

A Virginia Genealogy

THOMAS JAMES

(Clerk of Kingston Parish, 1783-1796)

ANCESTRY AND DESCENDANTS

1653-1961

by

ELIZABETH HOGG IRONMONGER

Copyright, 1961, by

MRS. ELIZABETH HOGG IRONMONGER, Seaford, Virginia

Library of Congress Number A. 500700

Published by Arthur W. James, Crozet, Virginia

Price: \$10.00

PRINTED IN THE UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

THE CAVALIER PRESS, RICHMOND, VIRGINIA

C O N T E N T S

	PAGE
Part I	
Foreword	5
Introduction	11
Notes on Other James Families	15
Part II	
Preface	43
Genealogical Chart	44
Pre-Revolutionary Generations	45
Kingston Parish	91
Part III	
Thomas James, Kingston Parish Clerk	97
Thomas James' Children and Their Descendants:	
Frances James	99
Cyrus Basye James	129
Elizabeth Hunley James	177
Paulina James	199
Thomas Degge Davis James	233
Cary James	257
Miriam Marshal James	281
Martha Washington James	299
Hilligan Degge James	333
Harriett Smith James	341
William Leven James	357
Appendix I	
Male Descendants Surnamed James	359
"To Our Forefathers" – Poem	361
Appendix II	
Military Service Records	363
Appendix III	
Who Are These People?	369
Descendant Families	373

Index

PART I
FOREWORD

For a number of reasons I have prepared this record of the family of Thomas James, Clerk of Kingston Parish in Gloucester County, Virginia, 1783-1792, 1796, and wife Betsy. In the first place, in an earlier genealogy of my husband's family, *IRONMONGER AND CONNECTIONS*, I devoted special attention to this James family for the reason that his paternal grandmother was Elizabeth Frances James Ironmonger, granddaughter of Thomas and Betsy James. Secondly, in my *METHODISM IN YORK COUNTY*, published in 1960, a leading place was given to Reverend Cyrus Basye James, son of Thomas and Betsy James, for the part which he played in the founding of Methodism in York County, Virginia — my native county. A third and more impelling reason, perhaps, has been that I have always lived in this Chesapeake Bay area where the population is to a very considerable extent made up of the descendants and the relatives of this couple, families with whom my family has been closely associated and related for more than a century. My interests have, therefore, been both social and professional.

The factual documentation of a direct family line in Virginia from a seventeenth century immigrant without break and without assumptions is difficult at best and often impossible. The loss of public county records by fire, theft, carelessness and deterioration has been appalling. In the counties through which the line of Thomas James' ancestry has been pursued, Gloucester, Lancaster, Northumberland and Mathews, records at one time or another were completely lost in two, Gloucester and Mathews, and partly in Northumberland. However, none was at any time complete for all the population as to births, marriages and deaths. Likewise incomplete were the parish, Episcopal Church, records — only a few of which have survived from the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. As a result, like other genealogists, amateur and professional, I have had to resort to much collateral materials, such as family Bibles, diaries, letters, obituaries, tombstones, military records, wills, deeds and court orders, and oral information. Fortunately, many county records did escape and are now secure under a state-local system of restoration, copying and preservation. Some of these sources are hereinafter listed. All of these which are pertinent to this study have been examined. Personal interviews and correspondence have been numerous and widespread. Yet, with respect to Thomas and Betsy James' ancestry, several intriguing points are unproved although substantial evidence supports certain conclusions.

Whether Thomas James was a descendant of the Gloucester-Lancaster family of immigrant Walter James (1653) or of the Northumberland family of William James, born 1654, in both of which were generations of sons named Thomas, has been of interest to many descendants and relatives. Two previous professional studies have differed on this subject. Whether or not Thomas James' wife Betsy was Elizabeth Basye has until now been an unproved item of family history. It now seems inescapable that she was the grandmother rather than the mother of Cyrus Basye James, first born son of Thomas and Betsy James. Now this problem seems definitely solved.

A similar problem has been studied as to the maiden name of Betsy James. Recently a careful re-examination of the Kingston Parish Register suggested that she was probably Betty Davis, daughter of Thomas and Hillegan (Degge) Davis. From the association of names, repeated in her descendants (see page 98) and the agreement of dates, this conclusion is drawn. These are points which challenge the researcher more than the compiling of a directory of post-Revolutionary descendants.

In many Virginia genealogies, including those of a number of James families, authors have resorted to English directories to establish or indicate relationships with the nobility and aristocracy, even royalty, but this author knows of no James family in Virginia which possesses proof of unbroken descent from the Old World and throughout its history in Virginia from the seventeenth century. Bearers of the name over there were found in all levels of society and the Virginia immigrants seemed to have been a good cross-section of that society. Practically all who came to Virginia, as a matter of record, quickly acquired land, and some were soon recorded officially as *planters*, *gentlemen*, public officials, professional men — as well as artisans, laborers and servants. Quite a number became early teachers and preachers.

I have had no interest in establishing a British Isles connection or social level for this family. Actually, the study of Thomas James' background and ancestry was more interesting as history, geography and population movement than as factual genealogy. I have been motivated by the sincere belief that such a study as this is valuable in the lives and communities of this large family, present and future, as well as in closing the gaps in our early American history.

The material used in this manuscript has been collected from the following sources:

All Lancaster County, Virginia, records from Book 1, 1652 to 1800; Northumberland County records; Virginia census lists; tax lists of tithables; some loose papers of York and Lancaster Counties;

the Kingston Parish Register, in Virginia State Library, (already mentioned); perhaps half a hundred very old family Bible records in Mathews, York, Middlesex, Elizabeth City, Hampton, Norfolk, Poquoson, and others; scores of old obituaries which have been clipped from local and church papers and carefully preserved by members of the family; church records of York County's earliest Methodism, which include two deeds of Methodist Church property in York County (1817 and 1822) and a careful study of the Quarterly Conference minutes of York and Warwick circuit 1852 - 1879; tombstones in local church cemeteries and in old family burying grounds. Mrs. W. W. Crockett, *infra*, shared with me a family paper prepared about 20 years ago by Robert Blades, Mrs. May Gayle Chowning, Mrs. J. W. Hornsby and herself. I was able to verify certain dates by comparison with a manuscript prepared by Arthur W. James, *infra*, in 1955, a copy of which he gave to me. Personal interviews with interested descendants and letters from others at a distance have all been helpful in bringing to light facts about the family.

This family history will not be perfect, for obvious reasons; nor will it be complete as many dates are not obtainable. However, everything used in this compilation is absolutely authentic, and all relationships have been established through the above sources.

It is with some pleasure that I thus share with you, the public, this James family history and point with pride to some of the ancestry of my husband.

The Book Plan

PART I is a record of many unconnected items relative to early James families in several of the old, tidewater counties of Virginia.

PART II traces five generations of the ancestry of Thomas James⁶, the post-Revolutionary clerk of Kingston Parish in Gloucester County, that section of the county which in 1790 became the present Mathews County. No explanation of generation markings seems necessary since the succeeding generations are explained in quoted wills or other data of the text or in footnotes, the generation numbers from 1 to 5 being placed by the surname James.

PART III is devoted to the descendants of Thomas James⁶. His eleven children are designated by Roman numerals I to XI. Each of these forms a complete chapter. The family groups are identified as follows: A⁸, 1⁹, (a)¹⁰, (1)¹¹, (aa)¹².

It will be noted that there is some repetition of genealogical data in several of the chapters devoted to the children of Thomas James⁶. The author's reason for these repetitions is her well-sup-

ported opinion that the data on each of the descendant family lines should be complete within the chapter as a matter of equity and to avoid cross-references as well as to insure uniformity of style.

Thus, certain data presented in the Frances James chapter are repeated in the Paulina James chapter because of the inter-marriage of first cousins. The same is true of the repetition in the Thomas Degge Davis James chapter of data previously presented in the Cyrus Basye James chapter. There is, likewise, such repetition in the Cary James and Cyrus Basye James chapters. Again, data of the Enos family are found, in part, in both the Thomas Degge Davis James and the Paulina James chapters. Other short repetitions are found in the Martha Washington James and Hillegan Degge James chapters, and elsewhere. (Indeed, first-cousin marriages were quite frequent in colonial years in Virginia, especially in the sparsely settled and often isolated areas of Tidewater Virginia.)

Acknowledgements

The author wishes to express her appreciation to all who have so graciously assisted in making possible the preparation of this family history. Several members of the family have rendered valuable assistance in collecting data for this manuscript. Their keen interest in the project and their sympathetic understanding have given encouragement and help. Among them are:

Mrs. W. W. Crockett (Mrs. Fannie White Crockett) who has arranged contacts in Mathews County, Virginia, and has accompanied the author on visits to relatives and friends in that area, in Middlesex, Norfolk, Portsmouth and Richmond. She has written letters to out-of-state relatives asking for data and has freely shared every helpful reply.

T. Vincent Watkins, another interested member of the family, has searched records in County Clerk's offices, in the Library of the College of William and Mary, in Williamsburg, the Charles Taylor Memorial Library of Hampton, Virginia, and in the Virginia State Library, Richmond. He has assisted in copying numbers of early birth dates, marriage dates and death dates from the Kingston Parish Register in the Virginia State Library; he has visited a number of old family burying grounds and has copied inscriptions from tombstones. He is largely responsible for collecting data for the Martha Washington James⁷ White chapter, except the John French⁸ White line, especially of those descendants in the Poquoson area of York County. To do this he has made many calls in that section, in Hampton, Warwick, Newport News and elsewhere, asking questions and recording information incorporated in this manuscript.

Mrs. L. H. Hall, Sr., of Dare, Virginia, has been helpful in relating some of her recollections of members of the family and in verifying some of the information from other sources.

Miss Clara Forrest of Mathews County has been most cooperative, sharing much data in possession of her family and in suggesting other fruitful contacts.

Finally, to Arthur W. James should go the thanks of all members of the family for his sustained interest in the project and his assistance in editing the manuscript and arranging for its review by others and for publication. Without his guidance and assistance this family history would not have been made available to you, even though the manuscript had been written.

The list of others who have been helpful is too long to include here. The author takes this opportunity of saying, "Thank you, one and all."

ELIZABETH HOGG IRONMONGER

Seaford, Virginia
April 1, 1961



INTRODUCTION

TIDEWATER VIRGINIA

The Family's Fabulous Homeland in the New World

Virginia is divided into approximately even halves — eastern and western — by the Blue Ridge Mountains. The eastern half is composed of the Tidewater and Piedmont provinces. The western half includes the Blue Ridge Mountain, Great Valley and Appalachian provinces. Each of these is divided into distinctive regions topographically, historically, and economically. Tidewater is a low, flat section of the Atlantic Coastal Plain, 100 miles in width from the Atlantic Ocean to the Piedmont and 200 miles from north to south, with elevations from sea level to 250 feet. It is divided into long, narrow peninsulas by the Potomac, Rappahannock, York, and James Rivers and the Chesapeake Bay. Tidewater Virginia is the land of Jamestown, Williamsburg, Richmond; of Washington, Madison, Monroe, Harrison and Tyler; of Yorktown and the Peninsula Campaigns; of Hampton Roads. The peninsulas have historical names, and Virginians are proud of their regional nativity and residence — The Eastern Shore, southern tip of the Del-Mar-Va Peninsula, the Northern Neck, between the Potomac and Rappahannock, the Middle Peninsula, between the Rappahannock and York, The Peninsula, between the York and James, and the Southside, below Hampton Roads.

To appreciate the geography of this lower Chesapeake Bay country, one should have in view a map of the entire basin. He will then see a unique geographical formation. There are many rivers with great deltas. There are oceanside bays into which a number of rivers empty. There are seas with indented coasts and off-shore islands. There are many-harbored coasts. But none of these embraces such a composite of estuaries and tributaries, of fertile lands, of a nation's history, population, commerce, industry, culture and wealth as this basin.

It was at Cape Henry, at the southeastern tip of this land, that the colonists who established Jamestown staged the first scene of the first act of the British-American drama in the New World. Here, "about foure o'clocke in the morning" on April 26, 1607, the sea-weary colonists, who three weeks later founded Jamestown, "descried the Land of Virginia." They had left England late in 1606, and had spent the greater part of the next five months in the strict confines of their three small ships, the largest of which, the *Susan Constant*, was but 110 feet in length overall. It is small won-

der, as George Percy related, that they were "almost ravished at the first sight" of their new surroundings. It is understandable too, why, after claiming the land for God and King, they tarried four days in the Cape Henry area.

Early on April 30 they moved to a new anchorage at the mouth of Hampton Roads at a point they named Cape Comfort, now Old Point Comfort. Shortly thereafter they entered the nearby James River. After two weeks of searching along both sides of the river, they elected to establish their settlement thirty miles up the river at Jamestown, which was to continue as the Colony's capital for ninety-two years.

This precariously maintained first permanent settlement in America by the English was proof of their determination to establish themselves in the New World. The defeat of Spanish seapower during the reign of Queen Elizabeth had paved the way for English colonization of America. Enterprising Britons had already established their influence in India, the Near East, and Russia. Sir Walter Raleigh had made several unsuccessful attempts to establish an enduring settlement on the Carolina coast at Roanoke Island (now commemorated by Fort Raleigh National Historic Site, a unit of the National Park System). It remained for the Virginia Company of London, under its charter of April 10, 1606, to found the first permanent English settlement in America.

The first settlers landed in May, 1607, built houses and a fort, planted crops, and began the struggle for the conquest of the new land. They brought with them their church. They established homes, maintained trial by jury and their rights as free men, and soon they established representative government, intent upon the realization of Raleigh's dream of a great English nation beyond the seas. Following the re-establishment of the settlement as a Royal Colony in 1624 and the granting of its lands to individuals, immigration began in earnest. By mid-century it had crossed the tidal lands and by the end of the century had crossed the Piedmont and reached the slopes of the Blue Ridge Mountains. The early migrations within the Colony followed the waterways, the Chesapeake and its great tributaries and their numberless creeks and little bays, to the lush lands of the fingers-like peninsulas formed by them. Up the shores of the Chesapeake Bay and up its estuaries and tributaries to the mountains and beyond they went in numbers and in force.

Between the Potomac and Rappahannock, extending from the Chesapeake to Fredericksburg, originally to the Allegheny Mountains, lies the northernmost of these peninsulas, the "Northern Neck," 100 miles in length and from ten to twenty in width, comprising the counties of Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond,

Westmoreland and King George. From this strip of land came Washington and his mother, Presidents Madison and Monroe, the Lees — Richard Henry, Lighthorse Harry, Robert Edward — and other great Virginians. Stratford, Epping Forest, Sabine Hall, Mount Airy and other distinguished homes are intact. Often designated as the “American Athens,” its citizens insist that it is also “The Garden of Eden,” having in mind the fertility of its soils, its river and bay frontages, its beautiful creeks and its marine life resources. Its county seats are colonial in style and atmosphere and its people of pioneer descent.

To the south, between the Rappahannock and York, is the Middle Peninsula — more frequently designated as the Rappahannock-York Peninsula — extending, likewise, from the Chesapeake to the Piedmont and comparable to the Northern Neck in size and main characteristics. The lower section of this peninsula was organized as a county in 1634, Charles River County, name changed to York County in 1642/3, out of which came Gloucester County in 1651. From the earliest days of the Colony it has been productive in agriculture and seafoods. Many early American structures are intact. It has been continuously the home of scores of distinguished Virginia families. Walter Reed was born in Gloucester County. For three centuries it has sent sturdy seamen to the seven seas. Along its shores are boat yards, seafoods packing houses, yacht clubs and fleets of commercial fishermen — oyster, clam, crab and fish. Its indentured shores are everywhere dotted with beautiful homes of natives, new residents and summer cottagers.

Southward, between the York and the James, is “The Peninsula.” It has been designated as *The Peninsula* since early days of the Colony — two and a half centuries before it was immortalized by McClellan and Lee. From its tip at Old Point Comfort to the fall line at Richmond this peninsula is also 100 miles in length and from ten to twenty miles in width. The York River, on the north side, has a depth of forty to ninety feet from the Bay to Yorktown, an important naval anchorage and depot area. The James River, on the south side, is navigable by smaller ocean ships to Richmond. This is the finger of Tidewater Virginia on which are located Jamestown, Yorktown, Williamsburg, Hampton, Newport News, Old Point Comfort; on which the battles of Seven Pines, Fair Oaks, Gaines Mill, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill were fought; on which Shirley, Westover, Berkeley, Sherwood Forest, Carters Grove and other distinguished plantation homes are preserved.

From Hampton Roads to the North Carolina boundary is the southernmost region of Tidewater Virginia. It lacks a commonly accepted provincial name. This is the region of Norfolk, Ports-

mouth, Virginia Beach, Suffolk, Smithfield and the counties of Norfolk, Princess Anne, Isle of Wight, Nansemond and Surry. Hampton Roads is a bay, actually an estuary of the Chesapeake. On the south side of this renowned body of water are the ports of Norfolk, South Norfolk, and Portsmouth and on the north side, Newport News and Hampton.

Between the Chesapeake Bay and the Atlantic Ocean is Tidewater Virginia's famed Eastern Shore, southern end of the Del-Mar-Va Peninsula. This elongated, scalloped shell of land is seventy-five miles long and ten to fifteen miles in width. It was settled contemporaneously with Jamestown, many of the early ships first making landings there. Its lands are all subdivisions of King's Grants, and practically all of its people are descendants of pioneers. Many of the families of the "Western Shore" first lived on the "Eastern Shore." On its oceanside are long off-shore islands and a dozen inlets and inside bays. Its bayside is indented with creeks which form numerous "necks" of land. Chincoteague Island, Wachapreague, Cape Charles, Quimby, Oyster, Cherrystone, and other points are famous waterfront communities.

In this small, flat, watery region of the United States the romance and history of three and a half centuries developed in full measure. Here the first cry for freedom was long and loud. Here ended the Revolution at Yorktown. Along these peninsulas and rivers much of the Civil War was fought, and on its coasts the nation has concentrated its military installations. This is Historyland, first home of the ancestors of millions of Americans from the Atlantic to the Pacific, but it is more than that: it is a land favored by nature and blessed with a people who throughout its history have endowed it with a tradition, a mode of life and a spirit which to this day permeate the life of the nation. To this beloved land, in the seventeenth century, came thousands of immigrants, men and women, from the British Isles, among them scores with the family name of James, one of whom, Walter James who acquired a grant of land in Gloucester County on July 24, 1653, is acceptably revealed by this study as the ancestor of Thomas James, Clerk of Kingston Parish, and a multitude of his descendants in Virginia and throughout the United States.

ARTHUR W. JAMES

SOME EARLY NOTES FROM OTHER VIRGINIA COUNTIES

Northampton and Accomack

(The Eastern Shore of Virginia)

The court records of these counties, oldest in the nation, contain many items pertaining to citizens surnamed James, beginning as early as 1654. The records of deeds, wills, court orders, surveyors' reports and vital statistics reveal many transactions of James families.

Whitelaw's *Virginia's Eastern Shore*, a two-volume history of the ownership and descent of the entire acreage of the historic peninsula, traces many tracts belonging to Jameses. Torrance's *Virginia Wills and Administration, 1632-1800*, an index, contains numerous items of James transactions. These two monumental works are recommended for those interested in this and other early Virginia families.

York County, Virginia

The Charles Parish Register, Episcopal Church of York County, edited by Landon C. Bell, has the record of a number of dates of births and deaths of members of the James families including the following items:

Children of George James and Anne, his wife: George, born January 4, 1676; John, born March 20, 1678; Mary, born September 4, 1681. George James was buried January 23, 1681.

John James and Temperance, his wife, had one daughter, Mary James, born August 17, 1701. John James, Sr., died January 8, 1736.

Children of George and Elizabeth James were: William, born May 12, 1704; George, born October 19, 1706; Ann, born February 27, 1708; John, born November 20, 1711; Robert, born May 29, 1714; Mary, born January 16, 1716; and Thomas James, born October 11, 1718.

George James died April 24, 1718; Elizabeth James, a widow, died March 3, 1741, and George James, a single man, died June 8, 1740.

John James and Elizabeth James had the following children: Elizabeth, born April 28, 1705; John, born February 18, 1706; Samuel, born September 22, 1709; Sarah, born October 11, 1712; Samuel, born February 25, 1714; Martha, born March 5, 1716; Mary, born August 25, 1719; Enos, born July 23, 1721; Nathaniel, born January 5, 1723; and Abner, born October 7, 1726.

John James, Junior, died May 12, 1736; Elizabeth James, wife of John James, died August 10, 1739; John, son of John James, died August 26, 1740 and Enos James, a single man, died March 23, 1743.

William and Anne James had one son, William, who was born October 15, 1736. Presumably Anne died and William James married Martha, as their children's births are recorded as follows: Cary James, son of William and Martha, born February 18, 1739/40, and William, born October 20, 1741.

Immanuel James and Sarah, his wife, had two sons: John James, born in August, 1740, and presumably soon died because the second son, born in September, 1741, was also named John James.

Samuel James and Ruth, his wife, had four children: Elizabeth, born October 23, 1732, died November 30, 1732; Mary, born May 15, 1734; John, born December 15, 1738, died September 16, 1739; and Elizabeth, born July 30, 1740. The two deaths are recorded as "daughter of Samuel," and "son of Samuel."

Thomas James and Mary, his wife, had seven children: Elizabeth, born May 2, 1742; Anne, born in 1743; William Marlow, born March 13, 1747; George, born November 25, 1750; Ufan, born March 26, 1752; Robert, born November 14, 1755 and Mary, born June 10, 1759.

The following deaths were listed: Mary James, buried January 10, 1687; Mary James, a single woman, died June 3, 1691; Nathaniel James died November 19, 1696; Temperance James died January 8, 1701; Emanuel James, son of John, died December 4, 1711; Mary James died April 12, 1718; and William James of England died March 25, 1736.

On November 7, 1687, Phillip Deadman and Nathaniel James, both of York County, received a certificate for taking up Anthony Wilkins, runaway servant of Charles Rone of Gloucester.⁽¹⁾

A number of soldiers of the Revolutionary War or their relatives are listed in some of the Orders Books of York County, for example, Mary James, aged mother of Elisha and Peter James, soldiers, 1777.⁽²⁾

The settlement of the estate of Elisha James is given in York County records.⁽³⁾

Among claims for losses of York County citizens in the Revolution is that of Mary James for damages by the British troops, August 3, 1781. "Taken by Phil Dedman. 96 Pounds; 15 s. 0."⁽⁴⁾

(1) *York County, Virginia Deeds, Orders, and Wills Book 8*, p. 117.

(2) *York County Orders Book 4, 1777-1784*, p. 153.

(3) *York County Record Book 23*, p. 139.

(4) *York County Orders Book 9, 1815-1820*, p. 24.

The marriage of William James and Frances Cletherlow, May 15, 1815, Parish of York-Hampton, County of York, Robert Gibbons, security is likewise recorded.⁽⁵⁾

At a Court of Quarterly, held for York County at the courthouse in the town of York, November 19, 1821, the last will and testament of Eleanor James was proved by the oath of Thomas Hansford, witness, and ordered to be recorded.⁽⁶⁾

James City - New Kent - York

In addition to the records of York County, just cited, early records pertaining to some inter-related James City County, New Kent County and York County items reveal that families surnamed James were living in these counties during the colonial period.

Edward James was listed in New Kent County in the census in 1782 with two in his family, and again in 1785 with four in his family.⁽⁷⁾

William James was witness to the will of Rebecca Camp of James City County, Virginia. Her will was probated June 13, 1797 in the Williamsburg Chancery Court.⁽⁸⁾

John James, also of James City County, made his will February 3, 1818, in which he named his sons, Thruston, John and George W. James, and his daughters, Elizabeth and Susan. Executors were Archibald Hawkins and Thruston James. Witnesses were Edw. Richardson, Allen Richardson and William R. Richardson. The will was probated in the Williamsburg Chancery Court, March 9, 1818.⁽⁹⁾

Thruston James is mentioned as one of three to lay off and assign dower for Elizabeth Winston, 1778-9, in York County.⁽¹⁰⁾

In *Two Families of Virginia* mention is made of Thruston James and John James of James City County. It seems a Mr. Shermer who owned land in James City had an overseer, John James, who lived with him and worked as his overseer for fifteen years. Shermer was a relative of the Booths and owned land in several sections. The case of Shermer-Booth in Chancery Court in Williamsburg lists 121 people indebted to the estate of John Shermer, these two Jameses being among them.⁽¹¹⁾

(5) *York County Marriage Bond Book*, p. 190.

(6) *York County Orders Book 10, 1820-1825*, pp. 92-93.

(7) *First Census of the United States, 1790*.

(8) William Armstrong Crozier, *Williamsburg Wills*, 1954, p. 14.

(9) *Ibid.*, p. 33.

(10) *York County Orders Book 4, 1774-1784*, p. 200.

(11) William Carter Stubbs, *Two Families of Virginia, Cooke and Boothe*, p. 240.

The name of Thruston James appears again in York County records when he acted as executor of John James and petitioned against William P. Harris and John E. Allen, defendants:

This day came the Plaintiff by his atty. and the defendants being again solemnly called, came not. Therefore it is considered by the court that the Plaintiff recover against the defendant and John Craddock their security for appearance the sum of Eighty Dollars, the debt in the declaration mentioned with interest thereon to be computed upon the sale, of six per centum per annum from the nineteenth day of December, 1818.⁽¹²⁾

Richmond County

The court records of Richmond County show that there were James families in this area in the 1700's. The following transactions are recorded:

James Ingo, John Kelly and Thomas James gave bond January 3, 1710 for James Ingo who was assigned as tutor of William Crask, orphan of John Crask.⁽¹³⁾

A deed was recorded on December 6, 1718, between Joshua Lawson of North Farnham Parish, Richmond County, and William James of Essex County, Saint Ann Parish, for 6,000 pounds of tobacco, transferring 100 acres of land where "sd William lately dwelled, now in the occupation of sd Joshua Lawson in the Parish of Farnham, County of Richmond, part of 300 acres purchased by said Joshua Lawson, December 6, 1710."⁽¹⁴⁾

There is a record of an agreement between Daniel Prosser of Richmond County and Francis James of Washington Parish, Richmond County, involving fifty acres of land, "being $\frac{1}{4}$ of 222 acres formerly belonging to Phillip Sherwood, and part of Coleman's patent, which said Phillip Sherwood, dying and making no division, descended to said Phillip Sherwood's four daughters, and Sarah, one of the daughters dying and disposing of said 50 acres, being the easternmost part, descended to said David as heir-at-law to said Sarah, his own mother, April 6, 1715."⁽¹⁵⁾

The will of John Willis, dated June 7, 1715, mentions his son-in-law Thomas James and Mary his wife. He specified that should

(12) *York County Orders Book 9, 1815-1820*, p. 495.

(13) *Richmond County, Virginia, Deed Book 5*, p. 288.

(14) *Ibid.*

(15) *Richmond County Deed Book 7*, p. 38.

they die before a settlement of his estate the land should descend to David James, son of Thomas and Mary James.⁽¹⁶⁾

William James and Elizabeth his wife, of Richmond County, on July 27, 1719, gave John R. Garland power of attorney to dispose of the estate, real and personal, of William Garland, late of Richmond County, "devised to said Elizabeth who was formerly Elizabeth Garland, daughter of Valentine Garland."⁽¹⁷⁾

In October 1719, a deed was recorded between John James of Essex County and Nicholas Hawkins in the matter of "100 acres formerly granted to John Weire by patent October 8, 1670 and said Weire sold to James Trent and David Houseman which said 100 acres, part of said patent by said Trent, deceased, given to his daughter Amoro, wife of said John James, being in the County of Richmond."⁽¹⁸⁾ This was signed by John James and was recorded November 4, 1719. Later, John James gave power of attorney to Chris. Bell to sell this land, Ann, his wife, relinquishing her dower.

The will of Thomas James of North Farnham Parish, Richmond County, contains among others the following items: "To my son Thomas James, all my land on the north side of a small run known by the name of Miner Mill Run. To my daughter Janie James remainder of my land. All my estate to be divided equally between my wife and three children, Thomas, Janie and Honour James. Wife, Grace James."⁽¹⁹⁾ This will was signed on April 27, 1727 and probated July 5, 1727.

October 2, 1752, between Thomas James of Lunenburg Parish, Richmond County, and William Black, Cople Parish in Westmoreland County, for 105 pounds, a deed was given for "150 acres, part of 300 acres left to said Thomas James by his father formerly of said Richmond County, by will; said land joins William Hartridge on one side and Rappahannock River where said Thomas James now lives."⁽²⁰⁾ Sarah, wife of Thomas James, relinquished her dower.

Another deed was recorded on November 4, 1754, between Thomas James of Richmond County, Lunenburg Parish, and William Black of Westmoreland County "for 71 pounds, 98 acres formerly belonging to said Thomas James and left him by his father Thomas James, formerly of Richmond County".⁽²¹⁾

(16) *Richmond County Will Book 3*, p. 214.

(17) *Richmond County Deed Book 20*, p. 683.

(18) *Richmond County Deed Book 7*, p. 453.

(19) *Richmond County Will Book 5*, p. 78.

(20) *Richmond County Deed Book 11*, p. 147.

(21) *Ibid*, p. 315.

Essex County

An Essex County item of 1719 involved James residents as follows: "John Gray, being sick at the house of Francis James, of which sickness he died, about a week before that, said before these witnesses, that if he had a minister then he would marry Elizabeth Gibson on purpose that she might enjoy his land during her lifetime, and he was then in perfect senses. Signed: Mary X James,* James Dunbar."⁽²²⁾

On February 21, 1721, Richard Long of Essex County deeded to Ann James "now wife of Sherwood James of same county, for love and affection which I bear to my daughter Ann, wife of Sherwood James, 50 acres of land, part of a patent granted Richard Long in County of Essex, 21 February, 1720."⁽²³⁾

Northumberland County

The following items of Northumberland County records are set forth here for a two-fold purpose: first, for general information and secondly, to help clarify by the process of elimination the records of several Thomas Jameses of this county, one of whom might appear to have been an ancestor of the subject of this manuscript, Thomas James, Clerk of Kingston Parish, Mathews County, Virginia.

There were at least six James men in Northumberland County in the late 1600's and early 1700's, namely, William James, John James, Meredith James, Daniel James, James James and Thomas James. The following items give some information concerning them:

William James was adjudged to be fifteen years old on December 20, 1669; he was therefore born in 1654.⁽²⁴⁾ William James was left a cow, "when he is free," January 20, 1676.⁽²⁵⁾ The births of three daughters of William James are recorded: Mary James, born November 5, 1681, Rebecca James, born August 20, 1685, and Margaret James, born August 31, 1691.

John James, born in 1655, was the father of two sons, John James, born September 12, 1685, and David James, born December

* The "X" so frequently found in early Virginia wills, deeds and other legal papers was a survival of the Roman, Saxon or Old English practice of adding to a signature a sign, mark or seal of assent or approbation. It was the *signum*, a species of proof of evidence, often found in the signature of persons known to be well educated.

(22) *Essex County, Virginia Deed Book 9*, p. 13.

(23) *Essex County Deed Book 16*, p. 264.

(24) *Northumberland County, Virginia Record Book 3*, p. 42.

(25) *Northumberland County Record Book 17*, p. 109.

26, 1688. John James, Jr. married Jane _____, and they had two children, William James, born April 20, 1735 and Cloe James, born January 9, 1754.⁽²⁶⁾

Meredith James had a deed from John Crawford, July 15, 1706.⁽²⁷⁾ He was also recorded as "Meredy" James, having formerly bought land adjoining that of William Davis from John Crawford, December 20, 1706.⁽²⁸⁾

Meredith James married Anne _____, and on April 18, 1716, she re-recorded the deed of July 15, 1706, Crawford to James.⁽²⁹⁾ Meredith James and Anne had two children, Anne James, born August 4, 1706, and John, born March 23, 1711.⁽³⁰⁾

There is a record that Daniel James of Northumberland County served a period of time as servant, probably under indenture, to Captain John Graham prior to December 17, 1712.⁽³¹⁾ Daniel James' children were John James, born April 5, 1717, Thomas James, born August 30, 1720, and Grace James, born August 30, 1724.⁽³²⁾

Thomas James, the son of Daniel James, married Sarah _____, and they had four children: Daniel James, born March 31, 1747; John James, born September 17, 1749; Thomas James, born May 9, 1752, and Nancy James, born July 31, 1754.⁽³²⁾

A record states that 1500 acres were certified to Thomas Hobson for transporting 30 persons to Virginia.⁽³³⁾ They are listed by name and among them are James James and Thomas James. This record was entered at a court held June 18, 1702. Nothing further is traced of this James James.

Thomas James was aged fifty years or thereabouts when he deposed that in 1703 he appraised the estate of William Fletcher, late of Northumberland County, July 11, 1711.⁽³⁴⁾ The birth date of this Thomas James thus would be 1661. He married Margaret Downing, as shown by his will. He owned land adjoining that sold by Josias White to Richard Smith, December 17, 1718.⁽³⁵⁾ His will was recorded May 16, 1716. He named his wife Margaret as executrix. In his will and his wife Margaret's will their children are named as Joshua, Thomas T., William, Margaret, Moses, Charles and George James.⁽³⁶⁾

(26) Beverly Fleet, *Northumberland County Births, 1661-1810*, p. 117.

(27) *Northumberland County Record Book 17*, p. 229.

(28) *Ibid.*, p. 94.

(29) *Ibid.*, p. 229.

(30) Fleet, p. 117.

(31) *Northumberland County Record Book 17*, p. 229.

(32) Fleet, p. 117.

(33) *Northumberland County Orders 1678-1713*, p. 211.

(34) *Northumberland County Record Book 18, 1710-1713*, p. 91.

(35) *Northumberland County Record Book 19*, p. 3.

(36) *Northumberland County Record Book 6*, p. 155.

Margaret James and her son William James were named executors of Thomas Downing's will, as is shown by a bond of February 1, 1721/22: "Margaret James, William James, Thomas Berry and Thomas James of Northumberland Co., do owe - - - 300 pounds sterling - - - Margaret and William James, Executors— of the last will and testament of Tho. Downing, deceased— do make a true and perfect inventory, etc."⁽³⁷⁾

(signed) Margaret M. James, Wm. James,
Thomas Berry, Thomas T. James.

Margaret and William James of Northumberland County sold one acre of land to Charles Ingram of the same county for twenty pounds sterling, October 5, 1722.⁽³⁸⁾ Her will follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I, Margaret James, being sick and weak but of perfect sense and memory calling to mind the shortness of this life, doth make this my last will and testament. First, I bequeathe my body to the earth from which it was taken, to be buried in decent Christian order, and my soul to God that gave it, in a sure and certain hope of the resurrection at the last day and all my worldly goods as follows:

Item — I give unto my daughter Margaret James my riding horse called by the name of Squirrel and side saddle and after all my lawful debts are paid, then the remainder of my estate I give and bequeathe unto my four youngest children, Margaret James, Moses James, Charles James and George James, and my desire is that my daughter Margaret shall keep my two sons, Charles and George, under her care until they come to the age of eighteen years and also I do ordain and appoint my loving son Thomas James my lawful Executor of this my last will and testament, as witness my hand and seal this fourth day of January 1723/24.

Richard Smith Sr.

Pitts Curtis.

Her

Margaret M James Sine yt.
mark

Probated January 15, 1723/4.⁽³⁹⁾

Margaret James' inventory, January 15, 1723, contains a long list, turned in by Thomas T. James, executor of the estate, and this was recorded March 18, 1723/4.⁽⁴⁰⁾

⁽³⁷⁾ *Northumberland County Record Book 1718-1726*, p. 251.

⁽³⁸⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 293.

⁽³⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 393.

⁽⁴⁰⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 402.

1. Joshua James², son of Thomas James¹ and Margaret Downing James, married Margaret _____, and their children were Joshua James³, Ann James³ and Charles James.³ Charles married Susannah _____, proof of which is that they sold land:

This indenture made 8th day of October, 1763 between Charles James and Susannah, his wife, of the County of Northumberland and Parish of Wiccocomoco, and Joseph Nutt of the aforesaid County and Parish - - - 70 pounds current money in Virginia paid by the said Joseph Nutt; 72 acres of land.

Signed Charles James; Susannah James.⁽⁴¹⁾

This indenture made 8th day of October, 1764 between Charles James of the County of Northumberland and Parish of Great Wico., and Nehemiah George of the same County and Parish, 100 pounds current money in Virginia, all the plantation, tract and parcel of land whereon the sd Charles James now lives: 65 acres.

(signed) Charles James and Sus'a James.⁽⁴²⁾

The will of Joshua James of Northumberland devises in part: "To son Joshua the plantation. To youngest son Charles James, land I bought of John Davis and William Gibson; son of Joshua to pay to his brother Charles and sister Anne 10 pounds. To my brother Moses James 500 pounds of Tobacco."⁽⁴³⁾ Recorded October 9, 1745.

The estate of Joshua James was appraised December 9, 1745, Margaret James and Moses James being executors. The appraisal was returned by Robert Boyd, John Taylor, and Charles Pritchard on January 13, 1745/6.⁽⁴⁴⁾

2. Thomas T. James², son of Thomas James¹, and Margaret Downing James, his wife, and brother of Joshua James, made his will February, 1752. It was probated February 12, 1753. He left to his wife Rebecca James "the use of all my possessions. To my son Thomas James all my land. Personal estate to be divided among all my children after the death of my wife. Wife and son Thomas, Executors. Witnesses, Eduring Fielding, Winifred Fielding."⁽⁴⁵⁾

Thomas James³ (Thomas² and wife Rebecca; Thomas¹ and wife Margaret) of Northumberland County sold his land in Northumber-

(41) *Northumberland County Record Book, 1762-1766*, p. 284.

(42) *Ibid.*, p. 482.

(43) *Northumberland County Record Book, 1749-1751*, p. 115.

(44) *Northumberland County Record Book, 1743-1749*, p. 119.

(45) *Northumberland County Record Book, 1751-1753*, p. 190.

land County to William Davenport and moved to the province of Maryland:

This indenture made first day of January, 1762 between Thomas James of the province of Maryland, Gent. of the one part, and William Davenport of the County of Northumberland of the other part—183 pounds current money of Virginia to him and his heirs paid by the said Davenport for 183 acres of land lying and being in Wiccommoco Parish in Northumberland County.

(signed) Thomas James ⁽⁴⁶⁾

The change of residence of this Thomas James from Northumberland County to Maryland is further evidenced by an item in the genealogy of the Cloyd, Basye and Tapp families which states that Thomas James “whose father was Thomas James who went from Northumberland County, Virginia, to the Province of Maryland” was born near the Maryland-Virginia line on July 17, 1770. He was the father of William James who married Martha Cloyd in Nashville, Tennessee, August 19, 1816, according to David Cloyd James of Madison, Kentucky, son of William James.⁽⁴⁷⁾

3. William James², son of Thomas James¹ and his wife, Margaret Downing James and brother of Joshua James² and Thomas T. James², made his will October 19, 1758. It was proved November 13, 1758. He bequeathed “To son Thomas James, plantation where I now live. To son Ezekiel; daughter Chloe Hayes; daughters Winifred P _____, Elizabeth Palmer, Judith Haynie, and Mary James”.⁽⁴⁸⁾

Thomas James³ (William², Thomas¹ and Margaret) is in a list of 253 voters recorded in Northumberland County in an election of Captain Spencer M. Ball on September 14, 1769, signed by George Payne. The only other James in this list is William James.⁽⁴⁹⁾

John Swanson was ordered to pay Thomas James fifty pounds of tobacco for two days attendance at this court as witness for him against William Pittman, August 14, 1770.⁽⁵⁰⁾

In 1778 Thomas James was guardian for the orphans of John Gaskins as shown by the following transactions:⁽⁵¹⁾

(46) *Northumberland County Deed Book 6, 1762-1766*, p. 62.

(47) A. D. Cloyd, *Genealogy of the Cloyd, Basye and Tapp Families*, Omaha, Nebraska, 1912, p. 246.

(48) *Northumberland County Record Book 5*, p. 1.

(49) *Northumberland County Record Book 1766-1770*, p. 428.

(50) *Northumberland County Orders Book 1770-1773*, p. 30.

(51) *Northumberland County Record Book 1776-1780*, p. 400.

We, the subscribers, being appointed to settle the estate of John Gaskin's orphans and to possess Thomas James and Charles Marsh with the orphans' estate in the hands of William Downing and Benjamin Marsh. We have met and have possessed the same Thomas James and Charles Marsh 70£, 18s. and a half-penny, being the full sum of their father's estate, and we do make our report to the Court. Witness our hand. (signed) Thos. Hudnall and John Rodgers.

At a Court held for Northumberland County, the 12th day of October, 1778, this report of possessing Thomas James and Charles Marsh with the estates of John and Isaac Gaskins, orphans of John Gaskins, dec'd, was this day returned and ordered to be recorded. (signed) Catesby Jones Cl. Cur.⁽⁵²⁾

Pursuant to an order of Northumberland County Court, dated the 11th day of March, 1776, appointing us the subscribers to divide the estate of John Gaskins, dec'd, we accordingly met and possessed Thomas James with the whole estate of John Gaskins, orphan, Isaac Gaskins, orphan, being dec'd, amounting to 86£, 14s., 3 pence, current money, as witness our hands this June 1st, 1779. John Rodgers; Thomas Hudnall.⁽⁵³⁾

The Northumberland County tax list for 1782 showed Thomas James with one tithable, four horses and twenty cattle.

Thomas James and Isaac James were listed in 1783. Both were listed in 1784, 1785, 1786. The record for 1787 listed both men, and Thomas had two slaves, two horses, seventeen cattle, one tithable, and "one over 16 and under 21 years of age". Isaac James removed to Hampshire County (now in West Virginia) in 1788; his taxes were due!

In 1789 Thomas was again listed, and he had "two over 16" but in 1790 Martha was listed instead of Thomas. Presumably Thomas had died. The next year, 1791, Martha and William James were listed together as a joint report. In 1792 only William James was listed. The land tax report of this general period agrees with the above tithable report.

In 1782 Thomas James paid on fifty acres, and William James, listed as an orphan, paid on sixty-five acres. From 1783 through 1790 Thomas James paid on fifty acres; from 1791-1793 Martha James paid on fifty acres. *The First Census of the United States*, in

⁽⁵²⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 511.

⁽⁵³⁾ *Northumberland County Record Book 11*, p. 239.

State Enumerations, 1782-1785, lists Thomas James of Northumberland County as head of a family of ten.

4. Margaret James², daughter of Thomas James¹ and his wife, Margaret Downing James, and sister of Joshua James², Thomas T. James², and William James², was born April 14, 1706.⁽⁵⁴⁾ Her line has not been traced.

5. Moses James², son of Thomas James¹ and his wife, Margaret Downing James, and brother of Joshua², Thomas T.², William², and Margaret², died in 1772. Appraisal of his estate was listed at 114£, 6 shillings, and the account of sales was recorded January 11, 1773.⁽⁵⁵⁾

6. and 7. Charles James² and George James², sons of Thomas James¹ and his wife, Margaret Downing James, and brothers to Joshua², Thomas T.², William², and Margaret², above, have not been traced.

Of these six James men in Northumberland County between 1654 and the early 1700's, the first one having a descendant by the name of Thomas was Daniel James. He had a son Thomas who was born August 30, 1720. He was married to Sarah _____, and was not the husband of Elizabeth Basye. (Elizabeth Basye's father, John Basye, in his will named a Thomas James as his son-in-law in 1768).^(55a) This Thomas James had a son named Thomas James, born, according to the record, May 9, 1752. It is concluded, therefore, that he would have been too young in 1768 to be the husband of Elizabeth Basye. The identification of her husband, Thomas James, named in her father's will, as the father of Thomas James⁶, the Kingston Parish official, is the point here.

A sixth immigrant was a Thomas¹James. According to his deposition he was born in 1661. This was a hundred years before the Elizabeth Basye - Thomas James marriage (1768). He had a son named Thomas² who married Rebecca _____, and died in 1753. His will was proved February 12, 1753. This eliminates him.

Thomas and Rebecca had a son named Thomas to whom the father willed all his land. This Thomas James sold his land in Northumberland in 1762 and moved to Maryland, *supra*. He is thus eliminated. His descendants are mentioned in the note in the Cloyd book.

There was one Thomas³ James remaining in Northumberland County at this time. He was the oldest son of William², Thomas¹. His father's will, in 1758, left "to son Thomas plantation where I

⁽⁵⁴⁾ Fleet, p. 117.

⁽⁵⁵⁾ *Northumberland County Record Book 1772-1776*, pp. 88-89.

^(55a) Otto Basye, *The Basye Family in the United States*.

now live", indicating that he was the heir-at-law. It seems he was not the husband of Elizabeth Basye. Proof of this is in the list of tithables and the land tax list which recorded Thomas James from 1782 to 1790; then Martha James was listed instead of Thomas, indicating that he had died.

Thomas James paid the land tax on fifty acres from 1782 through 1790. Martha paid on fifty acres from 1790 through 1793. They were husband and wife. He was not, therefore, the husband of Elizabeth Basye. In the first census he is listed in 1782 as head of a family of ten. These records seem clearly to eliminate this Thomas James of Northumberland County as the son-in-law mentioned by John Basye in his will, *and to return this study to Lancaster County.*

The preceding data regarding Northumberland County James families are tabulated below:

1. WILLIAM JAMES — born 1654, having been adjudged to be fifteen years of age on December 20, 1669; (Northumberland Record Book 3, p. 42); wife's name unknown; children: Mary, born November 5, 1681; Rebecca, born August 20, 1685; Margaret, born August 31, 1691.
2. JOHN JAMES — born ca. 1655; wife's name unknown; children: John James, born September 12, 1685; David James, born December 26, 1688. (Fleet, *Northumberland County Births, 1661-1810*, p. 117) and other birth records.
3. JOHN JAMES, JR. — married Jane _____; children: William James, born April 20, 1735; Chloe James, born January 9, 1754.
4. MEREDITH JAMES — married Anne Crawford, who recorded his deed; children: Anne James, born August 4, 1706; John James, born March 23, 1711.
5. DANIEL JAMES — servant to Captain John Graham prior to December 17, 1712; children: John James, born April 5, 1717; Thomas James, born August 30, 1720; Grace James, born August 30, 1724.
6. THOMAS JAMES — son of Daniel James, married Sarah _____, to whom he was wedded until 1754; children: Daniel James, born March 31, 1747; John James, born September 17, 1749; Thomas James, born May 9, 1752; Nancy James,

born July 31, 1754. (Neither Thomas James, son of Daniel James nor Thomas James, his son, could have been the husband of Elizabeth Basye, the former because of his marriage to Sarah and their children; the latter because of his youth and Elizabeth Basye's age.)

7. JAMES JAMES — immigrant in 1702. (Northumberland Court Orders, June 18, 1702.)
8. THOMAS JAMES — born 1661, having deposed on December 18, 1711 to be fifty years of age; immigrant in 1702 with James James; married Margaret Downing; children: Joshua James, Thomas T. James, William James, Margaret James, Moses James, Charles James, George James.
9. JOSHUA JAMES — son of Thomas James, the 1702 immigrant, married Margaret —————; children: Joshua, Anne, Charles, “youngest son”, named Moses James as brother in will of 1745. (Northumberland Records 1749-1751, p. 115.) Charles James, son of Joshua, married Susanna ————— and they sold land to McNutt and to George.
10. THOMAS T. JAMES — son of Thomas James, 1702 immigrant; married Rebecca —————; son: Thomas James.
11. THOMAS JAMES — son of Thomas T. James, sold land to Davenport on January 5, 1762 and moved to Maryland, thus being eliminated as Elizabeth Basye's husband. His son, Thomas James, was born “on the Virginia-Maryland line” on July 17, 1770, and his son, William James, married Martha Cloyd in Nashville, Tenn. on August 19, 1816.
12. WILLIAM JAMES — son of Thomas James, the 1702 immigrant, and brother of Thomas T. James, wife's name unknown, was the father of seven children: Ezekiel, Mary, Judith, Chloe, Winifred, Thomas and Elizabeth. William James' will was proved November 13, 1758.
13. THOMAS JAMES — son of William James, married Martha ———, and was reported as head of a family of ten in 1782. As guardian of John Gaskins he furnished beef to the army in 1776-1778. Reported as family of ten, two over sixteen, in 1789. This Thomas James was obviously not the husband of Elizabeth Basye.

Gloucester County

The following land grants in Gloucester County, Virginia, are of interest. These records are abstracts of the Land Grant Books in the Virginia State Library, Richmond. The original style of writing is to a degree preserved.

1642 – Land grant to William Prior, Gent., North Side of Charles River, 1300 acres. Headrights, William James and 19 others, and 5 Negroes. August 10, 1642.

1643 – Land grant to William Worleidge, Eastermost River to Mobjack Bay, 550 acres. Headrights, Samuell James and 11 others. October 16, 1643.

1649 – Land grant to Stephen Gill, Francis James and 22 others, headrights for 1150 acres. This was in York County on North side of York River up Rosewell Creek, part being a neck of land within said creek. West, adjoining his own land and South on Mr. Gouch. April 30, 1649.

1650 – Land patent grant to William Holder, Richard James and Richard Jones, headrights, 200 acres. August 13, 1650.

1652 – Land grant to Thomas and John Bennett Leachman on North side of York River. Richard James, headright, 200 acres. January 13, 1652.

1652 – Land grant to Isaac Richeson, Lancaster County, Alias Gloster (sic): John James and 5 other headrights, 300 acres. October 10, 1652.

1652 – Land grant to Richard Long, on Milford Haven, Gloucester County near George Billups. Mary James and 7 other headrights, 350 acres. December 6, 1652.

1653 – *Walter James*, July 24, 1653. (This will be developed.)

1657 – Land grant to Edward Brumfield, Major, and Mr. John Snellinge, mentions Peanketanke River in boundary. Winifred James and 21 other headrights, 1100 acres. June 6, 1657.

1662 – Grant to Lawrence Smith on Branch of Ware River. Susanna James and 11 others, headrights, 719 acres. July 22, 1662.

1666 – Land patent to Mr. Thomas Vicars, mentions, in boundaries, Rappahannock Path. Daniel James, headright, 650 acres. February 16, 1665/6.

1676 – Land grant in New Kent and Gloucester, adjoining Samuel Huckstep and on Dragon Swamp. Robert James one of 5 headrights, 240 acres. October 25, 1676.

Lancaster-Middlesex-Mathews Counties

Edward James' patent of January 4, 1653, in Lancaster County is recorded as follows:⁽⁵⁶⁾

To all to whom Greetings. Whereas by ye Are -- --Hon. know ye yit (ye that) I, ye sd Rich Bennett Esqr. doe in sd name of ye keepers of ye Libtys of England by authority of Parliament with consent of sd Commonwealth of State accordingly give and grant unto Edward James 350 acres of land situate and beinge in Rapa. being and lyinge about 39 myles upon ye N. side and beginning at a marked red oake on ye Eastrn side of ye Mobbjack a Creeke called Willonys Creeke and runninge for length N.E, by E. 320 poles to a marked red oake and from ye first mentioned marked tree for breadth 751 by or nigh on ye main river side unto a marked white oake standinge on ye westerd side of ye mouth of a creeke called Newhaven Creeke and soe running for length against N.E. by E. nigh unto ye sd creeke unto a marked red oake including ye sd quantity. This sd land belonge Dated under our hand yis 4th of January, 1653

Ri. Bennett
W. Clayborne (seal)

By these presents I, Edward James, doe hereby assign all my right and title of sd land within specified, unto Tho. Bost, Christopher Askley, their heirs, executors, administrators or assignees for ever from me ye sd James, my heirs, executors and administrators, as witness my hand and seal 5th 7ber Anno Domini 1654.*

Witnesses Edw. James (His seal)
Tho. Newman, John Hill Divided Feb. 1, 1654.

Will Hutchins "sells 100 A. of land on Carotoman River to James James, dated 9th day September, 1663. This is part of a patent of 500 A. bearing date of June, 1661."⁽⁵⁷⁾

Will Hutchins "having formerly sold unto James James 100 A. of land, the sd James for consideration of ye sd Hutchins doth hereby make over all his right thereto and interest

⁽⁵⁶⁾ *Lancaster County, Virginia Deeds and Wills Book 1, 1652-1657*, p. 194.

* Under the Julian Calendar the New Year began March 25. Thus 7ber would be October.

⁽⁵⁷⁾ *Lancaster County Deed Book 2, 1652-1702, Part 1*, p. 267.

of ye sd land unto ye sd Hutchins, his heirs and assignees forever as witness his hand this 8th day February, 1664.”⁽⁵⁸⁾

Ja. James

Teste: Tho. Wadostard, Reubon Fisher.

The Lancaster records reveal transactions by Thomas James, commander of the ship *Duke of York*, as follows:

Know all men, 2nd day of ye month of August, 1663. There came before me, John Daniell, Notary publick, dwelling in London, admitted and sworn in the presence of the witnesses hereafter named, personally appeared Richard Longman of London, merchant, who of his own true and voluntary will, hath in the best manner, way or form unto him possible made, ordained and constituted, by these persons in his stead and place, doth make, ordain and constitute Thomas James, commander of the ship Duke of York, his true and lawful attorney giving and by these presents granting unto his sd attorney full power and lawful authority for him

Signed, sealed and delivered in the city of London in ye presence of ye persons underwritten, witnesses hereunto required.

Witness: John Nelson	Rich. Longman
Archibald Cunningham	Quod Att. for Rogatts
1663 - September 2	Jo. Daniell - Notary Public. ⁽⁵⁹⁾

On “18th day 7ber,1665”, William Berkeley signed a grant of 400 acres of land to William Wroughton, with boundaries described, and, in the next item of the record, William Wroughton conveys this tract of land to James James, under date of “11 day April, 1666.”⁽⁶⁰⁾

The Parish Register of Christ Church, Middlesex County, reveals the following data:

Edward James, ye sone of Robert and Dorothy James, baptized 16 August, 1685.⁽⁶¹⁾

Elizabeth James, daughter of Robert and Dorothy James, christened 1688.⁽⁶²⁾

⁽⁵⁸⁾ *Lancaster County Deed Book 2, 1652-1702, Part 2, p. 301.*

⁽⁵⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, pp. 295-296.

⁽⁶⁰⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 341.

⁽⁶¹⁾ *Middlesex County, Parish Register of Christ Church, 1653-1812, p. 28.*

⁽⁶²⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 38.

Mary James, daughter of Robert and Dorothy James, baptized 5 July, 1691.⁽⁶³⁾

Jane James, daughter of Robert and Dorothy James, baptized 22 April, 1694.⁽⁶⁴⁾

John James, son of Robert and Priscilla James, born May 18, 1726.⁽⁶⁵⁾

Also, in the Vestry Book of Christ Church, in Middlesex County, between November 2, 1708 and October 10, 1716, the name of Robert James occurs nine times in connection with vestry meetings, submitting accounts of items to be paid him. The amounts ranged from 1000 pounds to 400 pounds of tobacco.

The will of Elizabeth James of Lancaster County reflects something of the status of the early James families in the historic "Northern Neck" of Virginia.

In ye name of God, Amen, ye 8th day of June, 1697, I, Elizabeth James of ye County of Lancaster being sick and weak of body but of sound and perfect memory, praise be given to God for ye same and knowing ye uncertainty of this life on Earth, and being desirous to settell things in order, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, yt is to say first and principally, I commend my soul to Almighty God my Creator assuredly believing yt I shall receive full pardon and free remission of all my sins and be saved by ye precious death and merrits of my blessed saviour and redeemer Jesus Christ, and my body I committ to ye earth from whence it was taken, to be buried in such decent manner as to my Extrs. hereinafter named shall deem mete and convenient and as touching such worldly estate as ye Lord in mercy hath loaned mee, my will and meaning is, the same shall be imployed and bestowed as hereafter by this my will is expressed. And first I do revoake, renounce, frusstrate and make voide all wills by me formerly made and declare and apoint this my last will and Testament.

Item — I give and bequeathe all and every particular of my whole estate I have in this world both personall and real, as money, slaves, household goods, cattell and chattells rightly of due to me belonging, unto my country woman Jane Bambridge, wife of Christopher Bambridge of ye above sd county, after my debts and funeral charges being paid.

Item — I doe nominate and appoint ye said Jane Bambridge my Executrix of this my last will and testament; in

⁽⁶³⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 50

⁽⁶⁴⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 52.

⁽⁶⁵⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 120.

witness whereof I have here unto set my hand and fixed my
seale ye day and year above written.

Elizabeth (The) James J. Sig.
(Seale)

Signed, seald, nominated and declared in ye presence of us
Tho. Loe J sig Probated in Cur. Cort. Lancaster
Elinor Holland J sig. Octave day 7ber A.D. 1697.
Abraham Taylor Joe Taylor Clerk.⁽⁶⁶⁾

These early James in Lancaster and Middlesex may or may not
have left descendants.

The records of Lancaster County reveal numerous marriages of
members of James families. Although none has been identified with
the genealogy of the Thomas James family of this study, all were
contemporaries—some closely related—and the data should be
of interest to James families seeking such information.

April 13, 1780, William James and Nancy Elliott. Security
or witness, William Biscoe.⁽⁶⁷⁾

William James and Elizabeth Major, December 22,
1787.⁽⁶⁸⁾

January 20, 1790, Matthias James and Judith Hinton.
Security, William Hinton.⁽⁶⁷⁾ As there are three Matthias
James of this generation it is not here determined which one
married Judith Hinton.

February 15, 1790, George Tarpley and Elizabeth James.
William Hutchings, security.

December 6, 1798, James Nuttall and Sarah James, daugh-
ter of Thomas James. Stockley Towles, security.

April 29, 1811, John M. James and Betsy L. Hinton, Wil-
liam Pollard, security.

June 22, 1812, Bartett James and Susanna Ingram, Oliver
Towles, security.

January 5, 1814, Jesse Hubbard and Polly B. James, Wil-
liam T. Yerby, security.

May 19, 1817, Bartley James and Sally N. Brent, Thomas
James, security.

May 5, 1819, James C. Cornelius and Sally James.

April 17, 1822, Richard James and Elizabeth Currell.
Wm. Gibson, security.

⁽⁶⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Wills Book 8, 1690-1709*, p. 139.

⁽⁶⁷⁾ Stratton Nottingham, *Lancaster County Register of Marriages, 1715-1852*.

⁽⁶⁸⁾ C. G. Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book of Christ Church Parish*, p. 206.

November 12, 1826, Thomas James and Judith Marsh. John Fawcett, security.

November 28, 1826, David H. James and Elizabeth H. Carter. John Longworth, security.

January 9, 1827, Valentine Vowell and Elizabeth L. James. Thos. Armstrong, security.

April 15, 1829, Thomas James and Polly B. James. Valentine H. Vowell, security.

7 June 15, 1829, John R. Wall and Janett James. Monie Emanuel, security.

March 5, 1831, Thomas James and Rebecca M. George. Isaac Pittman, security.

December 19, 1831, William Mason and Rebecca M. James. James Therall, security.

January 1, 1835, Thomas S. Ingram and Rebecca M. James (Mason). Jno. Fiendlay, security.

January 12, 1836, William Currell and Elizabeth James. John James, security.

February 22, 1841, James Miller and Sarah B. James. Wm. E. Flowers, security.

November 28, 1843, James B. James and Elizabeth C. Lawson, daughter of Judith M. Lawson. Hugh Brent, security.

May 27, 1846, Ezekiel Shearman and Elizabeth M. R. James. John S. Currell, security.

There is a record of a Rhoda James of Lancaster County. On September 18, 1783, she took action against George Bean to satisfy a judgment which she had been awarded on a petition in the sum of "£1 - 17s - 4, specie, with interest thereon from the 10th day of November, 1782 until payment together with her costs, fees, etc. 20 March, 1783."⁽⁶⁹⁾ ⁽⁷⁰⁾

Two records pertaining to Michael James of Lancaster are very interesting but contradictory. There are two court orders, the first stating that Michael James left no children; the second naming his five children, as follows:

It is proven to the satisfaction of the Court that Michael James who was an officer in the Revolutionary War died intestate about the year _____ leaving no children, but a brother John James, who died intestate, left sons and daughters, to wit: Thomas, Margaret, Mary K., Eliza and William M. James.⁽⁷¹⁾

⁽⁶⁹⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 17, 1783-1785*, p. 2.

⁽⁷⁰⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 31.

⁽⁷¹⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book, 1841-1848*, p. 321.

It is ordered to be certified that it has been proven to the satisfaction of the court that Michael James, who is reported to have been a Lieutenant in the Navy during the war of the Revolution has died, leaving the following children:

Polly, John, Margaret, Thomas and William M. James. Polly married Zamoth George and died leaving John, William P., Zamoth Jr., and Felicia who married Joseph Barnett.

John married and left one child, John. Margaret married Thomas Mason and left Thomas and Nancy. Nancy married Curtis Wessels.

Thomas is dead leaving Hiram P., and _____. William M. is also dead, leaving two children, William M. Jr., and Mary. Mary has married _____ Longworth and yet survives her husband. 17 June, 1850.⁽⁷²⁾

From the two foregoing items, at first it appears that Michael James and John James were brothers, and there seemed some confusion as to which left descendants. However, the data suggest that the first item was incorrect and was set aside by the later case, and that John was Michael's oldest son instead of a brother. It is possible that at Michael's death John, the eldest son, assumed guardianship of the other children of Michael. Probably the first case aimed to prove these children the heirs of John. Since the first case was in 1846 and the second in 1850, the conclusion is that the first case was incorrect, causing a re-opening of the matter, at which time the true facts came to light. Thus, it was established that Michael James left as his heirs his sons, John James, Thomas James, William M. James; his daughters, Polly James (whose real name was Mary K. James), Margaret James and Elizabeth James.

The marriages of several of the persons named in the Michael James court order have been found among Lancaster County marriage records, namely:

October 1, 1790, Thomas Mason married Margaret James, Thomas James, security .

September 7, 1795, Thomas James married Elizabeth Brent, widow. (According to the above court order they were the parents of Hiram P. James, who married _____ Dinns, daughter of Ruth Dinns, August 5, 1824; John Hunt, security. Dates agree here to establish this Thomas James as the son of Michael James.)

⁽⁷²⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book, 1848-1854*, p. 104.

April 8, 1805, Zamoth George and Mary K. James, security, John James Jr.

April 6, 1808, William M. James and Catherine Carter, daughter of Martin Carter. Security, Thomas Mason.

November 28, 1826, John Longworth and Elizabeth or Betsy James. Security, David H. James.

June 11, 1840, John Longworth and Mary P. James, William M. James, security.

January 1, 1844, William M. James, Jr. and Margaret Ann Hinton. Cyrus Hazard, security.

That the law had its delays in Virginia a century and a half after Shakespeare coined the phrase is evidenced in the affair of Jeduthan James and James Ewell of Lancaster County:

Jeduthan James was plaintiff against James Ewell on August 17, 1780. Case was postponed. On August 16, 1782, the plaintiff asked for a jury trial. On September 20, 1782, the case was continued.⁽⁷³⁾

"Jeduthan James, Pltf. verus James Ewell, Deft., May 15, 1783," asked damages against defendant amounting to 4 pounds, and his attorney moved for a new trial. On June 20, 1783, the case went against the said defendant. He was adjudged guilty and was ordered to pay 432 pounds of tobacco and costs. On June 19, 1783, Jeduthan was in court as a witness for James Hill.⁽⁷⁴⁾

The *First Census of the United States, 1790*, under State Enumerations, for Lancaster County, Virginia, 1785, p. 91, lists Jeduthan James as head of the home of four white souls and one dwelling.

A deed from John Connelly and Mary his wife, of the County of Richmond, to Jeduthan James of the County of Lancaster, for twenty-five acres in Lancaster County for £22 was recorded September 17, 1787.⁽⁷⁵⁾ Jeduthan James was appointed with two others to appraise an estate, April 22, 1788.⁽⁷⁶⁾ A Negro belonging to him was exempted from taxes at the same court. Jeduthan was again a court witness on August 20, 1788, and he and one Pollard were in attendance the following day. A Northumberland County marriage bond is evidence that Jeduthan James, widower, married Frances Jefferies (sic), widow, March 7, 1816, with Daniel Pitman as security.⁽⁷⁷⁾

There is a James family of Gloucester-Mathews counties background whose descendants have been residents of this "Middle

⁽⁷³⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*, pp. 65, 111, 114.

⁽⁷⁴⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 17*, pp. 7, 8, 11, 14.

⁽⁷⁵⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 21*, p. 85.

⁽⁷⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 18*, pp. 144, 180, 184.

⁽⁷⁷⁾ *Northumberland Marriage Bond*.

Peninsula" of Tidewater Virginia since pre-Revolutionary days. Because of the loss of court records, proof of their relationship to other James family groups is lacking. Therefore, these data are presented with the hope that those who are interested may search other possible sources and find a connecting link if it exists.⁽⁷⁸⁾

Captain Richard James married Susan Williams, believed to be a descendant of William Williams, the Connecticut signer of the Declaration of Independence. They had four children who left descendants: Richard James, Jr., William James, born March 18, 1818, Susan James and Thomas James.⁽⁷⁸⁾

1. Richard James, Jr., son of Richard James and Susan Williams James, married and had five children: Anna, Susan, Arthur, William and Catherine James.

2. William James, son of Richard James and Susan Williams James, married Ann Eliza Smith, April 4, 1841. She was born September 29, 1824. They had fourteen children: Mary Catherine who married _____ Fitchett, Elizabeth, Thomas, William, Jr., Walter, Richard, Susan Virginia, Sarah Louise, and five whose names are not at present available. William James, father of this large family, died January 4, 1893, and Ann Eliza Smith James, their mother, died in February, 1866.⁽⁷⁹⁾ Susan Virginia James, daughter of William and Ann Eliza Smith James, married Edward Muse Healy, December 25, 1887. He was born January 8, 1858, died October 29, 1903. They had a daughter, Alice Healy, born September 7, 1893; married Maurice Davis, June 15, 1922. (Susan Virginia James Healy is the only one of the fourteen children of her parents here traced.)

3. Susan James, daughter of Richard James and Susan Williams James, married John Richard Winder. They had eight children: Richard James Winder, Esther Lee Winder, Lata Winder, Josie Winder, Catherine Winder, Lessie Winder, Arthur Winder, and Mary Elizabeth Winder.

4. Thomas James, son of Richard James and Susan Williams James, married Frances Lewis. They had seven children: Rebecca, Emory, Lemuel, Alexander, Frances, Leonidas, and Elizabeth. Rebecca James married Baldwin Foster and had a son, Edgar Foster. Emory James married Shepherd Miller and they had a daughter, Bessie Miller, who married first Dr. R. R. Hoskins and, secondly, William B. Smith of Mathews. Frances James married Robert Sibley. Elizabeth James married _____ Minter. Information

⁽⁷⁸⁾ Data supplied by Reverend Richard L. James, Jr., Jacksonville, Florida and Mrs. Laura Hopkins Corkran of Mathews and Richmond, Virginia.

⁽⁷⁹⁾ NS-DAR papers of Mrs. Alice Healy Davis.

is lacking on Lemuel James and Leonidas James. Alexander James' line is traced, as follows:⁽⁸⁰⁾

Alexander James, son of Thomas and Frances Lewis James, born November 8, 1817, married Harriett Miller, daughter of Gabriel and Elizabeth Miller, who was born July 30, 1822. They were married November 18, 1841 and had nine children: Thomas Benton James, born December 29, 1842; Alexander James, Jr., born February 26, 1845; Dallas James, born May 22, 1847; Laura Eugenia James, born February 18, 1849; Franklin James, born May 12, 1852; Harriett Miller James, born November 30, 1855; Andrew James, born November 15, 1858; Jefferson James, born March 24, 1861; and Walter Lee James, born June 13, 1863.⁽⁸¹⁾ Alexander James, father of these children, (Captain of General Muster, CSA, sailor and boat builder), was drowned with his oldest son, Thomas Benton James, in the Chesapeake Bay on December 7, 1867. Thomas Benton James served in the Confederate States Army, was a prisoner at Point Lookout, Maryland, and Elmira, New York. He and his father are buried in the Miller family cemetery in Mathews County.

Alexander James, Jr., a Confederate cavalryman, married Georgia Armistead, December 8, 1875. She was the daughter of Francis and Sarah Armistead. They had nine children: Kate Armistead, born March 18, 1877; Etta Page, born September 15, 1878; Estelle Herbert, died January 25, 1946; "Mitten"; Henry; Grace; Alexander James, III; Maxwell; and Georgia. Alexander James, Jr., died June 21, 1917. Georgia Armistead James, died May 21, 1909. Maxwell James married a Miss Thacker. Georgia James married Reverend George C. Shaw, rector of Kingston Parish Church in Mathews County.⁽⁸²⁾

Dallas James, son of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born May 22, 1845, married Esther Lee Winder, May 31, 1877. They had three children: Richard Lee James; Grace James, married _____ Rowland; Susan (Susie) James, married _____ Kelley. Richard Lee James married Annie Tennis and they had two children: Richard Lee James, Jr., a Baptist minister of Jacksonville, Florida, and Esther Louise James. Dallas James married, secondly, Mrs. Betty Clements. He was a Baptist minister.

Laura Eugenia James, daughter of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born February 18, 1849, died September 29, 1931, was unmarried.

(80) The name Frances from the old family Bible.

(81) From the record pages of a Bible which belongs to Alexander James' family, photostated and placed in the archives of the Virginia State Library.

(82) Letter from her.

Franklin James, son of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born May 12, 1852, married Belle Brownley, January 15, 1890. They had a daughter, Florence Brownley James. He died in 1941, his wife in 1944 and their daughter in 1949. They are buried in the Kingston Parish Cemetery.

Harriett Miller James, daughter of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born November 30, 1855, died June 26, 1899; buried in the Kingston Parish Cemetery.

Andrew James, son of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born November 15, 1858, married Lucy E. Hudgins, daughter of Robert E. and Mattie L. Hudgins, July 25, 1893. They had a daughter, Eleanor James who resides in Hampton, Virginia; unmarried.

Jefferson James, son of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born March 24, 1861, married Margaret Susan Culpepper, daughter of William A. and Susan Culpepper, August 15, 1895. They had eleven children: Jefferson James, Jr., William A. James, Robert L. James, Woodrow W. James, Andrew James, Franklin James, Laura James, Ruth James, Mary James, Margaret James, and Naomi James who died in infancy. These daughters are now Mrs. Bishop Corkran, Mrs. W. Garrie Moore, Mrs. J. Albert Clements and Mrs. Louis A. Clements. Jefferson James, the father of these eleven children, died August 20, 1958, in his ninety-seventh year, at his home in Mobjack, Virginia, survived by ten children, twenty grandchildren and nine great grandchildren.

Walter Lee James, son and youngest child of Alexander James and Harriett Miller James, born June 13, 1863, married Mary P. Guion, daughter of Abraham G. and Sarah Guion, May 6, 1890. They had three children: Rodney, Agnes and Harriett. Rodney James married Betty Woodward; they had a daughter, Betsy James. Agnes James married William Elwang; they had two children, Mary Elwang and Braxton Elwang. Harriett James, of Richmond, Virginia, is unmarried.

In the data on this family there are notes on Maggie Lee James, Eunice James, Edward James, Charles James, Cora James, John James, and Ella James but they are insufficient to place them in line of descent.

PART II

Preface

THOMAS JAMES-KINGSTON PARISH CLERK

His Ancestry

PREFACE

The primary purpose of this study has been to trace the family of Thomas James, the Kingston Parish Clerk — his ancestry and his descendants.

In Part I my effort has been to establish something of the background of the James family, in general, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries.

As previously stated, I have long been interested in the conversion of Thomas James' children from the Episcopal Church, in which he was a parish clerk and lay reader, to militant Methodism in which they became founders and leaders. Thomas James is primarily significant in the study as the bridge, first, between the seventeenth century ancestors and later descendants, and, second, between two church eras of the family. The many seemingly unrelated items of James families in Tidewater Virginia are, nevertheless, important as history and sociology in developing the background of the family and the communities in which it lived.

In the *Introduction* the main geographical features of the tidewater region were described, but at this point it seems essential to explain a bit of the history of the counties involved in this study. In 1634 the Colony of Virginia was divided into eight original shires, or counties. These were exclusive of Northumberland, the "original county," formerly the Indian district of Chickacoan extending from the Chesapeake Bay westward across Virginia.

Charles River Shire became York County in 1642/3. Gloucester County was formed out of York in 1651, and Mathews out of Gloucester in 1790. Out of Northumberland came Lancaster in 1651, and out of Lancaster came Middlesex in 1669. Court records of these inter-related counties often overlap in their formative years, with the result that the legal records of a single family are sometimes found in two or more counties. Grants of land originally made in one county may now lie far away in another. This is the reason, in part, that the Thomas James family is identified with several early counties.

WALTER JAMES¹

Born ca. 1630-32	Immigrant, Gloucester County, Va., 1653. Married ca. 1660; wife's name unknown. Granted and acquired lands.
------------------	---

WALTER JAMES²

Born ca. 1662; married widow Mary Angoll.	Moved from Ware Parish, Gloucester, to Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, Va. Bought lands in 1700, 1706/7. Will recorded in 1722 (Lancaster Deed).
--	---

THOMAS JAMES ³ Mary ³ Robona ³ Matthias ³ Walter ³ Ann ³ Eliza ³	Oldest son, born ca. 1694, died 1765. Will 1753, inventory 1765. Married Joan _____
---	---

THOMAS JAMES ⁴ Hugh ⁴ John ⁴ Sarah ⁴ Elizabeth ⁴ Mary ⁴ Margaret ⁴	Oldest son, born ca. 1720. Married ca. 1739.
---	---

THOMAS JAMES ⁵ George James ⁵ John James ⁵ Sarah James ⁵	Born ca. 1740; married, first, Elizabeth Basye (Basey), second, widow Sarah Wale.
--	--

THOMAS JAMES ⁶ George James ⁶ Frances James ⁶ (All orphans in 1773)	Born ca. 1759; moved to Gloucester County; married Betty Davis, daughter of Thomas and Hillegan (Degge) Davis. Appointed clerk of Kingston Parish in 1783/84, 1796. Died, 1828, at home in Mathews County, Va., on Mobjack Bay.
--	--

Frances ⁷ Cyrus Basye ⁷ Elizabeth Hunley ⁷ Paulina ⁷ Thomas Degge Davis ⁷ Cary ⁷ Miriam Marshal ⁷ Martha Washington ⁷ Hillegan Degge ⁷ Harriot Smith ⁷ William Leven ⁷	
---	--

Each of these eleven children of Thomas and "Betsy" James, who was undoubtedly Betty Davis, daughter of Thomas and Hillegan Davis, the mother of one of whom, presumably hers, was a Degge, is the subject of a chapter in this genealogy numbered from one to eleven beginning with the oldest child, Frances. These chapters make PART III of the book.

PRE-REVOLUTIONARY GENERATIONS

Walter James¹ Walter James²

*Walter James*¹, headright for Oliver Green, received a land grant for 120 acres on the east side of Paropotank Creek, July 24, 1653.⁽¹⁾ This is in Gloucester County, Virginia, and it is believed that this Walter James is the immigrant ancestor of the branch of the James family that is the subject of this manuscript. The next item seems to refer to his son, who was about to move from Gloucester County to Lancaster County.

*Walter James*² of the Parish of Ware and County of Gloucester, carpenter, bought 150 acres in Christ Church Parish in Lancaster County, May 7, 1700, of Edward Gibson.⁽²⁾ He also bought from Leonard Knight a large parcel of land joining Edward Gibson, Abraham Crowell and others, March 7, 1706/7, for 2000 pounds of sweet scented tobacco. This was recorded 12th day of November, 1707. It is referred to in a later sale.⁽³⁾

*Walter James*² married Mary Angoll, a widow, date unknown, nor is her maiden name known. His will, in which he left the land he bought of Leonard Knight to his son *Thomas James*³, and other bequests and legal actions pertaining thereto, are as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, this _____ day of January, in the year of our Lord one thousand, seven hundred and twenty-two (1722) I, Walter James at the County of Lancaster and Parish of Christ Church, being sick in body, but of good and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God, and calling to remembrance the uncertain state of this transitory life and that all flesh must yield unto death when it shall please God to call, do make and declare this my last will and testament in manner and form following, first being penitent and sorry for all my sins, most humbly desiring forgiveness for the same, I commend my soul unto Almighty God, my Saviour and Redeemer in whom and by whose merit I trust and believe assuredly to be saved and to have full remission and forgiveness of all my sins and to inherit the Kingdom of Heaven, and for settling my temporal estate

(1) *Land Patent Book 1*, and page 29, this book.

(2) *Lancaster County Deeds Book 2, 1654-1702*, p. 401.

(3) *Lancaster County Deed Book 9, 1701/2-1715, Part 1*, p. 244. *Lancaster County Deed Book 14*, p. 77.

and such goods, chattels and credits as it hath pleased God to bestow upon me, I do order, give and dispose of the same in manner and form following; that is to say^(a)

Item: I give and bequeathe unto my son *Thomas James*, to him and his heirs after my decease the piece of land which I bot (bought) of Leonard Knight called *the folly*.

Item: I bequeathe to *Matthias James*, my second son, to him and his heirs a piece of land on the Reedy branch, beginning at the old house cove and running to Colonel Carter's line and from thence to the Reedy branch.

Item: I give and bequeathe to my son *Walter James*, my third son, to him and his heirs, my home plantation and it is my desire that my wife, Mary James, if she has occasion during her widowhood make use of any part of the whole land that I'm now in possession with and for my three sons' lands, it is my desire that they neither sell it nor mortgage it, only from one brother to another.

Item: I give and bequeathe to my son *Matthias James*, to him and his heirs, a young horse.

Item: I give and bequeathe unto my son *Walter James*, to him and his heirs, a young mare.

Item: I give and bequeathe unto my daughter, *Robona James*, to her and her heirs, a young mare.

Item: It is my desire that the negro girle Sarah that I've given to my son John Angoll and Susanna, his wife, that what increase the sd Sarah shall have it is my desire that they shall equally be shared, beginning from the oldest to the youngest and that whenever it pleases God to take the sd John Angoll out of this world so long as the sd Susanna Angoll continue as a widow the sd girle Sarah shall be hers, but whenever she marries, she to fall to the sd Angoll's children and so likewise in case of the sd Susanna Angoll's death and the sd John Angoll should marry, that then the sd girl shall belong to the sd children.

Item: I give and bequeathe unto my daughter *Robona James*, to her and her heirs, a feather bed and all other necessaries as my *daughter Mary* had.

I give and bequeathe unto my daughter *Ann James*, to her and her heirs a feather bed and all other necessaries equivalent as the others had.

(a) This type of preamble was in common usage at the time.

Item: I give and bequeathe unto Eliza James, to her and her heirs, a feather bed and all other necessaries as the others are appointed to have.

Item: I give and bequeathe unto my son *Thomas*, to him and his heirs, a carbine and likewise to my son *Matthias James* to him and his heirs my pistole and holster and sword, and likewise to my son *Walter James* to him and his heirs, my long gun and likewise it is my desire that if any of my relations or my friends has any occasion to make use of my spoon-molds, that they are welcom but not to carry them off the plantation; and further it is my desire that my estate may not be brought to appraisement but that it shall be equally divided among my three sons and if any one of them has a mind to take their estate to themselves and their mother agrees so to do, it is my desire they may.

Hereby revoking, disannulling and making void all former wills and bequests by me made and declaring this to be my last will and testament.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of Thos. Howell,
Daniel Carter

his
Walter X James
mark

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 8th day of May, 1723 this will was proved in open court by the oaths of Thomas Howell and Daniel Carter, witnesses thereto, and by the court admitted to record and is recorded.

Teste - T. Edwards, Clerke

James' bond and Administration James' estate with will annexed.

Know all men by these presents that we, Mary James, Daniel Carter and Thomas Howell of Lancaster County are hold and firmly bound unto the worshipful his Majty's Justices of the Peace for the County of Lancaster and their successors in the sum of 300 pounds sterling toba, paid to the sd. Justices, their successors or assigns, to the which payment well and truly to be made, we do hereby bind ourselves, our heirs, Exectrs. and Admin. jointly and severally, firmly by these presences, sealed with our seals, dated the 8th day of May, Anno. 1723.

The condition of this obligation is such that if the above bound Mary James, Admin. of the estate of Walter James

dec'd with ye will annexed do make or cause to be made a true and perfect Inventory of all, singular, the goods and chattells and credits of the sd dec'd which have or shall come to the hands, possession, or knowledge of the sd Mary or into the hands or possession of any other person for her, and the same so made do exhibit or cause to be exhibited into the County Court of Lancaster at such time as afsd shall be there to required by the sd court and the same goods and chattels and credits, and all other the goods, chattels and credits of the sd dec'd at the time of his death which at any time after, shall come to the hands or possession of the sd Mary or into the hands or possession of any other person or persons for hands, well and truly administer according to law and further, do a just and true account of her actings and doings therein when thereto required by this court and also do well and truly pay and deliver all legacys contained and specified in the sd testament as far as the sd goods, chattels and credits will thereunto extend according to the value thereof and the law shall charge her, this obligation to be void, otherwise to remain in force.

Mary James, Daniel Carter, Tho. Howell

Sealed and delivered in presence of E. Edwards.

At a Court held for Lancaster County on the 8th day of May, 1723 this bond was this day acknowledged by Mary James, Daniel Carter and Thomas Howell to be their act and deed, and by the Court ordered to be recorded and is recorded.

Test - T. Edwards Clerk⁽⁴⁾

Inventory of Water James' estate.

To 2 mares and 2 colts; 1 young mare
 To 18 head of sheep; 4 feather beds
 To 3 Tables, 3 chests, 4 potts and hooks
 To 16 pewter plates, 5 dishes, 1 spit, 1 pare of fire tongs
 To 1 brass ladle, 1 fleshfork, 1 brass skillet
 To 1 pare of small stillyards, 1 box iron
 To 2 stone jugs, 6 flag chares, 2 wooden chares (chairs)
 To 4 wedges, 1 stone jug, 1 sord (sword), 1 case of pistols and holster
 To 1 carbine, 1 long gun, 1 looking glass, 4 axes
 To 1 iron bolt, 4 milk trays, 4 basons, 2 meal sifters
 To 1 hominy sifter, 1 pigon, 2 washin tubs
 To 1 candlestick, 1 stone vinegar bottle, 1 corn barell
 To 1 p--doing tub, 3 drinking glasses, 4 earthen plates
 To 1 earthen dish, do earthen saucers, 6 quart bottles
 To 1 pint bottle, 5 barrels of corn, 1 halt, 1 brass_____
 To 4 bedsteads, 3 rugs, 3 pillows, 6 napkins, 2 tablecloths
 To 2 hand towels, 2 mill bags, 6 blankets, 12 spoons
 To 1 pare of spoon moals, 1 earthen porringer, 1 drinking cup

⁴⁾ *Lancaster County Wills and Deeds Book 10, 1709-1727 Part 2, p. 428.*

To 2 drum lines, 1 sheepshead line, 1 trout line, 5 drum hooks
 To 12 sheepshead hooks, 3 sinkers, 1 yard of worken jeans
 To 4 pillows, 3 p. cases, 1 case knife, 9 forks, 2 iron pestles
 To 1 spice Mortar, 4 caskes, 18 head of hogs, 1 Runtlett
 To 12 cidercask, 1 Bible, 2 testaments, 2 saltors (Psaltors)
 To 1 Sifering Book (Arithmetic), 1 history Book, 1 flagon
 To 1 hand saw, 2 planes, 1 cut saw, 1 tonant ? saw
 To 1 pare of cotton cards, 1 saw rest, 2 drawing knives
 To 2 files, 1 branding iron, 2 straw caskets
 To 1 hatchet, 1 hammer, 1 pair of sheep-shears, 5 pieces iron
 To 1 grinding wheel, 1 spinning wheel, 1 bolt
 To 7 good cows, 2 bridols, 1 sadel, 1 frien pan, 1 old bridol
 To 4 augers, 3 chisols, 1 gouge, 1 round plane, 2 foot adzs
 To 3 hollow adzes, 1 grubbing hoe, 1 cold chisel, 5 butter potts
 To 1 cream pot, 7 earthen pans, 1 plane, 1 brawd axe, 2 old casks
 To 1 _____ load, 38 pounds of old iron, 1 parcel hand screws
 To 2 giggs, 22½ pounds wool, unwashed, 2 serving trays, 3 awls
 To 3 gimlets, 1 caseknife, knife and fork, 3 earthen Cham. Potts
 To 2 bushels 3 qts salt, 1 bushel of weat (wheat?), 1 fishing seine
 To 1 gridiron, 1 mustard bullot, 14 head of cattle
 To 1 negro girl 15 year old July last a _____
 To 760 double _____, 1 razor.

This is a true inventory of the dec'd Walter James' estate that has come to my hands.

June ye 8, 1723

Mary M. James

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 12 day June, 1723. This inventory was this day returned by Mary James, Admix. of the estate of Walter James dec'd, with the will annexed, who made oath thereto as before written and the same was by the court ordered to be recorded, and is recorded.

Test - T. Edwards - Clerk."⁽⁵⁾

Walter James², in his will written January, 1722, and proved May 8, 1723 named his children: Thomas James³, eldest son, Matthias James³, second son, and Walter James³, third son, and daughters Mary³, Robona³, Ann³ and Eliza James³. From the reading of the will it is presumed that Mary³ had died before her father.

In the Register of Marriages of Lancaster County, 1715-1852, there is recorded the marriage of John Brown and Elizabeth James of Christ Church Parish, security, Thomas Purcell, Hugh Brent, James Carter, Richard Harrison, July 2, 1722. This *Elizabeth James* may have been the daughter of Walter James² and Mary, his wife.

Nothing further is known of Robona James³. The fourth daughter, *Ann James³*, died unmarried in 1748. The inventory of her estate follows:

An inventory of the Estate of Ann James, appraised by Ezekiel Gilbert and Nicholas Lawson, by order of Court, being first sworn according to law,

⁽⁵⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 434.

At Thos. James's,

A Sere Sucker Gown, old £ 0-10-0; a black silk hood - 0-2-0

A Green Tommy Quilted petticoat 0-10-0; one pair cotton sheets 0-18-0.

One pair of shoes and buckles 0-5-0; a piece of an old gown 0-0-4.

At Walter James's,

Another piece of old gown, 0-1-3; a cotton petticoat 0-4-0; a bed and bolster 1-15-0; a trundle bedstead 0-7-6.

At Widow Campbell's,

2 calling gowns 1-10-0; a pair of old stays 0-8-0, an old furr'd hat 0-5-0; a bedstead 0-7-6.

Total £ 7 - 3s 7.

Gilbert Ezekiel)
Nicholas Ezekiel) Appraisers

This is a true and perfect inventory of all the estate of Ann James, dec'd, as yet come to my hands.

Joseph M. Adam.

At a court held for Lancaster County ye 12th day of August, 1748. This appraisement of the estate of Ann James, dec'd was returned and, Joseph M. Adam, gent, Adm. thereof making oath as above written, ordered to be recorded, and is recorded. Teste Thos. Edwards Junr. Cle.⁽⁶⁾

No further tracings of descendants of these four daughters of Walter James² will be attempted.

Of the three sons, *Thomas James*³, the oldest son, and his descendants will be traced as completely as documentary evidence establishes. This is being put aside at the moment while one or two generations of descendants of the other two sons, Matthias James³ and Walter James³, are given with documentary proof of relationship. Then the manuscript will take up the Thomas James³ line and trace it to the present.

⁽⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Wills and Deeds Book 14: 1743-1750*, p. 205.

Matthias James³ (Walter², Walter¹)

This is a record of Matthias James³, second son of Walter James² and Mary, his wife.

His will and other legal records pertaining thereto are as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I, Matthias James of the Parish of Christ Church, in the County of Lancaster, being very sick and weak in body, but of sound and perfect mind and memory, thanks be to God for it, do make this my last will and testament in manner and form following, vizt:

Item, I lend unto my dear and well beloved wife, Catherine James, all my estate both real and personal of what nature or kind soever, that is to say, my land, negroes, stock and all movable / excepting my several pistols and holsters and gun / unto my sd wife during her widowhood, and after her decease or marriage, it is my will and pleasure that my son William James have my land which I then give to my sd son William and his heirs and so to descend from heir to heir.

All the rest of my estate (Except before excepted) it is my desire may be equally divided between my five children, William, Walter, Matthias, Joanna and Ann.

Item, It is my will and pleasure that my estate be inventoried and appraised.

Item, I give and bequeathe unto my son Matthias my several pistols and holsters.

Item, I give and bequeathe unto my son Walter, my gun.

Item, I do nominate and appoint my brother, Walter James and my wife Catherine James, Extrs. of this, my last will and testament. For witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 6th day of Decem., 1739.

(signed) Matthias James

Signed and sealed in presence of Robert Biscoe;
Andrew Donaldson.

(The word land in the 11th line, interlined before signed and sealed.)

At a court held for Lancaster County, Va. on the 9th day of May, 1740, this will was proved in open court by the oaths of Robert

Biscoe and Andrew Donaldson witnesses thereto and admitted to record and is recorded. Teste - T. Edwards, Clerk.⁽⁷⁾

At a Lancaster Court May 30, 1740, in obedience to an order of court dated the 9th instant, "we whose names are underwritten have appraised the estate of Matthias James, dec'd., an inventory whereof is as followeth, vizt:"

Judy, a young negro woman	£ 28 - 0 - 0
Winny, a young negro woman	28 - 0 - 0
Lucy, a girl about 14	25 - 0 - 0
2 old barren cows @ 18/	1 -16 - 0
1 cow and calfe	1 - 5 - 0
1 young steir	0 -15 - 0
4 yearlings @ 10/	2 - 0 - 0
1 feather bed, bolster and pillows.....)	5 - 4 - 0
1 blanket, pr.sheets, standing bedstead, cord and matt.)	
1 feather bed and bolster @ 6/2, 1 rug, 1 blanket	4 - 2 - 0
1 sheet, standing bedstead, cord and hide	
1 feather bed and bolster worth 49s, 1 rug; pr. sheets, trundlebed, cord and hide	2 - 2 - 0
4 young sows @ 6/24, 9 pigs @ 2/18	3 - 0 -10
3 sheep @ 5/15, 1 lamb 4/	0 -19 - 0
15 lbs ½ good pewter, per lb @ 14 d	0 -18 - 1½
9 lbs. ½ old pewter, per lb @ 8 d	0 - 6 - 4
7 new spoons @ 2 d	0 - 1 - 2
2 iron pots worth 48 & 24 is 72 & 2/2d	0 -15 - 0
2 pr. pot hooks @ 1/6d	0 - 3 - 0
1 pr. old fire tongs 2/ p pr good Do 2/6	0 - 4 - 6
1 old flesh fork 4d; 1 old brass skillet 6d	0 - 0 -10
1 old box frames and heaters 2/6; one large iron bolt 1/6	0 - 4 - 0
8¼ wedges, Iron pt; 31 lbs old iron @ 1d 2/7	0 - 6 - 8½
1 Broad axe 2/6; 1 drawing knife 2/; 1 adze 2/6	0 - 8 - 0
1 Frame 2/6; 1 old claw hamr 10d; pr iron spanners 2/6	0 - 5 -10
3 good weeding hoes 2/6; 1 old hilling hoe 1/4	0 - 7 - 4
1 good spice mortar and pestle 2/6; 1 frying pan	0 - 3 - 6
3 old narrow axes @ 2/	0 - 4 - 0
1 old brass candlestick	0 - 0 - 3
Half part or share of a whipsaw and file	0 -10 - 0
one third part of share of 8 old plains and frones	0 - 2 - 4
one spinning wheel 7/; 1 pr old wool cards @ 1d	0 - 7 - 1
8 lbs pickt cotton @ 1/3	0 -10 - 0
6 flag chairs 9/; 1 large chest 10/; 1 cannister 6d	0 -19 - 6
1 middling square table 1/6; 1 large old ditto 1/6 ..	0 - 3 - 0
2 small boxes 1/6. 3 fishing lines and hooks 3/6	0 - 5 - 0
a small Bible, a testament and sermon book and a book called The Constables' Tything Man ..)	0 -12 - 3
4 old books @ 3d	
a man's old saddle, bridle and saddle cloth	0 - 6 - 0
two old meal sifters 1/3; a small looking glass 3/d	0 - 1 - 6
a pr pistols, holsters, sword 30s, a gun 25/	2 -15 - 0
a violing (sic) 20s; a canoe 7/6; 145 ft plank 7/3	1 -14 - 9

(7) *Lancaster County Wills and Deeds, Book 13, Part 1; 1736-1743, pp. 159-160.*

a viol and small bottle 4d; 1 doz. qt bottles 2/6	0 - 2 - 10
3 butter pots 4/6; 2 small earthen cups 6/d	0 - 5 - 0
1 washing tub and small cask 2/6; a pail and piggon 3/6	0 - 6 - 0
2 old cyder casks 7/6; 7 knives and 4 forks 2/	0 - 9 - 6
a pair cards and a box wafers	0 - 0 - 10
a small horn comb 1/; Ivory do, and a pr large scissors	0 - 1 - 0
a mare and colt	2 - 0 - 0
total	118 - 5 - 0

Thomas Lawson
 John Stepto Junr; Abraham Currell;
 2 Toba Hhds - an iron Dragg
 2 raw hides
 1835 lbs of toba paid away
 Cash 27/ paid away.

This is a true and perfect inventory of all the Estate of Matthias James, dec'd, as yet come to our hands.

Catherine James
 Walter James ⁽⁸⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 13th day of June, 1740. This appraisement of the estate of Matthias James, dec'd, was returned and Catherine James and Walter James, his Extrs. making oath as before written, ordered to be recorded and is recorded. Teste - T. Edwards, Clerk.

Matthias James' re-appraisement and division of his property is recorded as follows:

"In obedience to an order of court dated the 11th of March 1747/8, we, the subscribers being first sworn, have met and re-appraised the estate of Matthias James, dec'd, lately in the possession of Catherine James, dec'd. and divided the same according to the will of the sd Matthias James, dec'd.

To Bed, bolster, 1 pr sheets, rug, trundlebedsted, cord and Matt	£ 3 - 10 - 0
Bed, bolster, 1 sheet, pr blankets, bedstead, cord and hide	4 - 0 - 0
1 chest, 5 chairs, and an old table	0 - 10 - 0
a Spinning wheel; 1 old bowfatt (sic)	0 - 7 - 0
1 Spoileporter, flesh-forks, tongs, box iron checkers, hand and whisk	0 - 5 - 0
2 meal sifters and pr wool cards	0 - 1 - 6
1 old Bible and 4 other books	0 - 2 - 0
1 small cask and powdering tub	0 - 3 - 6
washing tub, 2 pails; 1 piggon	0 - 5 - 0
3 casks qt; 70 bottles and cask	0 - 9 - 0
1 adz, 1 frow, 1 pestle, drawing knife and hammer ..	0 - 5 - 0
1 earthen pott, 1 old frying pan and pott hangers	0 - 2 - 0
2 cows with calf	2 - 0 - 0
1 stear, 1 heifer and 1 young bull	1 - 17 - 6
1 fluke plough, some old iron and 3 wedges	0 - 7 - 0
3 potts qt, 8th @ 3d	1 - 0 - 4½

(8) *Ibid.* p. 164.

9 bottles 10 do of pewter	0 -11 - 6
12 old pewter @ 4d; 2 butter potts @ 6d pr.	0 - 5 - 0
2 mares	2 - 0 - 0
one bed, bolster, and bedstead	0 -16 - 0
1 qty new feathers	0 - 9 - 0
2 cowhides, 2 young Barrows and a sow	1 - 0 - 0

Personal estate 20 - 8 -47

To 1 negro woman Judith £ 30)	Ann James had	40 - 0 - 0
To 1 negro girl Minny 10)	Walter James had	38 - 0 - 0
To 1 negro woman Winney 30)	Matthias James had	42 - 0 - 0
To 1 negro boy Jimmy 8)	Wm. James had	32 - 0 - 0
To 1 negro woman Lucy 30)		
To 1 do boy, George 12)		172 - 8 -47
To 1 do girl, Nelly 16)		
To 1 Do Sarah 16)		

A true inventory taken by us this, 15th day of March, 1747/8

(signed) Nicholas Martin, Isaac Currall, Daniel Carter,
Simeon Degge

To 1721 lbs of tobacco
To 1 old canoe 2/6d.

This is a true and perfect inventory of all the Estate of Matthias James as yet come to my hand. Walter James.⁽⁹⁾

At a court held for Lancaster Co. on Friday the 13th day of May, 1748, this re-appraisement of the estate of Matthias James, dec'd, was returned, and Walter James, Exectr. making oath as before written, ordered to be recorded and was recorded. Test Thos. Edward Junr. Clerk

Matthias James³ (Walter², Walter¹) will named five children, William James⁴, Matthias James⁴, Walter James⁴, Joanna James⁴ and Ann James⁴. Joanna apparently died before the settlement.

The widow of William James "came into court and made oath that her husband dyed without making any will, as far as she knows or believes, and on her motion and performing what is usual in such cases certificate is granted her for obtaining letters of administration in due forme. 20th April, 1767."⁽¹⁰⁾

The Court named three persons, Henry Currell, Walter James and Roger Kelley, to appraise the decedents' estate. At the Court of May 21, 1767, these commissioners presented an itemized ap-

⁽⁹⁾ *Lancaster County Deeds and Wills Book 14; 1743-1750*, p. 189.
⁽¹⁰⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book. 12; 1764-67*, p. 251

praisement, amounting to £126 - 3 - 11, which was accepted and ordered to be recorded.⁽¹¹⁾

Division of the estate of William James:

<i>Letty James</i> , her part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0
<i>Elizabeth James'</i> part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0
<i>William James</i> , his part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0
<i>Matthias James</i> , his part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0
<i>Sarah James</i> , her part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0

By virtue of an order of Lancaster Court dated the 21st June, 1771, we the subscribers by consent of Isaac James have laid off the estate of William James, dec'd, and possessed John Campbell, guardian of the sd orphans with the estate of the said James, dec'd.

John Fleet; Nicholas Currall
Henry Currall; Thomas Hunton.⁽¹²⁾

Isaac James' part of the personal estate	6 - 1 - 4
His part of Negro moneys	10 - 19 - 0

One Negro girl named Jane and valued at 25 £ was given to Isaac James, but he had to pay to the other orphans the difference of 17 £. Names of the other Negroes who, presumably, were sold to raise the item listed above as "negro moneys," were "1 negro woman, Nell 40 £; 1 negro boy, George 15 £; and 1 negro girl, Jenny. 10 £, total 65 £."

At a court held in Lancaster County June 21, 1771, we the subscribers, "persuant to an order of court met and laid off and allotted Isaac James' part, real and personal, of the estate of William James, dec'd.

Given under our hands this 15th day July, 1771."⁽¹³⁾

(signed) John Fleet; Henry Currell;
Nicholas Currell; Thomas Hunton.

(11) *Ibid.*, p. 267; also *Lancaster County Deeds and Wills Book 18; 1764-1770*; p. 80.

(12) *Lancaster County Deeds and Wills, Book 20; 1770-1783*, pp. 24-25.

(13) *Ibid.*

From the foregoing court records, William James⁴, oldest son of Matthias James³ and Catherine, his wife, died in 1767, leaving six children: Isaac James⁵ who was of age, and five children under age, Letty James⁵, Elizabeth James⁵, William James⁵, Matthias James⁵ and Sarah James⁵. John Campbell was their guardian.

Isaac James⁵ married Judith _____. He died in 1784 leaving one son, Robert James⁶.

Certificate was granted to Lawson Hathaway as administrator of the estate of Isaac James March 19, 1784.⁽¹⁴⁾ He was also on the same day appointed guardian of Robert James, orphaned son of Isaac James, and qualified.⁽¹⁵⁾

The estate of Isaac James, pursuant to a court order of March, 1784, was appraised by Thomas Hunton, Thomas Carter, and William Martin, whose report was recorded on April 15, 1784. The estate consisted of "one negro woman, Jane, 65 £; 1 negro child, John, 12 £ = 77 £, and household items valued at 29 - 16 - 4 - Total value 108 - 16 - 4." The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Isaac James were also noted in the Lancaster Orders.⁽¹⁷⁾

Judith James was appointed guardian of Robert James, son of Isaac James, in the place of Lawson Hathaway on October 15, 1787.⁽¹⁸⁾ A committee of three was named to settle the administration account of Isaac James and the guardian account of his son Robert James with Lawson Hathaway, his guardian, and to report to the court at that time.⁽¹⁹⁾

The settlements were returned and ordered to be recorded, April 21, 1788.⁽²⁰⁾

The second son of Matthias James³ (Walter², Walter¹), and Catherine, his wife, was Matthias James⁴, Junior. His marriage is recorded in the Kingston Parish Register. He married Elizabeth _____, November 29, 1764. The marriage being recorded in Gloucester indicates that the bride was a native of Kingston Parish. Also, in the same register was found the record of the births of eleven slaves belonging to Matthias James, the first one in 1755, and the last one in 1776. Matthias James⁴ had, therefore, probably moved from Christ Church Parish, Lancaster, to Kingston Parish, Gloucester, by 1755.

(14) *Lancaster Orders Book 17*, p. 43.

(15) *Ibid.*, p. 44.

(16) *Lancaster County Wills Book 22*, p. 13.

(17) *Lancaster Orders Book 17*, p. 47.

(18) *Lancaster Orders Book 18, 1768-1789*, p. 103.

(19) *Ibid.*

(20) *Ibid.*, p. 142.

Children of Matthias James⁴ and Elizabeth, his wife, were: Edward James⁵, born May 4, 1766; Catherine James⁵, born February 26, 1768; Elizabeth James⁵, born September 17, 1772; Matthias James, III⁵, born November 7, 1774; and Thomas James⁵, born February 24, 1777.⁽²¹⁾

A case came before the Court showing that Matthias James was Plaintiff against Thomas Hunton, Jr. and William Gibson. The issue "heretofore joined is by the parties waved and matter referred to the course of Plaintiff recover 73 pounds, 18 shillings and 10 pence, with lawful interest from 28th March, 1783 until paid."⁽²²⁾

Matthias James⁵ was in court proceedings again, in 1784, in a case in debt against Thomas Hunton, Jr. The case was continued.⁽²³⁾

The third son of Matthias James³ (Walter², Walter¹) and Catherine, his wife, was Walter James⁴. The Kingston Parish Register records that: "Walter James married Sarah Gayle May 17, 1767." Their children's births were recorded as follows:

William James⁵, born January 15, 1768; John James⁵, born February 21, 1770; Matthias James⁵, born April 4, 1772; Walter James⁵, born October 2, 1774; Richard James⁵, born May 18, 1777.⁽²⁴⁾ This record also indicates that Walter James⁴ of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, moved to Kingston Parish, Gloucester County.

Joanna James⁴, and Ann James⁴, daughters of Matthias James³ (Walter², Walter¹) and Catherine, his wife, have not been traced.

No further effort is being made to trace descendants of Matthias James³ and Catherine, his wife, namely, William⁴, Matthias⁴, Walter⁴, Joanna⁴ and Ann James⁴.

The next section will give one or two generations of descendants of Walter James³ (Walter², Walter¹), brother of Thomas James³, to be traced later, and Matthias James³, above.

(21) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(22) *Lancaster County Orders Book*. 18; 1786-1789, p. 25.

(23) *Lancaster County Orders Book* 17; p. 55.

(24) *Kingston Parish Register*.

Walter James³ (Walter², Walter¹)

This is a record of Walter James³, third son of Walter James², and Mary, his wife, and of their descendants through two or three generations. In his father's will he is named as the third son, and the will proves his parentage⁽²⁵⁾.

He married Elizabeth _____; this is proved by his will. They had five children, Benjamin James⁴, Bartlett James⁴, Barbara James⁴, Elizabeth James⁴ and Mary James⁴.

The eldest son, Benjamin James⁴, married Sarah _____. They had four children, Charles James⁵, Elizabeth James⁵, Benjamin James⁵, and Mary James⁵.

By order of court May 19, 1774 four appraisers were appointed, and they met June 9 and appraised the estate of Benjamin James; amount 66 £ - 19 - 1. Included was one Negro girl, Clary, valued at 37 £ - 10. Thomas Hunton, James Currell, William Lawson and Lawson Hathaway reported to the court June 16, 1774 ⁽²⁶⁾.

The next month Walter James³, father of Benjamin, deceased, made his will, July 29, 1774, as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I Walter James of the County of Lancaster, being in good health, thanks be given unto God. Therefore, calling unto mind the mortality of my body, and knowing that it is appointed for all men, once to die, do make and ordain this my last will and testament; that is to say principally and first of all I give and recommend my soul into the hands of Almighty God that gave it, and my body I recommend to the earth, to be buried in decent Christian burial at the discretion of my Executors nothing doubting but at the general resurrection I shall receive the same again by the Almighty power of God. And as touching such worldly estate where with it has pleased God to bless me in this life, I give and dispose of in the following manner.

Item — I lend to my loving wife, Elizabeth James, my whole estate during her natural life or widowhood and if my said wife should marry, then my desire is that my whole estate except my lands and such other legacies as shall be hereafter mentioned be divided as hereafter directed.

Item — I give and bequeathe to my son Bartlett James my land and plantation, whereon I now live, to him and his heirs forever. I also give to my said son Bartlett, my negro man,

⁽²⁵⁾ *Lancaster County Wills and Deeds Book 10, 1709-1727 Part 2; p. 428.*

⁽²⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20; 1770-1783; p. 73.*

Anthony, my hand mill, and case of bottles to him and his heirs.

Item — It is my will and desire that if my son Bartlett should depart this life before his mother, that his now wife, Elizabeth, shall have a right to live on my plantation that I have given my said son Bartlett during her widowhood, or until my grandson John James, son of my said son Bartlett shall arrive at the age of 21 years.

Item — I lend my daughter-in-law Sarah James my land and plantation, commonly known by the name of "Coxes" during her widowhood, or until my grandson Charles James shall arrive to the age of 21 years. I also lend to my said daughter-in-law my negro man, Natt, during the above mentioned time to enable her to bring up her children, that is, my grandchildren.

Item — I give to my grandson Charles James after the intermarriage of his mother Sarah James, or when he shall arrive to age, my land and plantation above mentioned to be lent to his mother, to him and his heirs forever.

After the intermarriage of my said daughter-in-law, Sarah, or when my said grandson Charles James shall arrive at age, I give my negro man, Natt, to be equally divided among my grandchildren, Elizabeth, Charles, Mary and Benjamin and their heirs.

Item — I give to my daughter Barbary Hinton my negro man, Stephen, to her and her heirs forever.

I give to my daughter, Elizabeth George, my negro boy, Solomon, to her and her heirs forever, and 11 pounds current money to be paid her out of my estate before the same is divided.

Item — I give my daughter Mary Pitman, my negro girl, Rachel and her increase, to her and her heirs forever and 10 pounds current money to be paid her out of my estate before the same is divided.

Item — Whereas I lent to my son Benjamin James in his lifetime 27 £ - 12 shillings and 9 pence, it is my will that whatever part shall remain due to me at my death, be taken out of the part I intend for my said son Benjamin's children and be divided among my children Bartlett James, Barbary Hinton, Elizabeth George and Mary Pitman and their heirs.

Item — I give all the rest and residue of my estate to be equally divided among my children, Bartlett James, Barbary Hinton, Elizabeth George, and Mary Pitman and my grand-

children, Elizabeth, Charles, Mary and Benjamin James and their heirs, that is to say, my said grandchildren are to have my son Benjamin's part equally divided among them.

Item — I lend my said grandchildren's part of my estate under the care and management of my son Bartlett James till they shall respectively arrive at lawful age or marry.

It is my will that my estate be not appraised.

Lastly, I nominate and appoint my loving wife, Elizabeth James, and my son Bartlett, Executors of this my last will and testament; in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal this 29th day of July, 1774.⁽²⁷⁾

(signed) Walter James.

Signed, sealed and acknowledged in presence of Thomas Shearman, John Campbell, Lawson Hathaway, Thos. Carter.

At a court held for Lancaster County the 18th day of February, 1779, this last will and testament of Walter James, deceased, was presented in court by Elizabeth James, executrix, therein named who made oath thereto according to law and being proved by the witnesses, was admitted to record.⁽²⁸⁾ Teste Thad McCarty C.L.C.

The inventory and appraisement of the estate of Walter James³, was returned on April 15, 1779, and ordered to be recorded.⁽²⁹⁾

Following is the inventory of the estate of Walter James³:

5 beds and furniture, 2 oval tables, and 2 square Do., and round Do., 4 stools, and 1 trunk, 1 desk, 13 flag chairs, 1 small cupboard, 2 spinning wheels, and 1 flax wheel, one large looking glass and 1 small Do., 1 case of bottles, and 1 gun, and 1 hand mill, 6 axes and 3 hoes, 1 box iron and heaters, 9 stone jugs and 4 quart bottles. 2 iron spitts, 4 punch bowls, 14 earthen plates and 3 dishes, 1 tea pott and 1 milk pott, 5 tea cups and 6 saucers, 8 pieces glassware, 1 mustard pott, 3 earthen muggs, one pair of stillyards, 2 butter potts, and 2 chamber potts, 1 pair cards, and 1 great Bible, 7 small books, 4 vials, 1 slate and 1 hat brush, 3 rawhides and half a side of tanned leather, 25 pewter plates, 6 pewter basons and 7 dishes, 2 candlesticks, 1 canister, 1 quart measure and 1 half pint Do., 1 tea kettle, 1 coffee pott and 1 spice mortar, 3 earthen pans, 3 cups and 1 fatt pott, 1 meal sifter, 1 iron drag, 2 meal tubs, 1 meal tray and 1 meal bag; 13 cyder casks, 4 tubs, 1 still, 1 plow and tairling (?), 1 whip saw, 1 cross cut saw and 1 hand saw, 1 Frow, 1 seine, 1 canoe, 1 cart and 2 pair of wheels, one drawing knife, 2 augurs and 2 chisels, one adz and 1 hammer, a quantity of corn, 2 prized Hhd. Tobo. and some Do. nonstript. 1 Rum Hhd, and 3 tubbs, 4 iron potts and hooks, 4 pails, 3 piggons and 2 washing tubs, 12 tablespoons, and silver spoon, 1 pair shears, 1 pair candle snuffers, 21 head of cattle, 1 horse, 14 hogs and 6 piggs, 14 head of sheep, an old case of pistoles, *an old sword*, 1 flax handle, 1 pair money scales. 1 Flask, 2 negro fellows,

(27) *Ibid.*, p. 156.

(28) *Lancaster County Orders Book 16; 1778-83*, p. 23.

(29) *Ibid.*, p. 27.

2 wenches, one hundred and fifty-seven pounds, one shilling and nine pence paper currency, nineteen pounds, eight shillings specie. In all £ 176 - 9s - 9d, a quantity of meat, 1 ladle and flesh forks, six knives and 12 forks, 1 pair fire tongs and griddle, 1 iron skillet, 2 cyder casks and 1 torch.

Feb. 24, 1779. Taken by Bailif George.⁽³⁰⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County the 15th day of April, 1779 this inventory of the estate of Walter James³ was returned and ordered to be recorded. Teste Thad McCarty C.L.C.

At the November Court, 1780, Thomas Lawson, John Berryman, Thomas Carter and Harry Currell met and divided the estate of Walter James, according to his will, having first appraised the same, as followeth: "Bristol £ 70; Sam £ 70; Priscilla £ 40; Sarah 18 £, and all the personal property amounted to £ 415 - 13 - 10½. Captain Jesse George was bondsman; his bond was 404 £." Final entry was May 16, 1781.⁽³¹⁾

Sarah James was appointed guardian of the orphans of Benjamin James and it was ordered that she appear at the next court and give bond according to law.⁽³²⁾

On April 18, 1782, on motion of Sarah James, it was ordered that her negro woman Cloe be exempted from taxes during the inability of the said Negro.⁽³³⁾

Charles James, son of Benjamin and Sarah James, married Sallie Hubbard January 7, 1804.

Elizabeth James, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah James, married George Carter, November 16, 1780, William James, security. Mary James, daughter of Benjamin and Sarah James, married Fleet Currell, December 6, 1796; Charles James, security.⁽³⁴⁾

Charles James⁵ borrowed £ 329 of his brother Benjamin James⁵, November 6, 1801, and as security he gave two Negro slaves, old Solomon and young Solomon, the slaves to be returned when the £ 329 with interest was paid.⁽³⁵⁾

On June 17, 1802, Benjamin James bought a tract of 25 acres for the consideration of 25 £, from Fleet Currell and his wife, Mary James Currell.^(35a)

Bartlett James⁴ was the second son of Walter James³. He married, first, Elizabeth Hathaway (Marriage Register) December 20,

(30) *Lancaster County Wills Book 20; 1773-1783*, p. 159.

(31) *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*; p. 69, p. 195, p. 76.

(32) *Ibid.*, p. 69.

(33) *Ibid.*, p. 69.

(34) *Lancaster County Marriage Register*, pp. 52, 91.

(35) *Lancaster County Deed Book 23*, pp. 385, 424.

(35a) *Ibid.*, p. 424.

1763. They had two children, Ann, or Nancy, James⁵ and John James⁵.

Bartlett James⁴ married, secondly, Elizabeth Waugh, widow, Edna Tapscott, guardian, January 17, 1771. They had three children, Bartley James⁵ who married Amy Yopp, February 16, 1795; Elizabeth James⁵ who married William Kent, July 13, 1795; and Mary James⁵ who married George Gresham, April 25, 1798.⁽³⁶⁾

Bartlett James was appointed guardian to his children John and Ann James, to receive the legacies given them by William Hathaway. He acknowledged bond for 100 £.⁽³⁷⁾

The will of William Hathaway, made November 16, 1771, proved January 16, 1772, bequeathes to "my grandson John James the sum of 25 pounds current money; to my granddaughter Nancy James the sum of 25 pounds."⁽³⁸⁾

An order of Court March 12, 1771, divided the estate of William Waugh, deceased, and possessed Bartlett James with his wife's part thereof as follows:

"To movables Edna Tapscott keeps £ 10 - 8 - 4-3/4.
To cash in Charles Hammond's hands £ 30 with lawful interest."

(signed) James Kirk, Benjamin George and John Nickols.

Reported and recorded May 16, 1771.⁽³⁹⁾

Bartlett James of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster, bought of William Wale the plantation where Bartlett James was then living July 23, 1777. He had seven years in which to pay for it. The amount of payments was specified.⁽⁴⁰⁾

Bartlett James died in 1778. An order of the Court dated March 19, 1778 appointed Henry Currell, John Fleet, Thomas Hunton, and Nicholas Currell to appraise his estate.⁽⁴¹⁾ On October 15, 1778 the following appraisal was presented, and recorded:

We the subscribers being duly sworn have appraised the estate of Bartlett James, dec'd in money, and also possessed the widow with her part of the dec'd's estate according to order:

⁽³⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Marriage Register.*

⁽³⁷⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 15*, p. 203.

⁽³⁸⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20*, p. 31.

⁽³⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 43; *Orders Book 15*, p. 89; *Deed Book 19*; p. 23.

⁽⁴⁰⁾ *Lancaster County Deed Book 19*, p. 87.

⁽⁴¹⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20*, p. 145.

Widow's third of the personal estate, amount £ 38 - 9 - 6

To the widow's thirds of negroes:

Anthony £ 200; Joseph £ 120; Robin £ 100 = £ 420

John £ 80; Nelson £ 36 = £ 116

of her portion of slaves. £ 536 = value

Elizabeth James, widow, guardian for her three children,
Bartlett, Mary and Elizabeth James, their parts of the estate.
Negroes,

Moll £ 160; Fanny £ 60; Grace £ 150 = £ 370

Milly £ 120; Daniel £ 200 = £ 320

£ 690

(Under this was itemized a list of personal property amounting to £ 41 - 8 - 0.)

Spencer George, guardian for John James, orphan;
Negroes James £ 200

Cash paid 20 - 16

£ 220 - 16. (Other personal property was
itemized, amounting to £ 13 - 16 - 0.)

Lawson Hathaway, guardian for Ann James, orphan.

Negroes: Mima £ 150; Alexander £ 80 = £ 230

By cash received of Lawson Hathaway 9 - 4

220 - 16

Personal items £ 13 - 18 - 6.

Cash from L. Hathaway 2 - 6, leaving £ 13 - 16 - 0.⁽⁴²⁾

When these children became of age there was an order of court delivering to each his share of the father's estate.⁽⁴³⁾ This order, dated December 16, 1795, appraised and delivered the estate of Bartley (sic) James, dec'd, and possessed Bartley James, Mary James and Elizabeth James with their portions thereof, according to law:

No. 1 - Milly £ 45; William (a lad) £ 40; Daniel (do) £ 45; Old Molly £ 1 - 10; total £ 131 - 10 - 0. No. 3 paid this lot 3s - 4d, making a total of 131 - 13 - 4.
Elizabeth James' lot of negroes.

⁽⁴²⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*, p. 15.

⁽⁴³⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 22*, p. 249.

No. 2 — Grace £ 42; Besich £ 7; Daniel, a fellow £ 62; Mary, a girl £ 10; Boy Charles £ 10, total £ 131 - 10 - 0.
No. 3 paid this lot 3s - 4d, making a total of 131 - 1 - 4, Bartley James' lot of negroes.

No. 3 — Fanny £ 50; Natus £ 15; Sarah, a girl £ 12; Gui £ 40; _____ £ 15; total £ 132. This lot paid No. 1 3s - 4d and No. 2, 3s - 4d, leaving for Mary James' lot of negroes £ 131 - 13 - 4.

The total value of the Negroes was £ 395. Of the personal property, Elizabeth James was given one bed, first choice; Bartley James was given a horse; and Mary James was given a bed, second choice, each valued at £ 6.

In the meantime the two older children, John James and Ann James, by the first marriage, had come into possession of their inheritance. It was in 1781, December 30th, that John James went into court and chose Lawson Hathaway for his guardian.⁽⁴⁴⁾ Several orders are in the records relative to these two orphans' accounts. They were dated September 20, 1782; January 5, 1783; February 20, 1783; August 19, 1784; August 19, 1785; and October 15, 1787.⁽⁴⁵⁾

John James⁵, son of Bartlett James⁴ and grandson of Walter James³ (Walter², Walter¹), died young, unmarried. His will was proved January 19, 1789. It follows:

In the name of God, Amen, I, John James Jr. of the County of Lancaster, being infirm of body, but of sound and perfect memory, thanks be to Almighty God for it, yet knowing the uncertainty of this life, and how suddenly men are called out of this world, do constitute and appoint this my last will in manner and form as followeth. First, I bequeathe my soul to God that gave it me, and my body to be decently buried accordingly to the directions of my loving friends.

Item — I give unto my loving sister, Ann James and to her heirs forever, all my estate of all kind whatever, both real and personal, likewise all my mother-in-law (step-mother) Elizabeth James' thirds at her death, which I was intitled unto by an act of Assembly so provided, at the division of

⁽⁴⁴⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*, p. 86.

⁽⁴⁵⁾ *Ibid*, pp. 116, 126; *Will Book 20*, p. 254.
Orders Book 17, pp. 69, 122.
Orders Book 18, p. 103.

my father's estate. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and affixed my seal this 27th day of June, 1788.

In presence of William James and Robert X Day.⁽⁴⁶⁾

my
(signed) John X James
mark

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 19th day of January, 1789 this last will and testament of John James was proved in open court by the oath of William James, one of the witnesses thereto; was ordered to be recorded and upon the motion of Achilles Barnett a certificate was granted him by his having obtained administration, with the will annexed, upon the said decedent's estate, he having made oath thereto and given bond and security as the law directs.⁽⁴⁷⁾ Thomas Carter, Isaac Degge, Henry Lawson and Lawson Hathaway, or any three of them were appointed to appraise, on oath, in money, all the estate of John James, deceased and make report at next court.⁽⁴⁸⁾

It was ordered that a Negro man, Sam, belonging to the estate of Bartley James, be sold at public sale for twelve months' credit, good bond and security to be given the purchaser, agreeable to the consent of the guardian of Bartley, Mary and Elizabeth James, orphans of Bartley James; also by consent of Achilles Barnett who intermarried with Ann James, daughter of said Bartley, who was administrator of John James, Junr., deceased.

Persuant to an order of Lancaster Court dated January, 1789 the subscribers met and being first sworn, appraised the estate of John James, deceased, as follows:

1 negro man James £ 55; 1 sorrel mare £ 7	
1 oval table, best walnut £ 1 - 4	= 63 - 4 - 0
1 small chest 8/; 6 cases of bottles 3/	11 - 0
1 small trunk 3/ 1 teapot, 2 plates, 2 cups and 4 saucers 1/6	4 - 6
1 pr hand mill-stones £ 1, small jug	
His wearing apparel	10 - 9 - 10
	<hr/>
	£ 74 - 8 - 6

signed: Henry Lawson, Isaac Degge, Thomas Carter.⁽⁴⁹⁾

Here was a sharp and verbose James-family dispute!

Bartlett James, Mary James, William Kent and Elizabeth,
his wife, by Charles Leland, their attorney, vs.

⁽⁴⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 22*, p. 100.

⁽⁴⁷⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 18*, p. 204.

⁽⁴⁸⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽⁴⁹⁾ *Lancaster Will Book 22*, p. 101.

Lawson Hathaway and Achilles Barnett and Ann, his wife; suit for recovery of land, slaves, etc. Sheriff's return, dated 14 March, 1796, executed on Lawson Hathaway. Achilles Barnett is non-inhabitant of my Baliwick. In consideration of which the said suit did abate against the said Achilles Barnett, and the same continued till the next rules to be held for the said court and the complainants to file their bill against the said defendant, Hathaway, which bill is in these words, towit:

Showeth unto your Worships, your orators and oratrixes, Bartlett James, William Kent and Elizabeth, his wife, who was Elizabeth James, and Mary James: That your orator is the brother by the father's side and your oratrix is the sister by the same side of a certain John James, who departed this life sometime in the year 1788, without having made any legal disposition of his estate by will or other writing, good and valid in law; that the said John James left neither wife nor child, but that Nancy James, a sister of the whole blood who has since intermarried with a certain Barnett, and your orators, were his next of kin, and the only persons under the law capable of taking his estate; that under the Act, regulating the course of descents the said Nancy, his sister of the whole blood is entitled to $\frac{2}{5}$ part of the land and personal estate of which the said John James died seized and possessed, and no more; and that your orators as being of the half blood are, each of them entitled to $\frac{1}{5}$ of the same; that your orators upon being well advised that this was the law, have made frequent application to the said Barnett, who intermarried with the said Nancy, for their distributive parts of the lands, slaves and movable estate, of which the said John James died seized and possessed, but now, so it may please your worships that the said Barnett and Nancy, his wife, combining and confederating together and with a certain William James and Lawson Hathaway, whom your orators pray may be made defendants herein, and divers other persons how to injure and oppress your orators and deprive them of their so just right, and possessed themselves of the whole estate, both real and personal of the said John James without ever accounting with your orators for their parts; that the said Barnett and Nancy, his wife, have since, by their deed of conveyance of record among the records of Lancaster County Court conveyed the same to the said Lawson Hathaway, insisting that your orators had no claim or interest in any part of the said estate, and setting up a will, made by collusion and framed for him, the said John James when he

was on his death-bed, and if executed by him at all, not until a few hours before his death when in the last stages of a confluent smallpox, and in the height of delirium, and at a time when he was entirely bereft of his senses and memory, being obliged to be raised up in his bed by a certain William James (whom your orators charge as prime agent in this fraudulent business, and who, together with the said Lawson Hathaway, as your orators believe, contrived the said will) and when raised up, your orators charge he was so ill that the said William James was obliged to take his hand and make a mark for him by way of signature.

12 March, 1796.⁽⁵⁰⁾

Bartlett James⁵ (Junior) bought some slaves of Lawson Hathaway, and also bought land from his sisters. The transactions follow:

May 21, 1799, Lawson Hathaway of Lancaster sold to Bartlett James, William Kent and George Gresham for the better securing the payment of the sum of £ 112, with legal interest and also the costs of a suit for the sum of six shillings, "the said Hathaway sells the following negroes, one man named Daniel; a woman, Hannah; Davy and Jesse, two negro boys to Bartlett James, Wm. Kent and George Gresham. However if they fail to pay in full, with interest, the said Hathaway shall possess the negroes."

September 16, 1799, William Kent and wife Elizabeth (James) of Northumberland sold to Bartlett James, of Lancaster County, 10 acres adjacent to Kent and Hathaway on Nantipoison Creek; consideration £ 8.

September 16, 1799, George Gresham and Mary (James) sold to Bartlett James a tract of nineteen acres, adjacent to Captain Hathaway and Captain Towell; consideration £ 8.

June 2, 1801, Mark Towell and wife Anne of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster County, deeded to Bartley James a tract of six and three-quarters acres for consideration of £ 25.

In his will, Walter James³ named five children: Benjamin James⁴, whose descendants have been traced for a generation; Bartlett James⁴, whose descendants, also are given for a generation; Barbara James⁴, who married _____ Hinton; Elizabeth James⁴, who married _____ George; and Mary James⁴, who married _____ Pittman. No effort has been made further to trace this branch of the family.⁽⁵¹⁾

⁽⁵⁰⁾ Nottingham, *Land Causes, 1795-1823, Lancaster County, Virginia*; pp. 1, 29.

⁽⁵¹⁾ Lancaster County Deed Book 23, pp. 226; 230; 239; 335.

Thomas James³ (Walter², Walter¹)

This is a record of Thomas James³, oldest son of Walter James², and Mary, his wife, and of their descendants. The tracing of this line forms the background of the family of *Thomas James, Clerk of Kingston Parish, Gloucester County*, the subject of this manuscript. After a thorough study of his ancestry, his descendants are traced in succeeding chapters.

Thomas James³ heired land from his father; the will states "to Thomas, my son, the piece of land which I bought of Leonard Knight, called 'The Folly'."

Thomas James³ bought 235 acres from James Brent and Katherine, his wife, July 12, 1744 for 100 £ current money.⁽⁵²⁾

Thomas James³ and Joan, his wife, sold eighty acres left him by his father Walter James² to Simon Degge, May 9, 1745.⁽⁵³⁾ Abstract of the deed follows:

This indenture made the 9th day of May anno. 1745 between Thomas James, planter, of the County of Lancaster and Parish of Christ Church of the one part and Simon Degge, ship carpenter of the county aforesaid, of the other part, witnesseth that the said Thomas James for, and in consideration of the sum of 5 shillings, sterling money to him in hand paid by the said Simon Degge—a certain piece or parcel of land, situate and being in the Parish and county aforesaid, between Tabbs Creek and Nantypoysen Creek, bounded as followeth, vizt: Edward Gibson's line, Abraham Crowel's line, to Walter James line, to line of Mathias James, to Edward Gibson's: 80 A. and is part of a piece or parcel of land purchased of William Short by Leonard Knight, who sold the same to Walter James, *father* of the above said, Thomas James, by deed bearing date March 7, 1706/7.

The said Walter James, by his last will and testament dated 8th day of Jan., 1722/3, did give and bequeathe the aforesaid parcel of land to his son Thomas James aforementioned—stipulation being had to the severall conveyances

Rent of one ear of corn at the feast of the Annum Annunciation of the blessed virgin. (signed) Thomas James.

Witnesses: Thomas Pinchard, Moses Davis, Jno. Wharton. 38 £ current money was the price.

(52) *Lancaster County Deed Book*. 14, p. 24.

(53) *Ibid.*, pp. 77-78.

On the same day Joan, the wife of the said Thomas James came into Court and relinquished her right of dower to the land conveyed and it was admitted to record May 9, 1745.⁽⁵⁴⁾

In obedience to an order of Lancaster County Court dated ye 19th of March, 1756, we, the subscribers met in order to report the conveniency and inconveniency of a road leading through the plantation of Mr. Thomas James of Christ Church Parish, however hath not reported according to the time of the above order by reason that Capt. John Fleet, Mr. Nick Currell, Mr. Samuel Hinton, and Mr. Thomas Hunton hath agreed to, and with the said Thomas James, to let him inclose the road in dispute, leading to the White Stone, for the term of four years, this only excepted, that is to say, Thomas James is not to work up the old road, and agrees to leave open his fences to make a lawful passage through the inclosed ground, from the last of Novmr. to the last of March for the term aforesaid and of this do make our report, as witness.

Nicholas Currell, Saml. Hinton;
Thomas Hunton, George Currell.⁽⁵⁵⁾

Thomas James³ was appointed to appraise the estate of James Haines, together with George Wale and George Flowers, June 15, 1753.⁽⁵⁶⁾

According to an Order of Court dated November 16, 1753 "we have possessed James Aston with his estate in the hands of Mr. Thomas James and find a bill to said Aston of 4 £, 16s. from the estate of Matthias James now in the hands of Mr. Anthony Diggs, his guardian.

Witnesses: Thomas Hinton, Samuel Hinton, Will Dymer; Nov. 21, 1753. (Will of Anthony Diggs, Isle of Wight Co., Va., 1786)."⁽⁵⁷⁾

Thomas James³ (Walter², Walter¹) died the first part of 1765, having made his will January 13, 1753.

The will and related transactions are as follows:

In the name of God, Amen, the 13th day of Jan., 1753, I, Thomas James of the County of Lancaster in the Parish of Christ Church, being weak in body, but of sound and perfect memory, thanks be to God for it, do make and ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following: First, I commend my soul into the hands of Almighty God, my

⁽⁵⁴⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽⁵⁵⁾ *Lancaster County Deeds & Wills Book 15, Part 2, 1750-1758, p. 245.*

⁽⁵⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 10, p. 130.*

⁽⁵⁷⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 163

Creator and Redeemer, my body to the earth from whence it came, to be decently interred and after my debts being first paid, the rest of my estate it hath pleased God to bless me with, all, I dispose in manner and form following: (vizt.)

I do lend all my estate Royal and Personal, to my now loving wife Joan James during her widowhood and in case she should marry, I then leave her a third part of my estate, after her marriage or death, I do give the following: (vizt.)

Item—I give to my eldest son Thomas James thirteen pounds current money (besides what he has had), to be paid in stock and personal estate.

Item—I give my second son Hugh James fifteen pounds current money, to be paid in stock and personal estate.

Item—I give my youngest son John James my land, to him and his heirs forever.

Item—I give my youngest daughter Margaret James my best feather bed and furniture.

Item—I give to my daughter Elizabeth James my second best bed and furniture.

Item—I give to my daughter Sarah James my next best bed and furniture.

Item—I give to my daughter Mary James my next bed and furniture.

Item—I give the rest of my estate to be equally divided between my youngest son John James and my four daughters, (vizt.) Mary, Sarah, Elizabeth and Margaret James; if either should not live until they marry, or come to the age of eighteen, I desire their part may go between the rest of my children that are living of the five last mentioned. If my wife make any improvement in the estate after my death I give her liberty to bestow it on which or as many of my children as she shall think proper.

I desire my corn and meat may not be appraised, but for the family's use.

I nominate and appoint my loving wife Joan James, Executrix during her widowhood; after her marriage or death, I do appoint James Kirk and Anthony Sydnor executors of this, my last will and testament as witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and seal the day and year above written.

Signed, sealed, and published. Thomas James.

In presence of Thomas Carter, Benoni Angoll, John Spratt.⁽⁵⁸⁾

⁽⁵⁸⁾ *Lancaster County Deeds and Wills Book 18*, p. 29.

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 18th day of February, 1765, this will was proved in open court by the oath of Thomas Carter, one of the witnesses thereto, and allowed by Thomas James, who was heir-at-law, to be the handwriting of the testator, and ordered to be recorded.

The last will and testament of Thomas James, deceased, was presented in Court by Joan James, Executrix therein named, who made oath thereto and being proved in open court by the oath of Thomas Carter was ordered to be recorded and on the motion of the said Executrix and her performing what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted for her obtaining probate of the said will in due form.⁽⁵⁹⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County the 18th day of February, 1765, William Dymmer and Raleigh Shearmen, Gentlemen, William Hathaway and Thomas Mason were appointed to appraise the estate of Thomas James,³ and in obedience to the order they submitted the following appraisal:

1 large iron pot 12/6; 1 Do 9/; 1 small Do 4/6; 1 Do 2/6	£	1- 8- 6
1 griddle & skillet 5/; 1 frying pan 2/6 Ladle, fleshforks and sieve 2/6		10- 0
1 iron spit, 3/: 1 fire tongs 1/3; 1 pr. stillyards 8/; 1 iron pestle		15- 3
Parcel of table knives & forks 8/; Plow-stack etc for Do 9/		17- 0
Tubs, Pailes, trays etc 11/3; 1 spinning wheel 8/; 1 Do 4/.		1- 3- 3
Parcel of old cards 3/; 1 chest 5/; 2 old tables 3/9		0- 11- 9
1 old side saddle 15/; ½ doz. pewter plates 4/.		19- 0
½ doz. Do 7/6; ½ doz. Do. 9/; 2 dishes 5/; 2 Do 5/; 3 Do 10/.		1- 16- 6
3 old basons etc 5/; 19 spoons & pint measure 3/.		8- 0
Spoons, coffee pot and funnel 2/. 2 bottle jugs 6/; 3 Do 6/.		14- 0
1 qt. of oyl 1/; ½ doz. bottles 2/; earthen pans, cups, etc. 2/6.		5- 6
1 black pitcher 1/3; butterpots 4/.		5- 3
1½ doz. stone plates 9/; 7 Delfe Do 2/.		11- 0
2 stone dishes 5/; 3 Delfe Do 3/; 1 punch bowl 1/6.		9- 6
5 wine glasses 2/6; Decanter, tumbler, cruet and 1 salt 3/6;		6- 0
Teaware, wash bason & Butter boat		4- 10
Porringer etc. 1/; parcel of broken ware, wine glass etc 3/;		4- 0
10 setting chairs @ 2/6; 7 Do 8/;		2- 1- 0
1 large table 28/; 1 small Do 25/; 1 Do 5/;		2- 18- 0
1 case & bottles 15/; 1 desk 50/; 1 Do 30/;		4- 15- 0
1 looking glass 5/; 1 small trunk 2/; money scales 1/6;		8- 6

⁽⁵⁹⁾ *Lancaster County Deeds & Wills 1763-64*, p. 98.

1 counterpain 14/; 1 linnen sheet 8/; 1 diaper table cloth 8/;	1 - 10 - 0
2 linnen tablecloths 4/; 1 bed & furniture £ 8	8 - 4 - 0
1 bed & Do £ 8; 1 Do £ 4; 1 Do £ 9-10;	
1 Do £ 10	31 - 10 - 0
1 old box 4/6; 1 horse £ 8, 1 Do £ 4	12 - 1 - 6
16 hogs @ 10/; 19 small Do @ 3/6	11 - 6 - 6
1 pr cart wheels 30/; parcel of casters £ 4-1; 8 tubs £ 1-7	6 - 18 - 0
1 cowhide 5/; 1 grindstone 3d/; parcel of old hoes 30/.	1 - 5 - 3
3 axes and 1 fret 4/; iron wedges 7/6, Parcel books 15/	1 - 6 - 6
18 cattle @ 20/; 10 sheep @ 5/; 5 gal. brandy @ 4/.	21 - 10 - 0
1 still £ 20; 1 negro named Harry £ 50	70 - 0 - 0
1 Do named Jack £ 25; 1 Do named Charles £ 20	45 - 0 - 0
1 Do named James £ 10; 1 Do named Jenny £ 40	50 - 0 - 0
1 Do named Lottie £ 27; 1 Do named Sarah £ 25	52 - 0 - 0
1 Do named Sue	15 - 0 - 0
1 teakettle & stand 15/; 1 gunlock 4/;	19 - 0
1 box iron 3/; 15 lbs. cotton @ 1/3;	1 - 1 - 9
2 old guns 5/; 3 old sives 1/3;	6 - 3
Trace rope	2 - 6
1 old chest & tub 2/6; 1 iron candlestick 6d	3 - 0
2514 lbs. tobo @ 12/6 per lb.	15 - 14 - 3
Cash	47 - 19 - 4
2 old bridles	0 - 1 - 3
	415 - 10 - 11 ⁽⁶⁰⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 18th of March, 1765 the appraisement of the estate of Thomas James, deceased, was returned and ordered to be recorded.⁽⁶¹⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 15th day of April, 1765 the last will and testament of Thomas James, deceased, was further proved in open court by the oath of Ben Angoll and ordered to be certified.⁽⁶²⁾

Sarah James⁴, daughter of Thomas³ and Joan James, married James Nuttall May 13, 1760. It is stated in the record that "her father is Thomas James."⁽⁶³⁾ Note that she married before her father's death.

Joan James, widow of Thomas James³ made oath on the 16th day of February, 1767 that she attended two days in court as witness for George Currell at the suit of Sarah Wilder; it was ordered that the said Currell pay her fifty pounds of tobacco for her attendance as the law directed.⁽⁶⁴⁾

⁽⁶⁰⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 18*, p. 31.

⁽⁶¹⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 12*, p. 111.

⁽⁶²⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 116.

⁽⁶³⁾ *Lancaster County Marriage Register 1715-1852*, p. 29.

⁽⁶⁴⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 12*, p. 243.

Joan James died in 1775. Following is the appraisement of her small estate:

“In obedience to an Order of Lancaster Court, dated March 16, 1775, we, the subscribers, being sworn, met and appraised the estate of Joan James, deceased, vizt:

To 1 mare and colt	£ 6 - 0 - 0
1 cow, 1 young steer (sic) and Heifer	5 - 0 - 0
1 Bed, Counterpane, and 2 sheets	5 - 0 - 0
1 table and looking glass	4 - 0

16 - 4 - 0

(signed) Martin George, William Griggs, Henry Lawson.”

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 16th day of November, 1775, this inventory and appraisement of the estate of Joan James, deceased was returned to court and ordered to be recorded.⁽⁶⁵⁾

Teste—Thomas B. Griffin—Cl. Court.

In his will, Thomas James³ names his children as: Thomas James⁴, the eldest son; Hugh James⁴, the second son; and John James⁴, the youngest son, and four daughters, Margaret James⁴, Elizabeth James⁴, Sarah James⁴ and Mary James⁴.

The last five children were under 18 years of age in 1753 when he made his will.

It will be noted that all of his property was *loaned* to his wife Joan through her widowhood and to be divided afterwards among his children. His estate was appraised in 1765 and, after his widow Joan's death, just prior to March 16, 1775, her small estate of 16 £, 4s. was appraised. Then his estate was again inventoried and appraised in money, September 21, 1775. Later, on 19th October, 1775 three men were appointed by the court to divide Thomas James³ estate among his heirs according to his will. The court action follows, and it will be noted that one daughter, Margaret, died after the will was written.

The last will and testament of Thomas James, deceased, being formally proved in this court, and recorded by Joan James, the widow of the said Thomas, qualified Executrix to said will, who is since deceased, and on its being proved to the court that Anthony Sydnor and James Kirk, Executors in the said will named, relinquished all their right, on the motion of Thomas James and Jonathan Wilder, and their

(65) *Lancaster County Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 89.*

performing what is usual in such cases, certificate is granted them for obtaining letters of administration in due form with the said will annexed, on all the estate of the said deceased which were not administered by the said widow and Executrix, and it is ordered that Henry Lawson, Thomas Lawson, Thomas Shearman and John Berryman, or any three of them being first sworn before a Justice of the Peace for this county, meet and appraise the said estate in money and make report of their proceedings thereunto the next court, 17, August, 1775.⁽⁶⁶⁾

The second inventory of Thomas James³ estate was reported:

In obedience to an Order of Lancaster Court we, the subscribers, being sworn before a Justice of the Peace for the said county did meet and appraise the estate of Thomas James, dec'd in money as followeth:

1 negro man Jack £ 27; 1 Do Harry £ 60; 1 Do Charles £ 45	£	132 - 0 - 0
1 negro woman Sarah £ 25; 1 Do Jenny £ 50; 1 Do Letty £ 25		130 - 0 - 0
1 Do Sukey 45 £; 1 girl Lucy £ 18; 1 Do boy Dick £ 20		83 - 0 - 0
1 Do boy James 25 £; 1 Do Jack £ 10; 10 hogs 15/		42 - 10 - 0
13 shoats @ 7/; 1 sow 1 7/6; 7 small shoats 24/; 18 sheep @ 8/		14 - 0 - 6
1 Red Heifer 50/; 1 Poid Do 50/; 1 black Do 20/; 1 Red Do 20/		7 - 0 - 0
1 Black Do 27/; 1 yoke oxen 5 £; 1 stear 3 £		9 - 7 - 0
1 white faced cow & yearling 3 £; 1 red cow & Do 3 £		6 - 0 - 0
1 red cow 40/; 1 black Do 40/; 1 Poid Do 30/; 1 black bull yearling 15/		
1 still worm and tubb		12 - 0 - 0
2 tubs 10/; 4 Do 8/; 3-100 gal cyder cask @ 7/6		7 - 0 - 6
2-60 gal. cyder casks 25/; 2 barrels 4/		0 - 14 - 0
1 bed, oak bedstead, pr. sheets; blanket, stamped counterpane and pillow		8 - 0 - 0
1 bed, oak bedstd, pr. sheets, blanket, white counterpane and pillow		8 - 0 - 0
1 bed, bedstead, 3 sheets, counterpane and rugg		6 - 0 - 0
1 Do-Do pr. sheets, 2 blankets, quilt and pillow		6 - 0 - 0
1 small chest 5/; 1 box 2/; 1 Do 1/		0 - 8 - 0
1 desk 3 £; 1 large oval table 12/6; 1 small Do 10/		4 - 2 - 6
1 square table 3/; 1 old desk 5/; 10 flag chairs @ 2/6		1 - 13 - 0
2 leather chairs 5/; 1 looking glass 5/; 1 small trunk 3/		0 - 13 - 0
1 jug 3/; 2 Do 1/6; 2 fatt pots 2/; 2 black Do 1/3		0 - 9 - 3
2 milk pans 6; 1 teakettle 5/; 1 large pewter dish and 6 plates 12/		0 - 17 - 6
1 small pewter dish and 6 plates 8/; 1 deep dish and 6 plates 8/;		0 - 18 - 0
2 pewter basons 6/; 1 case & 8 bottles 7/6; 1 jug 1/6		0 - 15 - 0
1 woman's saddle and cover 20/; 1 delf dish & 6 plates 5/; 3 delf dishes 3/;		1 - 8 - 0
2 stone dishes and one doz. plates		2 - 6 - 0

⁽⁶⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 15, 1770-1788, p. 405* . . .

4 coffee cups, 6 saucers, 1 milk, 3 teapots & butter boat	0 - 2 - 9
3 delf bowls & bason 1/3; 3 wine glasses; 1 tumbler and can 3/	4 - 3
1 decanter, vinegar cruet & pepper box 1/6; 3 tart molds, 3 poringers	2 - 2
1 pr. steelyards 7/6; 1 spinning wheel & old cards 7/6	0 - 15 - 0
1 large iron pot 15/; 1 iron pestle 3/6	18 - 6
3 broad & 3 narrow hoes 6/; 2 narrow axes 7/6	13 - 6
4 iron wedges 7/6; 1 ladle, fleshfork & spit 7/6	15 - 0
1 box iron & heaters 3/6; 1 parcel of woodenware 2/6	6 - 0
1 small iron pot & hooks 4/; 1 Do & Do 5/; 1 skillet 2/	11 - 0
1 iron pot 8/; 1 griddle 2/; 1 frying pan 5/	15 - 0
600 lbs. Cropt Tobo @ 20/; cash 27/	7 - 7 - 0
	<hr/>
	496 - 17 - 5

(signed) Henry Lawson, Thomas Carter; Thomas Sherman.⁽⁶⁷⁾

This inventory and appraisalment of the estate of Thomas James was returned to court September 21, 1775 and ordered to be recorded.

On 19th day of October, 1775, on the motion of John James, it was ordered that John Berryman, Thomas Shearman, Henry Lawson and Thomas Carter or any three of them divide the estate of Thomas James, deceased, among all the parties and return a report of their proceedings therein to the next court.⁽⁶⁸⁾ The commissioners met as ordered and divided the estate of Thomas James, and devised to each person his part thereof pursuant to provisions of the will, as follows:

Thomas James' part	
13 shoats 27/; 1 sow 17/6; 1 red cow 40/;	7 - 8 - 6
1 black cow 40/; 1 large iron pot 15/; 1 iron pestle 3/6	2 - 18 - 6
1 small iron pot & hooks 4/; 3 tart molds & 1 porringer 8d	4 - 8
	<hr/>
	10 - 11 - 8
Hugh James' Parte (sic)	
10 hogs @ 15/; 1 Pied heifer 30/; 1 black bull yearling 15/;	9 - 15 - 0
3 milk pans 6d; 1 teakettle 5/; 1 large pewter dish and 6 plates	17 - 6
1 small pewter dish & 6 plates 8/; 1 deep Do & 6 Do 10/.	18 - 0
2 tubs 10/; 4 Do 8/; 100 gal. cask 2 2/6	2 - 0 - 6
	<hr/>
	£13 - 11 - 0
John James' Part	
1 negro woman Letty 55 £; 1 Do boy Jack 10 £;	
1 Do girl Sarah 25 £	90 - - 0 - 0
Due from James Nuttall 3 £; from Jonathan Wilder 40/	5 - 0 - 0

⁽⁶⁷⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20, 1770-1783, pp. 86-87.*

⁽⁶⁸⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 15, 1770-1778, p. 407.*

2 small shoats 8/; 5 sheep @ 8/; 2 heifers @ 20/	4 - 8 - 0
1 red cow & yearling £ 3; 2; 60 gal casks 10/; 2 barrels 4/	3 - 14 - 0
1 box 1/; 1 desk 3 £; 3 chairs @ 2/6; 2 pewter basons 6/	3 - 14 - 6
1 case & 8 bottles 7/6; 1 jug 1/6; 1 delf dish & 6 plates 5/	14 - 0
3 dishes 3/4; cask 27/; 4 iron wedges 7/6; 1 ladle, fleshfork and spit	2 - 6 - 4
1 pr. steelyards 7/6; 1 spinning wheel & old cards 7/6	15 - 0
1 iron pot 9/; 1 griddle 2/6; 1 frying pan 5/	16 - 6
	<hr/>
	£ 111 - 7 - 10

Bushrod Rivers' Parte

1 negro woman Jenny 50 £; 1 Do lad Charles 45 £	95 - 0 - 0
3 small shoats 24/; 4 sheep @ 8/; 1 yoke steers £ 5	7 - 4 - 0
1 chest 5/; 1 small oval table 10/; 3 chairs @ 2/6	1 - 2 - 6
1 small trunk 3/; 1 iron pot 5/	15 - 6
1 bed, oak bedstead, pr. sheets, blanket, stamped counterpane & pillows	8 - 0 - 0
	<hr/>
	111 - 14 - 6

Jonathan Wilders' Part

1 negro man Jack 27 £, 1 Do woman Suky 45 £; 1 Do boy James	97 - 0 - 0
1 bed & legacy, 2 shoats @ 4/; 5 sheep @ 8/; 1 heifer 50/; 1 steer 60/	7 - 18 - 0
1 box 2/; 1 oval table 12/6; 1 woman's saddle & cover 20/	1 - 14 - 6
1 bed & furniture 6 £; 2 broad and 3 narrow hoes 6/; 2 narrow axes	6 - 13 - 6
	<hr/>
	113 - 6 - 0
due to John James	2 - 0 - -
	<hr/>
	111 - 6 - 0

James Nuttall's Part

1 negro man Harry 60 £; 1 boy Dick 20 £; 1 girl Lucy 18 £	98 - 0 - 0
2 shoats @ 8/; 1 pied heifer 50/; 1 black Do 27/; 4 sheep @ 8/	5 - 17 - 0
1 cow & yearling 3 £; 1 square table 3/; 1 old desk 5/; 3 chairs 7/6	3 - 15 - 6
1 looking glass 7/; 600 lbs cropt tobo @ 20/; 1 box iron & heaters 3/6	6 - 10 - 6
Parcel of woodenware 2/6; 1 iron skillet 2/.	4 - 6
	<hr/>
	114 - 7 - 6
due John James	3 - 0 - 0
	<hr/>
	111 - 7 - 6

(signed) Henry Lawson, Thomas Carter, Thomas Shearman; November 22, 1775.⁽⁶⁹⁾

⁽⁶⁹⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 96.*

On the 16th day of May, 1776, this division of the estate of Thomas James was reported to the court and ordered to be recorded.

*Margaret James*⁴, daughter of Thomas James³, died unmarried before the settlement of her father's estate.

*Sarah James*⁴, daughter of Thomas James³ married James Nuttall in 1760, as has already been noted, before her father died and her share of the estate is listed as "James Nuttall's Part."

*Elizabeth James*⁴, daughter of Thomas James³, purchased land from James Nuttall and William Snodgrass, giving one hundred and thirty pounds for 106 acres in Lancaster County, "Beginning at a stake dividing this land from the land of Thomas James, dec'd.," as evidenced by this entry: Received the 19th day of April, 1770 of the within named Elizabeth James, the sum of 130 pounds current money, being the consideration within mentioned to be received by us. (signed) James Nuttall; Wm. Snodgrass."⁽⁷⁰⁾

Later, Elizabeth James⁴ married Bushrod Rivers and died in 1775 as is indicated by a motion in court, 19 October, 1775, when Bushrod Rivers applied for administration of "the estate of Elizabeth Rivers."⁽⁷¹⁾

Bushrod Rivers and John James⁴ were in court in several cases from 1778 to 1781 when Bushrod Rivers died.⁽⁷²⁾ On May 18, 1780 Rivers asked for a jury trial and on July 20, 1780, it was decided that Bushrod Rivers owed John James 584 pounds current money: "therefore it is considered that the plaintiff recover against the said defendant the said sum of £ 549 and also the negro man James or the sum of 25£ current money together with his costs in this suit expended, and the said defendant in mercy etc."⁽⁷³⁾

Before this claim was settled, Bushrod Rivers died and John James sued Peter Rivers, administrator of Bushrod Rivers in Chancery Court for the balance. The court decreed that the following Negroes be turned over to John James to satisfy his claim: "towit: Charles and Jenny and Jenny's increase, together with costs in the suit and all attorney's fees."⁽⁷⁴⁾

There were two orphan children of Bushrod Rivers and Elizabeth James⁴ Rivers, namely, John⁵ Wilkes Rivers and Wiat⁵ Rivers.

(70) *Lancaster County Deed Book 18; 1764-1770*, pp. 165, 166.

(71) *Lancaster County Orders Book 15*, p. 407.

(72) *Lancaster County Orders Book 15*, p. 434.

(73) *Ibid.*, p. 59.

(74) *Ibid.*, pp. 100, 109.

The Guardian's Account of Peter Rivers for these two orphans began in 1781 and was settled in February, 1794.⁽⁷⁵⁾

*Mary James*⁴, the fourth daughter of Thomas James³, seems to have been named Mary *Frances* James. She married Jonathan Wilder, a widower with two sons, Spencer Wilder and James Wilder.

James Wilder died before his father made his will, the 16th day of January 1788. James Wilder was unmarried and he stated in his will, written December 26, 1786, that he was to be buried "at the discretion" of his father. He left a bequest for Molly James Wilder, the daughter of Jonathan Wilder and Frances, his wife. Likewise, the father, in his will mentions his daughter Mary James Wilder. Both wills make mention of the oldest son and brother, Spencer Wilder. James Wilder said, "I give my brother Spencer Wilder, should he ever return to Lancaster, all my negroes." Both wills were presented in court Jan. 21, 1788.⁽⁷⁶⁾

Children of Joanthan Wilder and Mary Frances James⁴ Wilder were William⁵, John⁵, Vincent⁵, Frances⁵, and Mary James Wilder⁵.

*Hugh James*⁴, son of Thomas James³ and Joan, his wife, does not appear in the records of Lancaster County after the settlement of his father's estate which was ordered October 19, 1775. However, in Charlotte County there is listed an inventory in 1775 for a Hugh James' estate.

*John James*⁴, the youngest son of Thomas James³ and Joan James, married Mary Carter. The will of Mary Carter, Sr., mentions "her daughter Mary James."⁽⁷⁷⁾

John James' name appears in the county records many times from 1765 to 1796, or later. Most of these items do not seem to be important. They are Court Orders which show that he attended court as witness in a number of cases and as defendant or plaintiff in several suits. These items have been carefully examined and, because of lack of any important information, have been omitted from this manuscript.⁽⁷⁸⁾

One very important civil function of the Vestry of a Parish in the Episcopal Church in this era was the yearly "processioning" or going over all the land in the Parish to ascertain who owned the

(75) *Lancaster Will Book 22*, p. 289.

(76) *Lancaster County Will Book 22*, p. 83.

(77) *Ibid.*, p. 349.

(78) *Lancaster County Orders Book 14*, pp. 41, 42.

Orders Book 15, pp. 9, 138, 148, 413.

Orders Book 16, pp. 14, 17, 34.

Orders Book 17, pp. 4, 11, 18, 47, 75, 84, 92, 124.

Orders Book 18, pp. 28, 204.

lands, and to determine the boundaries of every tract. There were two or three processioners appointed for each district. They were accompanied as they worked by the persons interested in the boundary to be established.

In 1779 John James was appointed as a processioner: "Vestry of Christ Church Parish in County of Lancaster, 5 July, 1779. Ordered that John James, William Major and Lawson Hathaway procession all the land from Nantepoison Creek to the little mill on the east side of the main road, from the first of November to the 15th of same."⁽⁷⁹⁾ Also from the same record, dated 1st Nov., 1779: "We, the subscribers began our processioning in Nantepoison as followeth—between Henry Lawson and Elizabeth James; between Charles Carter and John James; between the Plantation Diggs and Elizabeth James;—between Martin George and John James;—between John James and Rawl Shearman; between the Plantation James and Elizabeth James, and between the Plantation Elizabeth James and Rawl Shearman.

Witness our hands: John James, Wm. Major, Lawson Hathaway."

This processioning lists the land owned by members of the James family in this section of the Parish. Other Jameses would show in the processioning reports of adjoining sections.

The First Census of the United States, 1790, under State Enumerations, lists John James in Lancaster County as head of a home of nine white souls, with one dwelling and one other building. Tax records in 1782 and in 1787 list John James as paying taxes on 150 acres in Lancaster County.

John James⁴ and Mary, his wife, for 200 pounds current money, sold land to James Pollard in Lancaster County, "106 A. beginning at a stake dividing this land from the land of the said John James, by the land of Jesse George and thence by the land of Wm. Mason, deceased, and thence by the land of Martin George, to the beginning. 9 January, 1786.

Signed: John James, Mary James

Witnesses: Jesse George, John Thrall, Thomas James.⁽⁸⁰⁾

John James⁴ continued to be active in Lancaster County through the 1700's. There was a John James, Jr. who was probably the son of John James⁴, although the terms senior and junior did not always indicate father and son at that time.

⁽⁷⁹⁾ *Orders of the Vestry of Christ Church Parish, Lancaster Co., Virginia 1711-1783*, pp. 105, 114.

⁽⁸⁰⁾ *Lancaster County Deed Book 21; 1782-93*, p. 66.

On June 20, 1796, John James sold to John James, Jr. the part of the land on which John James then lived for a consideration of £75, this being the tract of 100 acres adjoining Isaac Degge.⁽⁸¹⁾

No effort will be made to trace the descendents of John James⁴ (Thomas³, Walter², Walter¹) as there is nothing in the Lancaster County records giving names of descendants, except John James, Jr. The Census said nine white souls were in his family but did not name them.

Having accounted for all of the children of Thomas James³ and Joan, his wife, (John⁴, Hugh⁴, Sarah⁴, Mary⁴, Margaret⁴, and Elizabeth⁴) except Thomas⁴, their oldest son as designated in his father's will, his line is traced here, lastly, to give it proper emphasis since it is the line of the Thomas James family of this history.

Thomas James⁴, oldest son of Thomas James³ (Walter², Walter¹) and Joan, his wife was born ca 1720. He married probably about 1739. The surname of his wife is not known.

It will be remembered that in his father's will he was left only a small legacy of 13 pounds, "besides what he has had." In the division of his father's property, this son, Thomas, actually received only 10 £, 11s, 8d. No slaves were involved.

While no will has been found naming his children, a comparison of existing records points to three children and possibly four, viz: Thomas James⁵, George James⁵, and Sarah James⁵. This daughter married James Nuttall Jr., December 6, 1798 and the marriage register states that "she was the daughter of Thomas James." There may have been a fourth child named John James⁵.⁽⁸²⁾

The son, *Thomas James⁵*, died the first part of 1773. The record states that George James got letters of administration to settle the Thomas James estate, 17th of June, 1773. This service indicates the relationship of George⁵ to Thomas⁵ and to their father Thomas⁴.⁽⁸³⁾

Also, Thomas James⁵ left orphan children Thomas⁶, George⁶, and Frances⁶. As guardians for them had to be chosen, or appointed by the court, we find John James as the guardian of one in 1773 and of all three in 1774, suggesting the relationship of John, the guardian, and Thomas⁵ (died 1773) as that of brothers. If the John James who was guardian to these orphans was not their father's brother, he must have been the uncle of their father. It is not clear whether there were one or two John James in this branch of the family at this period of time. Thus it seems logical to state that the

(81) *Lancaster County Deed Book. 22; 1796-1803, p. 81.*

(82) *Lancaster County Marriage Record.*

(83) *Lancaster County Orders Book 15, p. 329.*

known children of Thomas James⁴ were Thomas⁵, George⁵, Sarah⁵ and, probably, John⁵.

Note that Thomas James⁴, son of Thomas³ and Joan, was living in 1775 and asked for letters of administration on the estate of his father who had died ten years previously. Accordingly, he is not to be confused with the Thomas James who died in 1773.

In placing the relationship of the Thomas who died in 1773 as the son of Thomas⁴ (Thomas³ and Joan, Walter², Walter¹), all dates of existing records agree; also the wills, already quoted in this manuscript, account for all descendants found in the records and thus leave no other place for this Thomas James than that of son of Thomas James⁴ and brother of George⁵ and Sarah⁵ and probably John⁵. Items relative to this Thomas James⁵, who died in 1773 are as follows: He was married twice. His first wife was, presumably, Elizabeth Basye* of Northumberland County. John Basye's will, made June 8, 1768, proved November 13, 1769, leaves one shilling to each of his four sons-in-law, one of whom was named Thomas James.⁽⁸⁴⁾ By his first wife, Thomas James⁵ had issue, Thomas James⁶, George James⁶ and Frances James⁶, all of whom were under age when he died in 1773. Thomas James⁵ married secondly, a widow, Sarah (Griggs) Wale, as shown by the following court order:—"15 April, 1773; on the motion of William Brent, it is ordered that Sarah James be summoned to next court to make up her administration account of her deceased husband George Wale's estate." Thus, Thomas James⁵ and this second wife had a very short married life. Further:

At Lancaster Court 17 June, 1773, on the motion of George James, who made oath according to law, "certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration of the estate of Thomas James, deceased, in due form, he the said George James, together with John James, Richard Hutchings, William Griggs and James Pollard his securities, having entered into and acknowledged bond for the performance of the said estate, in the sum of £ 3000. Ordered that Hugh Brent, Thomas Lawson, Gent., Thomas Rouand and James Brent, or any three of them, being first sworn before a Justice of the Peace for this county, meet and appraise the estate of Thomas James, deceased, (in money) and also lay off and allot to Sarah James, widow and relict of the said deceased, her dower both real and personal of the said estate and make report of their proceedings thereunto at the next court."⁽⁸⁵⁾

* Direct descendant of Edmond Basye, French Huguenot, who landed in Maryland in 1670 and moved soon thereafter to Wicomoco Parish in Northumberland County, Virginia. (See Otto Basye, *History of the Basye Family in the United States*).

⁽⁸⁴⁾ *Northumberland County Record Book No. 7*, pp. 426-427.

⁽⁸⁵⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 15; 1770-1778*, p. 311.

Nothing further is known of the George James⁵ who settled his brother Thomas' estate except that on July 15, 1773, he reported that he had attended court for Bailif George seven days and was due 175 pounds of tobacco as payment.

On July 15, 1773, *Thomas James*⁶, orphan of Thomas James⁵, deceased, made choice of William Gibson for his guardian, he the said William Gibson, together with John James, his security, having entered into and acknowledged bond for the estate of the said orphan in the penalty of one thousand pounds.⁽⁸⁶⁾

Since Thomas James⁶, the orphan, *chose* his guardian, he was at least 14 years old in 1773. This indicates that his birthdate was in 1759. The same date, July 15, 1773, John James was appointed guardian to Frances James, orphan of Thomas James, deceased, together with William Gibson, his security.⁽⁸⁷⁾ Following this action, William Griggs and Richard Hutchings came into court to endorse John James as security for William Gibson and John Nichols and Richard Hutchings endorsed William Gibson as security for John James as guardians for these orphans.⁽⁸⁸⁾

At the May session of court, 1773, in Lancaster County, it was ordered that Hugh Brent, Thomas Lawson, Thomas Rouand and James Brent, or any three of them, meet and divide the estate of Thomas James, deceased, and possess William Gibson and John James, guardians to Thomas and Frances James, orphans of the said deceased, with their part thereof and make report of their proceedings therein to the court.⁽⁸⁹⁾ Their report follows:

"In obedience to an Order of Lancaster May Court 1773.

We, the subscribers, being sworn, have appraised the estate of Thomas James, deceased, (in money) and laid off the widow's dower of the slaves:

Juner & her child Vicca £ 70; Nanny & child	
Dosia £ 70	140 - 0 - 0
Sarah & child Molly £ 70; Phillis £ 50; Sue	
£ 60; Jack £ 60	240 - 0 - 0
Phill £ 45; James £ 45; Mary £ 40; Sutton	
£ 40; Peter £ 40	210 - 0 - 0
Adam £ 30; Dinah £ 25; Nelly £ 20; June £ 5	30 - 0 - 0
To 32 head of sheep @ 7/£ 11-4, 1 young grey	
mare £ 12	23 - 4 - 0
To 1 old mare £ 6; 1 young Do bay £ 8; 1 old	
Do. Do £ 2-10	16 - 10 - 0

⁽⁸⁶⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 329.

⁽⁸⁷⁾ *Ibid.*, pp. 337, 339.

⁽⁸⁸⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 385.

⁽⁸⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 338.

To 1 Bay colt £ 5; 6 cows & calves £ 15; 1 yoke of oxen £ 6	28 - 0 - 0
To 1 yoke oxen £ 6; 1 yoke Do £ 5; 2 steers @ 45/ £ 4-10	15 - 10 - 0
To 4 bulls 25/ £ 5; 1 red steer 30/; 7 heifers @ 30/ £ 10-10	17 - 0 - 0
To 1 cow & yearling £ 3; 7 barren cows @ 4/ £ 14	17 - 0 - 0
To 1 bed & furniture in the chamber 5 £; 1 trundle bed, rug and bolster	6 - 15 - 0
To 1 bed, bolster, sheet, rug & blanket £ 15; 1 bed & furniture £ 3	4 - 15 - 0
To 1 Do & furniture £ 7; 1 safe 10/; 1 oval table 7/6	7 - 17 - 6
To 1 old chest 3/; 1 spinning wheel 7/6; 1 arm chair 2/6	1 - 6
To 1 tea canister, tin funnel & pepper box	1 - 3 - 6
To 2 flag chairs 1/6; 6 new Do at 1/8 3/.	1 - 3 - 6
4 Do at 2/8; 2 Do at 6 d 1/.	2 - 12 - 10
To 1 maple desk £ 2; 1 looking glass 12/6; 1 do 4d	1 - 17 - 9
To 1 square table 15/; 1 case & 12 bottles £ 1; 11 quart bottles 2/9	1 - 1 - 6
To 1 spinning wheel 7/6; 1 old chest 4/; Bag with feathers 10/	0 - 12 - 6
To a parcel old books 5/; a large Bible 7/6	5 - 6
To 1 dish & 6 plates Queen's china 3/; 6 green stone plates 2/8	6 - 0
To 6 white stone Do & 5 earthenware 3/; 3 3 teapots	2 - 6
To 6 cups & 3 saucers, butterboat & 6 teaspoons	11 - 0
To 5 stone bowls 5/; 4 milk pans 3/; 3 chamber pots 3/	16 - 0
To 12 pieces of glassware 3/6; 1 pestle & mortar 7/6; 1 Do 5/	1 - 16 - 0
To 5 pewter plates & 2 dishes 15/; 6 Do & 2 Do New 16/; 4 Do & 2 do 5/	15 - 0
To 5 pewter basons & 7 old spoons 12/; 1 doz. pewter spoons 3/	19 - 0
A parcel old pewter 5/; 8 knives & 13 forks 4/; 1 pr. stillyards 10/	8 - 6
To 3 stone pots 4/; 1 sauce pan 2/6; mug & pint tumbler	14 - 0
To 2 candlesticks 2/6; 4 jugs 5/; 1 half bu. 1/6; 3 trays, 2 sifters 5/	8 - 6
To 1 tub & 3 pignons 2/6; 1 tub, 2 pails & a half bushel 6/	2 - 0 - 0
To 1 spinning wheel 7/6; 1 saddle cloth £ 1-5; 1 Do 7/6	1 - 18 - 6
To 3 beehives 15/; 3 old tables 1/6; 7 axes 18/; 1 frow & hammer 2/	1 - 3 - 0
To 7 broad hoes 14/; 7 narrow hoes 7/6; some old iron 1/6	1 - 2 - 0
To 2 Hominy pestles 5/; 2 spits 7/; 2 iron racks 10/	16 - 0
To 2 small pots 5/; 2 large Do 5/; 2 Dutch ovens 6/	13 - 0
To 1 frying pan 3/; 2 Do 7/; Ladle, flesh-fork, fire tongs 3/	16 - 0
To 6 iron wedges 9/; 1 box iron 2/; 3 chairs & a pigeon 5/	2 - 2 - 6
To 8 old tubs 2/6; 1 cart & wheels; 2 yokes & 1 iron chain £ 2	4 - 18 - 6
To 1 grind stone 2/; 1 pr. cart wheels 12/6; 8 cyder casks 1 £ 4	1 - 7 - 6
To 4 tubs & Rundles 2/6; 1 petty auger 25/	

To 1 sow, 8 pigs 30/; 43 hogs £ 12-12; 1 canoe 10/	15 - 18 - 0
To 1 bridle 2/; 1 side saddle & bridle £ 3-5;	
1 pr. fire tongs 2/	3 - 9 - 6
Widows lott (sic):	
Junah & child Vicci £ 70; Phillis £ 50; Phil £ 45	
Sutton £ 40; Nelly £ 20.	165

(signed) Hugh Brent, Thos. Rouand, James Brent.⁽⁹⁰⁾

At a court held for Lancaster County the 19th day of August, 1773, this appraisement of the estate of Thomas James, deceased, and the allotment of the widow's dower was returned and ordered to be recorded.

Teste—Thomas B. Griffin, Cl. Crt.

John James bought for 280 £, of Thomas Pollard, three Negroes, Bristol, Scipio and Winney, also one "Black Smith" named John Hutchinson, July 12, 1773.⁽⁹¹⁾

In obedience to an Order of Lancaster Court July, 1773, we, the subscribers, have divided the estate of Thomas James, deceased, and possessed William Gibson, guardian to Thomas James with his part of the said estate; also possessed John James, guardian to Frances James with her part thereof, towit:

To Thomas James	To Frances James
Sarah and child Molly £ 70	One negro woman, Sue £ 60
Peter 40	One Do named Jack 60
Mary 40	One Do Adam 25
£ 150	One Do Juner 5
	£ 150
By negro money due from	By negro money
Thomas James to George	due George James 1
James 1	£ 149
£ 149	To her part of personal
To his part of the personal	estate sold £ 57 - 3 - 9½
estate sold £ 57 - 3 - 9½	

And of this do make report.

Given under our hands this 15th day of December, 1773.⁽⁹²⁾

(signed) Hugh Brent
James Brent
Thomas Rouand

⁽⁹⁰⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20, 1770-1783, p. 64.*

⁽⁹¹⁾ *Lancaster County Deeds & Wills Book 19, p. 100.*

⁽⁹²⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20; 1770-1783, p. 69.*

On the 16th day of December, 1773, this report of allotment to Thomas and Frances James was returned to the Court and ordered to be recorded. It was ordered that Thomas Lawson, Henry Lawson and Eppa Lawson possess John James with the estate of George James and Thomas James, orphans of Thomas James, in the hands of William Gibson and George Dogget. September 15, 1774.⁽⁹³⁾ At a court held 15th September, 1774, the subscribers met and "possessed John James as guardian to Frances James with the estates of George James and Thomas James, orphans of Thomas James, deceased, in the hands of William Gibson and George Dogget, vigt: In the hands of Wm. Gibson Bonds to the amount of £ 57-3-9½. Negroes in the hands of Do., Sarah and children, Molly, Mary and Peter. In the hands of George Dogget Bonds to the amount of £ 50-11-6½. Negroes in the hands of Do., Nancy and her two children Dye and Dosire; 2 boys James and Adam.

Accounts not collected in hands of John James £ 23-1-0 William Brent, a quantity of short corn. Do—a quantity of corn shucks 3-0.

(signed) Thomas Lawson, Henry Lawson"

At a court held for Lancaster County on the 16th day of February, 1775, this account of the estate of George and Thomas James was returned and ordered to be recorded.⁽⁹⁴⁾

At a court for Lancaster Co. Sept., 1778. Present John Taylor and Henry Towles—gent. On the motion of William Griggs, who made oath according to law, certificate is granted him for obtaining letters of administration of the estate of Sarah James, deceased, in due form, he having given bond.⁽⁹⁵⁾

John James, Wm. Mason, Thomas Hathaway and Lawson Hathaway or any three of them, by the court, appointed to appraise on oath, in money, the estate of Sarah James, deceased, and make report to this court on Sept. 17, 1778. They reported they had appraised the estate of Sarah James, dec'd, in money as followeth:

Itemized list of personal estate, total = £ 136-18-0. Memorandum: We, the subscribers divided the above estate by consent of the parties and delivered each child's part as followeth and of this we make our report.

⁽⁹³⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 15, 1770-78*, p. 398.

⁽⁹⁴⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book, 20, 1770-83*, p. 80.

⁽⁹⁵⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*, p. 14.

(Itemized)

James Hudnel's part of said estate	£ 23 - 7 - 0
George Brent's part	24 - 19 - 0
Zachariah Bare's part	22 - 11 - 6
John Wale, orphan, Wm. Griggs, guardian	22 - 13 - 0
Lawson Wale, orphan, Wm. Griggs, guardian	22 - 7 - 0

John James, Thomas Hathaway, Lawson Hathaway. ⁽⁹⁶⁾

The inventory, appraisement and division of the estate of Sarah James, deceased, was returned and ordered to be recorded, March 19, 1779. ⁽⁹⁷⁾

John James was guardian for three orphans of Thomas James⁵ from 1774 until settlement, as each became of age. It appears that Frances was the youngest child. When she became of age in 1783, the following court order, dated October 16, 1783, was entered: "John Fleet, John Berryman, gent., Thomas Carter and Wm. Lawson, or any three of them, are appointed to settle the guardianship account of John James in the estate of Fanny James."⁽⁹⁸⁾ The settlement was as follows:

1774, by cash put into my hands when I was possessed with the estate	£ 164 - 19 - 1½
By the hire of negroes	8 - 10 - 0
1775 By Do Do	10 - 5 - 0
1776 By Do Do	11 - 5 - 0
1777 By Do Do	11 - 5 - 0
1778 By Do Do	29 - 0 - 0

£ 233 - 4 - 1½

Miss Frances James in account with John James, her guardian.

1775, to cash paid Richard Hutchings	£ 47 - 0 - 0
To Do Wm. Brown	1 - 10 - 0
To Do Wm. Martin	1 - 6 - 0
To Do John Eustace	1 - 2 - 0
To George Wale	10 - 0 - 0
To Do Wm. Wale	5 - 19 - 0
To Do Wm. Martin	2 - 1 - 0
To Dr. William Brown	1 - 0 - 0
To Wm. Lawson	1 - 1 - 0
To Nathaniel Wilder	0 - 7 - 6
To Wm. Gibson	1 - 2 - 3
To Do Andrew Robertson	1 - 18 - 3
To George Yearby	15 - 4 - 0
To Thomas Hunton	2 - 6 - 0
To Thomas Pickard	0 - 7 - 6
To John Maxwell	2 - 17 - 0
To William West	2 - 0 - 0
To John Angel	0 - 9 - 7½
To 523 lbs. Tobacco paid Bailif George @ 16/8	4 - 7 - 6
To cash paid Thomas Reed	44 - 13 - 9½
To bonds paid James Currell	23 - 3 - 6

⁽⁹⁶⁾ *Lancaster County Will Book 20*, p. 158.

⁽⁹⁷⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 16*, p. 26.

⁽⁹⁸⁾ *Lancaster County Orders Book 17*, p. 37.

1773 and 1774 clothing and board	12 - 8 - 9
1775 to Do and Do and schooling	14 - 16 - 9
1776 to Do and Do	12 - 4 - 9
1777 to Do and Do	11 - 3 - 0
1778 to Do and Do	17 - 16 - 9
1780 to cash paid James Currell	1 - 6 - 4½
	<hr/>
Total disbursements	Total £ 237 - 9 - 6½
Total receipts	£ 237 - 9 - 6½
	233 - 4 - 1½
	<hr/>
By balance due John James	4 - 5 - 5

Persuant to an order of Lancaster Court to us directed, October Court 1783, to settle John James' guardianship account of the estate of Frances James and make report of our proceedings to next court. We met Nov. 6, 1783 and settled the account as above and find a balance of four pounds, five shillings and five pence due to the guardian, John James.

At a court held in Lancaster County 17th day February, 1784, this settlement was returned and ordered to be recorded.⁽⁹⁹⁾

The marriage of Frances James⁶ to James Currell, Junr. May 20, 1779, is listed in the Marriage Register.⁽¹⁰⁰⁾ It gives John James as security. Take note of the guardian's statement that clothing and board for Frances ended in 1778 and a sum of money was paid James Currell in 1780 by John James.

Mention was made earlier that George James⁶, the orphan of Thomas James⁵, had George Doggett for his guardian in 1773 and later the guardianship was transferred to John James.

Descendants of George James⁶ and Frances James⁶ Currell, two of the orphans of Thomas James⁵ and his first wife, who, it is believed was Elizabeth Basye of Northumberland County, have not been traced.

The third orphan, Thomas James⁶, who was probably the oldest of the three, was born about 1759. Date is indicated in view of the fact that he *chose* his guardian in 1773 at which time he must have been at least fourteen years of age. All existing records corroborate the thesis that he was the person who moved from Lancaster County to Gloucester County, and in 1783 became the Clerk and Lay Reader of Kingston Parish.

The First Census of the United States, 1790, lists Thomas James as head of the home of three white persons in Gloucester County in 1784. In 1785 the Census listed only John James and Jeduthan James in Lancaster County; no Thomas James was listed there, thus indicating that Thomas James⁶ had moved from Lancaster to

⁽⁹⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 40.

⁽¹⁰⁰⁾ *Register of Marriages for Lancaster County, 1715-1852*, p. 49.

Gloucester. The land tax records of Lancaster County for 1782, 1787, 1791, and 1795 list several land owners in the James family, all of whom are included in this manuscript, but there is no Thomas James in these records.

However, in 1796 the elder Thomas James⁴, presumably the grandfather of the Kingston Parish Clerk, had 235 acres in Lancaster; and the following year Thomas James of Lancaster was given 120 acres by John James. This gift points to the earlier theory that Thomas James⁴ had a son as well as a brother named John James. The abstracted deed follows:

This indenture made fifth day of July in the year one thousand seven hundred and ninety-six between John James of Lancaster County and State of Virginia, of the one part, and Thomas James of said County and State, of the other part, witnesseth that the said John James for and in consideration of the natural love and affection and for the better maintenance and livelihood of him, the said Thomas James, hath given, granted a parcel of land on which he, the said John James, now resides in the aforesaid County of Lancaster containing by estimate 120 acres.⁽¹⁰¹⁾ It was recorded on 18 July, 1796.

In the meantime, Thomas James⁶, about 1783 married Betsy (*Betty*) Davis and their first child, Frances James⁷, was born Nov. 8, 1784. Her birth was recorded in the Kingston Parish Register, Gloucester County. Note that her given name is that of Thomas James⁶ sister, Frances, the orphan who married James Currell. The Vestry book of Kingston Parish gives a list of the clerks of the Vestry, beginning with 1679, and Thomas James is listed for the first time in 1783 and continued until 1792. He was reappointed in 1796.⁽¹⁰²⁾

The second child of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife, was born August 7, 1786, and was named *Cyrus Basye James*⁷. The use of the surname Basye points to the relationship with the Basye family of Northumberland County. This strengthens the theory mentioned earlier that the Thomas James⁵ who died in 1773, leaving three orphan children, had as his first wife Elizabeth Basye, daughter of John Basye, who named in his will in 1768 (proved 1769) his "son-in-law Thomas James"; and that the orphan Thomas James⁶ was the son of this Basye-James marriage; and that he and his wife Betsy named their *first son* for Thomas' mother *Elizabeth Basye*.

(101) *Lancaster County Deed Book* 23, pp. 87-88.

(102) *Kingston Parish Vestry Book*, p. 136.

Thomas James⁶, Kingston Parish Clerk, personally recorded the births of his older children in the Parish Register. Their descendants will be traced in Part III of this manuscript.

The names Thomas, Matthias and Walter in this family had been successively in family use in Lancaster County since the early 1700s. It has already been noted in this manuscript that Matthias James⁴, Jr. and Walter James⁴, sons of Matthias James³, had moved to Kingston Parish, Gloucester, where their marriages and the births of their children were recorded. When their second cousin, Thomas James⁶, moved to Kingston Parish, we find again the family names of Thomas, Matthais and Walter in Gloucester County.

KINGSTON PARISH
GLOUCESTER COUNTY, VIRGINIA

The Kingston Parish register records the marriages of Matthias James and Elizabeth _____, November 29, 1764; James Harris and Betty James, January 10, 1766; and Walter James and Sarah Gayle, May 12, 1767.^(103a) These records would indicate that the three women were residents of Kingston Parish. Nothing further is known of James Harris and Betty James.

As the two James households became established in Kingston Parish, the births of their children were recorded in the Kingston Register as follows:

Children of Matthias and Elizabeth James;

- (1) Edward James, born May 4, 1766;
- (2) Catherine James, born February 26, 1768;
- (3) Elizabeth James, born September 17, 1772;
- (4) Matthias James, born November 7, 1774;
- (5) Thomas James, born February 24, 1777.

The following births of children born to Walter James and Sarah Gayle James, his wife, were recorded:

- (1) William James, born January 15, 1768;
- (2) John James, born February 21, 1770;
- (3) Matthias James, born April 4, 1772;
- (4) Walter James, born October 2, 1774;
- (5) Richard James, born May 18, 1777.

The Vestry Book of Kingston Parish, edited by C. G. Chamberlayne, shows that a Vestry meeting was held for Kingston Parish on August 14, 1775 and that there were eight vestrymen present. The minutes further state that it was: "Agreed that the Church Wardens desire Mr. Edward Tabb, Mr. Ben Shackelford, Mr. Isaac Smith, Mr. William Smith, Mr. Matthias James and Mr. John Hunley, or any three of them, to meet at the Glebe at some convenient time to view what proportion of land there appears to have timbertrees cut off."⁽¹⁰³⁾ John Davis, clerk of the Church and Vestry signed the preceding minutes. It is presumed he was the clerk at this meeting.

^(103a.) *Kingston Parish Register*, Gloucester County, (Mathews County after 1790)

⁽¹⁰³⁾ Chamberlayne, *Vestry Book of Kingston Parish*, pp. 105-106.

Falling as it does within the boat building tradition of the James family, the following agreement is of interest:

July 31, 1777. It is this day agreed on between Matthias James of the one part and John Fowler of the other part. That the said Matthias James for and in consideration of the sum of thirty-five pounds to him in hand paid, the receipt whereof he hereby acknowledgeth, doth oblige himself to begin, finish and compleat (sic) all the joiner's work properly belonging to the sloop he is now building in a neat, convenient, and workmanlike manner. The Stearage must be sealed, that the whole shall be finished as soon as possible. In witness whereof, we have hereunto set our hands and seals the day and year above written.

Witness: Wm. Lilly (signed) Matthias James; John Fowler
N.B. There is to be no State Room in the above-mentioned cabin.⁽¹⁰⁴⁾

The following names are taken from the 1782 Gloucester-Mathews tax list, Kingston Parish: Edward James, Elizabeth James, Thomas James, Walter James, William James.⁽¹⁰⁵⁾

The first census, under Virginia Enumerations, 1784, for Gloucester County lists Thomas James as head of three white souls and one dwelling in Kingston Parish. Also, Walter James for eight white souls, one dwelling, one other building.

For the most interesting items in Gloucester County relative to Thomas James⁶ we turn to the Kingston Parish Vestry Book entries beginning 1783, as follows:⁽¹⁰⁶⁾

At a Vestry held for Kingston Parish at the Old Church the 26th day of November, 1783. Ordered cash to be levied as follows:

To *Thomes James* for Clerk of Old Church and Vestry, 15 £.

These above orders were signed by Major Thomas Smith.⁽¹⁰⁷⁾

(teste) Thomas James.

Vestry held for Kingston Parish at the New Church, 28th day of _____, 1783.

(teste) Thomas James.

⁽¹⁰⁴⁾ Polly Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester*, Vol. I, p. 72.

⁽¹⁰⁵⁾ *Ibid.*, Vol. I, p. 113.

⁽¹⁰⁶⁾ Chamberlayne, *Kingston Parish Vestry Book*, p. 114.

⁽¹⁰⁷⁾ *Ibid.* pp. 115, 116, 118, 120, 128, 129, 130.

At a meeting of — on Monday 27th January, 1783/84. To
Thomas James, Clerk of Old Church and Vestry, 14 £ - 3 - 4.
(teste) Thomas James.

At a meeting of the Vestry for this parish on the 16th day
of April, 1785.

Ordered that Thomas James be appointed as clerk for the
upper and lower churches and vestry, whose duty it shall be
to attend, as clerk, the minister in the discharge of his duty,
such as reading Psalmody and Burials, and also to keep the
Vestry books, and a fair transcript of their proceedings.

Ordered that the Rev. Armistead Smith be requested to
in_____ Mr. Thomas James to return to our Parish and act
as clerk to _____ churches; and that he assure him that the
Vestry will exert the _____ to promote his interest as such,
as well as teaching Psal_____.

Adjourned

(teste) Thomas Smith C.V.

The date before the above item was 19 August, 1792. The next
meeting of the Vestry after the above item was in September, 1792.
These two entries establish the date of the above undated Order.

Meeting of the Vestry for Kingston Parish held at _____oss
Roads on the 27th day of March, 1793. Ordered that Thomas
James be appointed clerk of the upper and lower church and
that he have notice thereof as this day elected by the Vestry,
and that it be recommended to him to send forward subscrip-
tions to enable him to do the duties thereof.

(signed) Arms^dSmith.

Meeting of the Vestry for the Parish of Kingst— in the
County of Mathews the 13th day of May, 1796.

Ordered that Thomas James be appointed Clerk of Lower
Church, as also Clerk of the Vestry for this _____.

(signed) John Cary, Clk. Protem.

“1784 Apprentice Paper, 21st day of May, 1784.

Witnesses, Geo. Armistead and Thomas James. Between
Samuel Williams and Armistead Smith, Church Wardens of
Kingston Parish in Gloucester County, on the one part, and
John Billups Junr, of the other part.” ⁽¹⁰⁸⁾

⁽¹⁰⁸⁾ Mason, *Records of Colonial Gloucester*, Book 2, p. 72.

At a meeting of the Vestry for Kingston Parish on the 16th of April, 1785—Ordered that Richard Billups collect 8 pence from each tythable person within the said Parish and pay the several Parish poor the sums levied for —— support respectively. Signed by Major Thomas Smith.⁽¹⁰⁹⁾

(teste) Thomas James.

Mathews County, the Kingston Parish area of Gloucester County, was formed in 1790. Among its first records were the following items:

Deed, John B. Billups to George Billups January 22, 1791.⁽¹¹⁰⁾ “1003/4 acres in County of Gloucester and lying in the Parrish (sic) of Kingston: Land boundaries, to a gum at the corner of Edward James (son of Matthias and Elizabeth James.)”

Miscellaneous—Mathews. At a Court of Claims held for the County of Mathews, the 18th day of April, 1793.

John Cary, Clk. for his services, etc;
Thomas Tabb, Shrff, for public service;
Rich'd Billups, for building Court House;
Wm. Plummer, Victualling a Prisoner;
John Cary, Clerk, for P. services;
Terry Conelly, for service;
Edward James, for use of his house, 25 £⁽¹¹¹⁾

“18 Dec., 1794; Deed, Leaven Gayle to R. Billups 123 acres, beginning at the mouth of a cove joining Watt James, south, etc.”⁽¹¹²⁾

⁽¹⁰⁹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 72.

⁽¹¹⁰⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 73.

⁽¹¹¹⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 78.

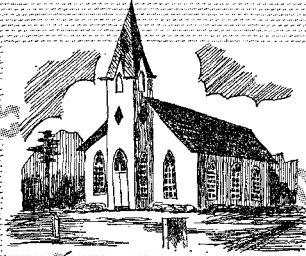
⁽¹¹²⁾ *Ibid.*, p. 79.

PART III

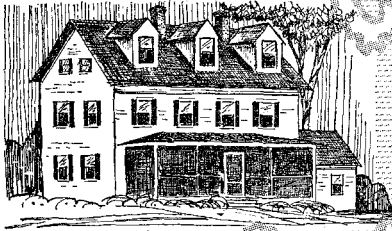
THOMAS JAMES⁶, KINGSTON PARISH CLERK

His Descendants

*The Thomas James Home
1962*



The Parish Church



The Dwelling



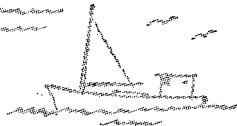
Horn Harbor



The Graveyard



The Lawn



New Point Comfort

East River

Pepper Creek

Davis Creek

Mobjack Bay

Chesapeake Bay

THOMAS JAMES⁶, KINGSTON PARISH CLERK,

His Descendants

From the foregoing data the ancestry of Thomas James, clerk of Kingston Parish, seems to have been well established. He was Thomas James⁶ (Thomas⁵ and Elizabeth Basye [Basey], Thomas⁴, Thomas³ and Joan, Walter², Walter¹) born about 1759. His wife "Betsy", so recorded eleven times in the parish register, was undoubtedly Betty Davis, daughter of Thomas and Hillegan (Degge) Davis, born September 15, 1763. A recent re-examination of the Virginia State Library's photostatic copy of the original parish register supports this conclusion. Among the birth entries between 1755 and 1765, 'Betty Davis' is the only Elizabeth, Betsy or Betty whose mother's name was Hillegan (Hilligan). The names Hilligan, Degge and Davis are repeated in the given names of children and grandchildren of Thomas and Betsy James. These facts, taken together, furnish strong evidence that she alone could have been "Betsy", wife of Thomas James and mother of the eleven children of "Thomas James and wife Betsy" so often recorded and referred to.

Their first child, Frances⁷, was born on November 8, 1784, indicating that they were married in 1783 or 1784. Due to the fact that all Mathews County public records were burned later, and that only fragmentary records, principally those of the partly destroyed and deteriorated parish register, remain, marriage data are incomplete. They may have been married soon after he moved from Lancaster to Gloucester County. There is no record of their marriage in Lancaster. Reverend Cyrus Rosser James, who knew and lived with Cyrus Basye James, his grandfather and son of Thomas and Betsy James, had no doubt but that Thomas James came from "The Northern Neck", which embraces Lancaster County, to Gloucester County.

Thomas James⁶ established his home in lower Mathews County on Mobjack Bay, about three miles above New Point Comfort, between Pepper Creek and East River, an area known locally as Bar Neck. It is now estimated that the farm contained 600 acres or more. The original dwelling was almost entirely destroyed by fire in the 19th century. However it was rebuilt, except for a 20' x 60' one-story wing to the east of the present building, by John Franklin James, grandson of Thomas and Betsy James. It has been continuously in the family—approximately 180 years. From the house there is an unobstructed view of Mobjack Bay and lower Chesapeake Bay. Upon

a division of the property among the daughters of John Franklin James, the home tract passed to Ruth Elizabeth James Miles, and after her death to her husband, Randolph Miles, who now lives there (1961) with his wife's niece, Mary Rebecca Diggs (Moore) Buchanan, and her family.

The eleven children of Thomas James⁶ and wife Betsy were:

- I. Frances James⁷, born November 8, 1784;
- II. Cyrus *Basye* (*Basey*) James⁷, born August 7, 1786;
- III. Elizabeth Hunley James⁷, born January 2, 1788;
- IV. Paulina James⁷, born October 27, 1790;
- V. Thomas Degge Davis James⁷, born August 7, 1792;
- VI. Cary James⁷, born September 27, 1795;
- VII. Miriam Marshal James⁷, born February 8, 1798;
- VIII. Martha Washington James⁷, born March 8, 1800;
- IX. Hilligan Degge James⁷, born March 26, 1802;
- X. Harriot (Harriett) Smith James⁷, born January 25, 1805;
- XI. William Leven James⁷, born January 20, 1808.

(All dates are from the Kingston Parish Register.)

Five of these, Frances, Cyrus Basye, Paulina, Miriam Marshal, and Martha Washington, married into Mathews County families, related and unrelated, surnamed White. Seven of them moved from Mathews County to York County, a distance of a few miles across Mobjack Bay and the York River, where they settled on adjoining, adjacent or nearby farms in the Chesapeake Bay area of the county, where the economy was then dependent on seafoods, boats, and farming to a large extent. Hereafter a chapter is devoted to each of these eleven children.

Key to Generations

- 6th—Thomas James⁶ (Thomas James⁵, Thomas James⁴, Thomas James³, Walter James², Walter James¹)
- 7th—Children of Thomas James⁶, introduced by Roman numerals I through XI in titles of chapters in Part III.
- 8th—Grandchildren of Thomas James⁶, identified by A, B, C, etc.
- 9th—Great grandchildren of Thomas James⁶, designated by numbers 1, 2, 3, etc.
- 10th—Great, great grandchildren, by (a), (b), (c), etc.
- 11th—Great, great, great grandchildren, by numbers in parentheses, (1), (2), (3), etc.
- 12th—Great, great, great, great grandchildren, by double small letters in parentheses, (aa), (bb), (cc), etc.
- 13th—by the numeral 13 placed above the name.
- 14th—A few infants, by name.

CHAPTER I

FRANCES JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Frances James⁷, first child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife, Betsy James, was born November 8, 1784.⁽²⁾ She married Absalom White, son of William White and Dorothy Davis White, October 22, 1807. Absalom White was born October 29, 1777. His father, William White, son of William and Elizabeth White, was born December 22, 1750. His mother was Dorothy Davis, daughter of Thomas and Hillegan Davis, born April 7, 1754. His parents were married December 3, 1775.⁽³⁾

Absalom White and Frances James⁷ White were the parents of nine children:

- A. Thomas Degge James⁸ White, born October 26, 1809;
- B. Absalom⁸ White (Junior), born September 3, 1811;
- C. Edward⁸ White, born December 26, 1812;
- D. Elizabeth James⁸ White, born November 8, 1815;
- E. Harriett Frances⁸ White, born October 5, 1817;
- F. Cyrus Cary⁸ White, born June 30, 1819;
- G. Hilligan Diggs⁸ White, born March 3, 1821;
- H. George Washington⁸ White, born February 22, 1823;
- I. Wesley Franklin⁸ White, born September 7, 1826.⁽²⁾

Absalom White, father of the above children, died December 17, 1855. Frances James⁷ White, mother of the above children, died July 15, 1860.⁽⁴⁾

The line of descendants through their nine children follows:

A. Thomas Degge James⁸ White, first child of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, born October 26, 1809, married Martha Davison.⁽⁴⁾ They had one son Thomas J.⁹ White, born May 5, 1843; died February 8, 1865 at "Point Look Out" Maryland in the Civil War, age twenty-two years.⁽⁵⁾ Thomas Degge James⁸ White died September 8, 1855.

B. Absalom⁸ White, Junior, second child of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, born September 3, 1811, married, first, Mary Hunley White Thomas, widow, daughter of John White and Eliza-

(2) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(3) From an old record in possession of Mrs. Ellen Johnson.

(4) C. C. White Family Bible, Mathews County.

(5) Bible record of Mrs. Bernard White, Va. Beach, Va.

beth Davenport White. They had one child, who died at birth. Mary Hunley White died when thirty-five years of age and Absalom⁸ White, Junior, married, secondly, Margaret Jarvis. They had two children, Virginia⁹ White who married Dr. Calhoun of Elizabeth City, N. C.; and Annie White, who married Professor Barnett.⁽⁶⁾

The second wife died and Absalom⁸ White married, thirdly, Susan Beasley. They had no children.

C. Edward⁸ White, third child of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, born December 26, 1812, married Elizabeth Merill. They had one son, Frank⁹ White, who moved to California and died there.

D. Elizabeth James⁸ White, fourth child and first daughter of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, born November 8, 1815, married, first, Robert Henry Minor, February 22, 1835.⁽⁷⁾ They had two children, Thomas F.⁹ Minor, born November 28, 1835, and Henrietta Frances⁹ Minor, born December 20, 1838. Robert Henry Minor died and Elizabeth James⁸ Minor married, secondly, Thomas Dawson. This was his second marriage. His first wife was a cousin of Elizabeth James⁸ White, and that record will appear in the Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis chapter. One child was born to Thomas Dawson and Elizabeth James⁸ Minor Dawson, Martha A. H.⁹ Dawson, born June 3, 1845. Her mother died when Mattie was quite young and she was reared in Portsmouth, Virginia by her uncle, Wesley Franklin⁸ White. Martha A. H.⁹ Dawson married Allen Bushnell; they had two children, Aileen¹⁰ Bushnell and Jennie¹⁰ Bushnell. Jennie¹⁰ died unmarried.

Aileen¹⁰ Bushnell married Avery Williams. They had three children, Clarendon¹¹ Williams, who died young; Russell¹¹ Williams, unmarried; and Cornell¹¹ Williams, who married a Miss Booker. They have two children.

E. Harriett Frances⁸ White, fifth child and second daughter of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, born October 5, 1817, married William Henry⁸ White, son of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White (Part III, Chapter 4). They moved to Baltimore, Maryland. He was choir leader of Wilk Street Methodist Church, Baltimore, which became Broadway Methodist Church. Most of their children were born in Baltimore. They moved to York County, Virginia before the Civil War. He taught vocal classes in York. They purchased land in the Fish Neck area of York County. They had the following children:

(6) John White Bible (Mrs. Bernard White).

(7) C. C. White Bible, Mathews County.

1. Ellen⁹ White, born September 26, 1840;
2. Robert⁹ White, born 1844;
3. Laura⁹ Frances White, born 1848;
4. Charles Henry⁹ White, born June 22, 1852;
5. Annie⁹ White, born 1858; died in infancy;
6. Adelina Doggett⁹ White "Ida", born 1860;
7. Alice Emma⁹ White, born 1862.

Harriett Frances⁸ White, mother of the above children, died March 10, 1884. The following obituary was published in the Richmond Christian Advocate, soon after her death:

Harriett Frances White, our beloved mother, fell asleep in Jesus March 10, 1884, in the sixty-seventh year of her age after an illness of nine days caused by paralysis. She gave her heart to God in early girlhood and lived a devoted, earnest Christian to the time of her death, bearing her sufferings and cares with perfect resignation, always ready to say 'My Master's will be done.' She was married in the 22nd year of her age to William Henry White, in Mathews County, by Reverend Cyrus B. James, and moved to the city of Baltimore, where they resided sixteen years; from thence to York County, Virginia at which place she calmly and peacefully breathed her last sleep. Dear mother, thou has left us with bleeding hearts; we sorrow not as those who have no hope. Her funeral was preached by our beloved pastor, Reverend S. J. Morris, from Psalm XC; 12, and the following appropriate hymn was read:

'Servant of God, well done; Rest from thy loved employ,
The battle fought, the victory won; Enter thy Master's joy.'

She leaves a devoted husband, one son and four daughters to mourn their loss.

(signed) Her daughter, Ida

1. Ellen⁹ White, first child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born September 26, 1840. Her name is recorded as Eleanor V. S. White and both parentage and date are given in the complete record.⁽⁸⁾ She married first, Charles B. Franklin Ironmonger, June 26, 1858. They had three children:

- (a) Willie¹⁰ Ironmonger, born and died May 10, 1859;
- (b) Lurania Frances¹⁰ Ironmonger, born prematurely January 24, 1860;
- (c) Richard H. Lee¹⁰ Ironmonger, born April 9, 1862; died in infancy.

⁽⁸⁾ Kingston Parish Register.

Lurania Frances¹⁰ Ironmonger married Cary W. Crockett, Jr. October 28, 1877, (Cary James Chapter 6) and had one son, Leonard¹¹ Crockett, born in 1878. Lurania Frances¹⁰ Ironmonger Crockett died March 27, 1884.⁽¹⁰⁾ Leonard¹¹ Crockett married Adelaide¹⁰ Davis, daughter of Christopher C.⁹ and Georgianna Davis and descendant of the Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis (Chapter 3) line.

Leonard¹¹ Crockett and Adelaide¹⁰ Davis Crockett, his wife, had one child, Lula¹² Crockett, born June 15, 1897. Leonard¹¹ Crockett died June 25, 1900. Lula¹² Crockett married Mac Dowell Moore, a descendant of the Martha Washington James⁷ line (Chapter 8) November 11, 1922, and they have one son, Curtis¹³ Moore, born November 6, 1923; unmarried (1960).

Charles B. Franklin Ironmonger died January 28, 1863, and Ellen⁹ White Ironmonger married, secondly, Alexander Weston. They had three children:

- (d) Lucy¹⁰ Weston, born September 27, 1866;
- (e) Mary Ellen¹⁰ Weston (Molly), born February 25, 1869;
- (f) Alexander¹⁰ Weston, Jr., born November 7, 1877.

(d) Lucy¹⁰ Weston, first child of Alexander Weston and Ellen⁹ White Weston, his wife, married William Smith January 13, 1887.⁽⁹⁾ Their children are (1) Clara¹¹ Smith, born October 15, 1889, unmarried; (2) Marvin Edward¹¹ Smith, born March 30, 1893, married Nina Crockett, March 10, 1917, and they have four children: Frances V.¹² Smith, born February 15, 1918; J. Marshall¹² Smith, born May 11, 1920; Marvin Edward¹² Smith, Jr., born June 4, 1924; Geraldine¹² Smith, born August 11, 1928. All are married and have children. (3) Margaret¹¹ Smith, born November 23, 1896, unmarried; (4) Vera¹¹ Smith, born November 24, 1899, married Williams James, May 22, 1918, and had two sons, Williams¹² James, born February 18, 1920, and Phillip Randolph¹² James, born January 23, 1923; (5) Lucy¹¹ Smith, born March 28, 1903; married Bradford Todd; (6) Nellie Lee¹¹ Smith, born June 17, 1909, married; and (7) Ruby¹¹ Smith, born November 4, 1913; married.

(e) Mary Ellen¹⁰ Weston married William S. Crockett; they were the parents of five children: (1) Harry Morris¹¹ Crockett, born 1891, died September 23, 1959, unmarried;^(10b) (2) William Allen¹¹ Crock-

⁽⁹⁾ Their Family Bible.

⁽¹⁰⁾ Obituary Notice. "Leaves have their time to fall,
And flowers to wither at the north wind's breath
And stars to set—but all,
Thou hast all seasons for thine own, O Death!"

^(10b) Dates from printed obituary.

ett, who married but left no descendants; (3) Ruth¹¹ Crockett, born September 17, 1896, married a Mr. Estes and had two daughters, one of whom married Charles L. Lawson, Jr., the other married James W. Cumming. Estes died and Ruth¹¹ Crockett Estes married, secondly, P. K. Hunt. They have no children. She died April 20, 1960. The fourth child of Molly¹⁰ Weston Crockett and William S. Crockett is (4) Mary¹¹ Crockett, who married Douglas Freeman and had one daughter, Jean¹² Freeman, who is married. Fifth and youngest is (5) Dorothy¹¹ Crockett, who married a Mr. Berry. They have no children.

(f) Alexander¹⁰ Weston, Jr., third child of Alexander Weston and Ellen⁹ White Weston, married Margaret Virginia Watson and they had six children: (1) Ellen Virginia¹¹ Weston, married Wallace S. Johnson and they have one son, Wallace¹² S. Johnson, Jr., born November 6, 1932; (2) William¹¹ Alexander Weston, married Estrela Watkins and they have two children: Margie Mae¹² Weston, born November 28, 1922 and William¹² Alexander Weston, Jr., born May 19, 1924. Margie Mae¹² Weston married Byron N. Buntin and they have three children, Sharon¹³ Buntin, Linda¹³ Buntin, and Byron¹³ N. Buntin, Jr. William Alexander¹² Weston, Jr. married Eleanor Wright and they have one child, Eleanor Susan¹³ Weston. (3) John¹¹ Edward Weston, married Margaret Alice Phelps. They have no children. (4) Bessie¹¹ Anne Weston, married Charles Albert Payne, Jr., and they have two children: Patricia Anne¹² Payne, born March 8, 1939 and Virginia Lynn¹² Payne, born March 8, 1941. Patricia Anne¹² Payne married Douglass Lee Wilsted and they have two children: Stephanie Gayle¹³ Wilsted, born November 16, 1959 and Rosalynne¹³ Leighan Wilsted, born December 5, 1960. Virginia Lynn¹² Payne, married Alton Wayne Bunn. (5) Joseph¹¹ Weston, married Irene Vassar Bryant and they have two children: Joseph¹² Weston, Jr., born March 16, 1940 and Betsy Vassar¹² Weston, born October 14, 1945. (6) Margaret¹¹ Tyler Weston, married Edward Dallas Johnson, and they have two children: Edward Dallas¹² Johnson, Jr. born April 20, 1949, and Carolyn May¹² Johnson, born May 13, 1951.

2. Robert L.⁹ White, second child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born in 1844. He served in the 32nd Regiment, Virginia Volunteers, in the Confederate Army, and died in the Battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland, September 15, 1862, unmarried.

Following is a letter written by Robert L.⁹ White to his parents:⁽¹¹⁾

(11) Original, in possession of Mrs. T. C. Forrest, Seaford, Va.

Camp Wynne's Mill, Mar. 29, 1862

Dear Parents —

As the great excitement has occurred, I will write you a few lines to inform you that I am yet safe from the dangers of war, but God only knows how long. The enemy is advancing and we expect an attack tomorrow. We are well fortified and think we will be able to drive back the invader from our soil. If anything should happen to your son, remember that it was done in a good cause. Let me entreat you not to see any uneasiness about me whatever. It will all turn out right in the end if we put our trust in God. Mother, if there is anything at home by which the enemy could tell that you had a son in the army, destroy it, if they come down that way, but don't be excited too quick. Father, be careful and if you do right, they will not trouble you. Don't leave home at any rate. Stay with your family and take care of them. If you get a good chance, send me my money as I expect to (have) a use for it before a great while. I have a good deal to write (sic), but have not time now as I am on duty. May God bless and save us all is the prayer of

Your devoted son, Robert L. White

3. Laura Frances⁹ White, third child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born in 1848. She married Linsey Rowe.⁽¹²⁾ Her first child was

(a) Mordecai D.¹⁰ He was adopted by his grandparents, reared by them and took the name of White.

Other children of Laura Frances⁹ White Rowe are:

(b) Sarah¹⁰ Rowe, called Sadie; (d) William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe;
(c) Annie¹⁰ Rowe; (e) Robert Lee¹⁰ Rowe.

Laura Frances⁹ White Rowe and her husband Linsey Rowe moved to Norfolk, Virginia, soon after their marriage, and most of their children were born in that city.

The line of descendants through her five children follows:

(a) Mordecai D.¹⁰ White married Alice V. Green, June 24, 1891. She was born January 1, 1872. They had eight children:

(1) Floyd D.¹¹ White, born July 4, 1892; died in France October 27, 1918;

(2) Bertha¹¹ White; (6) Harry Lee¹¹ White;
(3) Herman¹¹ White; (7) Mildred¹¹ White;
(4) Alleyne¹¹ White; (8) Archie Milton¹¹ White.
(5) Edith¹¹ White;

⁽¹²⁾ *York County Marriage Register No. 1*

Mrs. Alice V. Green White, mother of these children, died April 13, 1936. Mordecai D.¹⁰ White, their father, died August 3, 1946.

(1) Floyd D.¹¹ White, the first son, died, unmarried, in the First World War.

(2) Bertha¹¹ White, second child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married, first, William B. Hansford November 3, 1912.⁽¹³⁾ He was born November 2, 1889. They had:

(aa) Alice¹² Hansford, born 1913, married Bennie Wood in 1929. They had eight children, Shirley¹³ Wood, born September, 1931, married John Freeman; Mary Ann¹³ Wood, born August 15, 1933, married George Cross; Rose Marie¹³ Wood, born April 23, 1937; Betty¹³ Wood, born July 12, 1940; Virginia Ray¹³ Wood, born December 10, 1941, and three who died in infancy.

(bb) William Raymond¹² Hansford, born February 21, 1915, is married and has children.

(cc) Margaret¹² Hansford, born 1919, married Clyde Burcher; children: Alice¹³ Burcher, born 1936, married Ferdinand Crockett of Seaford and had two children; Clyde Edward¹³ Burcher, born July 15, 1940; Mary Louise¹³ Burcher, born 1941, and Thomas Clinton¹³ Burcher, born 1943.

(dd) Robert Milbourne¹² Hansford, born December 1921, married Gloria _____, and they have two children, Linda¹³ Hansford and Bobby¹³ Hansford.

William B. Hansford, father of the above four children, died April 29, 1921, and his widow, Bertha¹¹ White Hansford, married, secondly, James Wood. They had:

(ee) Marion¹² Wood, who married Hunter Rodgers. They have two children, Virginia Dale¹³ Rodgers and Hunter¹³ Rodgers, Jr.

(3) Herman¹¹ White, third child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married Herma Childress and they have two children.

(4) Alleyne¹¹ White, fourth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married Horace V. Lindsay. They have three sons:

(aa) Edward¹² Lindsay, who married Helen Jennings; they have Martha¹³ Lindsay and Carol¹³ Lindsay;

(bb) Horace V.¹² Lindsay, Jr., married; they have one child;

(cc) Dennis Wayne¹² Lindsay, unmarried (1960).

(5) Edith¹¹ White, fifth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married Bishop Amory of Hampton, Virginia. They had

⁽¹³⁾ *York County Marriage Register.*

one son, born and died in 1928, and one daughter, Carol¹² Amory, who is unmarried (1960).

(6) Harry Lee¹¹ White, sixth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married Hilda Hudgins of York and Mathews. They have two daughters, Betty Sue¹² White, who married John H. Parkerson, 1959, and Dianne¹² White.

(7) Mildred¹¹ White, seventh child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married, first Jesse Grady Wood; they had four children:

(aa) Jesse G.¹² Wood, Jr., called Billy, married August, 1951, to Anna Jane Hansford. They have two sons, Grady Allen¹³ Wood, born July 3, 1954, and Larry Reide¹³ Wood, born October 23, 1959.

(bb) Floyd Thomas¹² Wood, unmarried.

(cc) Norman¹² Wood, married Joyce Kellar and they have one child.

(dd) Robert¹² White Wood, married and has one or more children.

Jesse Grady Wood died and Mildred¹¹ White Wood married, secondly, K. A. Corder. They have one daughter, Priscilla Lane¹² Corder.

(8) Archie Milton¹¹ White, eighth and youngest child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. White, married Evelyn Moore, of Poquoson, York County. They have three children, Sandra¹² White, Ronald¹² White, and Archie Milton¹² White, Jr., who married Doris Taylor; they have two children, Karen¹³ White and Stephen¹³ White.

The next child of Laura Frances⁹ White and her husband, Linsey Rowe, is

(b) Sarah¹⁰ Rowe, called "Sadie", who married a Mr. Bannister of Washington, D. C. and had one child who died in infancy. Sadie¹⁰ Rowe Bannister died young, leaving no descendants.

(c) Annie¹⁰ Rowe, third child of Laura Frances⁹ White Rowe and her husband Linsey Rowe, married, first, a Mr. King, and had one son, Larry¹¹ King, who died unmarried. Mrs. Annie¹⁰ Rowe King married, secondly, a Mr. Nordburg. They had no children. Mrs. Annie¹⁰ Rowe King Nordburg left no descendants.

(d) William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe, fourth child of Laura Frances⁹ White Rowe and her husband Linsey Rowe, married Lula Hobbs. They had seven children:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| (1) Reathia ¹¹ Rowe; | (5) Louise ¹¹ Rowe; |
| (2) Robert ¹¹ Franklin Rowe; | (6) Elizabeth ¹¹ Rowe; |
| (3) Elsie ¹¹ Rowe; | (7) Tilden ¹¹ Rowe |
| (4) Margaret ¹¹ Rowe; | |

William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe, father, and Lula Hobbs Rowe, mother, of the aforementioned children, are buried at Jacksonville Beach, Florida. He was born in York County March 3, 1873 and died November 29, 1951. Lula Hobbs Rowe was born in Gates County, North Carolina, on July 7, 1879, and died April 30, 1955.

(1) Reathia¹¹ Rowe married Pinckney Gentle of Atlanta, Georgia. They had no children. He died, and she married, secondly, Commander George R. Jacobs, Jr., USN. No children.

(2) Robert¹¹ Franklin Rowe married Elizabeth Minutolo, He died on July 23, 1960. They have one son, Robert¹² F. Rowe, Jr., of Norfolk, Virginia.

(3) Elsie¹¹ Rowe married Samuel H. Stevens of Norfolk, Virginia. They had one daughter, Reathia¹² Jane Stevens. Elsie¹¹ Rowe Stevens married, secondly, R. W. Shrope, of Miami, Florida. Reathia¹² Jane Stevens married Lionel Sesma of California. They have three children, Mark¹³ Sesma, Guy¹³ Sesma, and Christine¹³ Sesma.

(4) Margaret¹¹ Rowe married Colonel Gerald G. Gibbs (Class 1924 USMA, West Point) and had one son, Gerald G.¹² Gibbs, Jr. (Class 1952 USMA, West Point). A second marriage, to Commander George Olson, was childless. He was killed in World War II and she married, thirdly, Tazewell Taylor, Jr., of Norfolk, Va. They have no children. Her son, Captain Gerald G.¹² Gibbs, Jr., married Della Jordan Smith of Fayetteville, North Carolina. They have one daughter, Anne Kimberly¹³ Gibbs.

(5) Louise¹¹ Rowe, married Captain Ernest Reide Perry (Class 1926, US Naval Academy). They had one son, John Fletcher¹² Perry.

(6) Elizabeth¹¹ Rowe married Hoyt D. Williams (Class 1931 USMA, West Point). They had one son, Hoyt D.¹² Williams, Jr. The husband was killed while serving in the Air Force, and Elizabeth¹¹ Rowe Williams married, secondly, Orlie W. Laing, of California. They had two children, Mary¹² Elizabeth Laing, and Lawrence¹² William Laing.

(7) Tilden¹¹ Rowe married Dorothy Boatwright of Hialeah, Florida. They have two children, Linda¹² Rowe and Susan¹² Rowe.

(e) Robert Lee¹⁰ Rowe, fifth and youngest child of Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe and Linsey Rowe, is married and lives in Norfolk, Virginia. They have two sons, both married.

4. Charles Henry⁹ White, son and fourth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born June 22, 1852.

He married, first, Mary A. Stroud, February 19, 1875.⁽¹⁴⁾ They had four children:

- (a) Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, born November 23, 1875;
- (b) Carrie¹⁰ White, born December 3, 1877;
- (c) Willie¹⁰ White, born March 23, 1881;
- (d) Mary Ann¹⁰ White, born September 7, 1884, died in infancy.

Mrs. Mary A. Stroud White, mother of the above four children, died and Charles Henry⁹ White married, secondly, Laura Etta Tillage of Gloucester, Virginia, December 29, 1886.

They had five children:

- (e) Georgianna¹⁰ White, born May 24, 1888;
- (f) Emma Frances¹⁰ White, born May 25, 1890;
- (g) Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White, born April 16, 1892;
- (h) Joseph Edward¹⁰ White, born January 23, 1895; died July 25, 1896;
- (i) Thomas Elvin¹⁰ White, born December 2, 1898; died July 31, 1901.

Charles Henry⁹ White, father of the above children, died December 20, 1915.

(a) Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, first child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, born November 23, 1875, married Bessie Dawson, May 27, 1897. She was born September 29, 1879. They had eight children:

- (1) La Fayette¹¹ White, born September 3, 1898, died November 8, 1909;
- (2) Nettie¹¹ White, born August 26, 1901;
- (3) Mary¹¹ White, born August 16, 1904;
- (4) Robert Elmer¹¹ White, Jr., born June 10, 1907;
- (5) Louise¹¹ White, born March 27, 1910;
- (6) Raymond¹¹ White, born January 13, 1913;
- (7) Charles L.¹¹ White, born November 3, 1915;
- (8) Kathleen¹¹ White, born June 23, 1920.

Bessie Dawson White, mother of the above children, died January 10, 1955. Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, father of the above children, died December 18, 1952.

(1) La Fayette¹¹ White died November 8, 1909, aged 11 years.
(2) Nettie¹¹ White, second child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Thomas Sheild Harris, May 12, 1918. They had three children:

(aa) Lorraine¹² Harris, born March 2, 1919, married Dr. Stanley Wise White (a descendant of the Martha Washington James⁷

⁽¹⁴⁾ Zion Church Record.

White line) September 7, 1941, and they had three children, Nannie B.¹³ White, born October 16, 1944; Stanley W.¹³ White, Jr., called "Pete", born June 9, 1946; and Richard¹³ White, born October 15, 1949. Dr. Stanley Wise White died in a motor accident August 1, 1955, and Mrs. Lorraine¹² White married, secondly, William Rondeau.

(bb) Roland¹² Harris, born January 30, 1920, married Marion Sheild (a descendant of Thomas Degge James⁷ line) June 4, 1949, and they have Roland¹³ Harris, Jr., born October 2, 1950, and Timothy Lee¹³ Harris.

(cc) Thomas S.¹² Harris, Jr., born May 31, 1922; unmarried.

(3) Mary¹¹ White, third child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Grady L. Montgomery, July 10, 1921. They have two sons:

(aa) Randolph¹² W. Montgomery, born December 27, 1922, married Jacqueline Moore, June 4, 1941, and they have five sons, David¹³ Montgomery, born August 15, 1942; Dwight¹³ Montgomery, born June 4, 1944; Jonathan¹³ Montgomery, born July 28, 1948; Jack M.¹³ Montgomery, born August 1, 1953, and Randolph W.¹³ Montgomery, Jr., born in 1959; and

(bb) Norwood P.¹² Montgomery, second son of Grady and Mary¹¹ White Montgomery, was born May 21, 1933. He is a Methodist minister, member of the Western North Carolina Conference. (1960) He married Odessa Benbow of North Carolina, September 12, 1959.

(4) Robert Elmer¹¹ White, Jr., fourth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Frances Boswell. They have no children.

(5) Louise¹¹ White, fifth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married, first, Hunter Chalkley and they had one son:

(aa) Hunter¹² Chalkley, Jr., born in 1929; married Elizabeth Rodgers and they have one daughter, Debra¹³ Chalkley. Hunter¹² Chalkley, Jr. married, secondly, Deloris B. Faris, February 22, 1956.

Louise¹¹ White Chalkley married, secondly, Wilton Spencer. They had no children. This marriage ended in divorce and she resumed her maiden name, Louise¹¹ White.

(6) Raymond¹¹ White, sixth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Mabel Fowler. They have one daughter, Iva Fowler¹² White, born October 29, 1951.

(7) Charles L.¹¹ White, seventh child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married, first, Mildred Carter. They had

two children, both of whom died in infancy. Charles L.¹¹ White married, secondly, Barbara Aten, June 11, 1944. They had three children, Robert Courtenay¹² White, born March 9, 1949; Charles Nixon¹² White, born April 9, 1952; and Raymond Frank¹² White, born in February, 1957. Mrs. Barbara White died February 15, 1957. Charles L.¹¹ White married, thirdly, Doris Hart, August 3, 1957. They have a daughter, Rebecca Lynn¹² White, born September 22, 1958.

(8) Kathleen¹¹ White, eighth and youngest child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married William A. Endebrook in April, 1945. They had three children: Augustus¹² Endebrook, born January 5, 1946; Robert Lee¹² Endebrook, born and died January 13, 1948; and Willene Tully¹² Endebrook, born January 30, 1949.

William A. Endebrook died June 11, 1948.

(b) Carrie¹⁰ White, second child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, was born December 3, 1877. She married, first, John Parker. They had two children:

(1) Mary Alice¹¹ Parker, called "Mollie", born September 14, 1899, and

(2) Elton¹¹ Parker, born January 4, 1901.

John Parker died and Mrs. Carrie¹⁰ White Parker married, secondly, William Swartz. They had no children. Mrs. Carrie¹⁰ White Parker Swartz died May 21, 1951.

(1) Mary Alice¹¹ Parker married, first, Wiley Crockett, June 14, 1923. They had two daughters:

(aa) Charlotte¹² Crockett, born July 9, 1924, married James Moore, June, 1941 and they have one son, Jimmy¹³ Moore, born April 8, 1944;

(bb) Carrie Belle¹² Crockett, born May 30, 1928, married Merrill Nice, August 9, 1945. They have no children.

Mary Alice¹¹ Parker Crockett married, secondly, George Burnett. They have no children.

(2) Elton¹¹ Parker, son of Mrs. Carrie¹⁰ White Parker and Johnnie Parker, died October 8, 1940, unmarried.

(c) Willie¹⁰ White, third child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, was born March 25, 1881. He married Ellie Graves and they had two children:

(1) Jack¹¹ White, who died unmarried; and

(2) Margaret¹¹ White, born 1908. She married Taylor Parker and had one child, Anna¹² Parker. Margaret¹¹ White Parker died young.

Anna¹² Parker married, first, Fred Colston and had one daughter, Marion Ann¹³ Colston. Anna¹² Parker Colston married, secondly, Robert Jewell. They have no children (1960).

(d) Mary Ann¹⁰ White, fourth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, was born September 7, 1884. She died in infancy.

(e) Georgianna¹⁰ White, fifth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and first child of his second wife, Laura Etta Tillage White, was born May 24, 1888. She married John William Hornsby, December 25, 1913. They were parents of seven children:

- (1) William Sherwood¹¹ Hornsby, born April 6, 1915;
- (2) Charles White¹¹ Hornsby, born December 22, 1916;
- (3) Frances L.¹¹ Hornsby, born June 8, 1918;
- (4) Robert Stanley¹¹ Hornsby, born February 14, 1920;
- (5) Marion Jeanette¹¹ Hornsby, born July 2, 1921;
- (6) Norman Thurlow¹¹ Hornsby, born November 22, 1925;
- (7) John William¹¹ Hornsby, Jr., born September 15, 1927.

John William Hornsby, father of the above children, died in 1951. Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby died November 10, 1956.

(1) William Sherwood¹¹ Hornsby, first child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married Mary Karene Dryden, October 26, 1934. They have one daughter, Karene Jeanette¹² Hornsby, born July 28, 1938. She married Anthony Wolff in 1960.

(2) Charles¹¹ White Hornsby, second child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married, October 28, 1944, Gertrude Elizabeth Pearce, who was born July 10, 1921. They had three children:

- (aa) Carol Ann¹² Hornsby, born November 2, 1945;
- (bb) Charles¹² W. Hornsby, Jr., born January 2, 1947;
- (cc) Douglas Lee¹² Hornsby, born August 7, 1952.

Mrs. Gertrude Elizabeth Pearce Hornsby died October 21, 1959.

(3) Frances L.¹¹ Hornsby, third child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, was born June 8, 1918, and died March 14, 1919.

(4) Robert Stanley¹¹ Hornsby, fourth child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married Lois Saunier, of Richmond, August 28, 1948. They have three children:

- (aa) Robert Saunier¹² Hornsby, born November 8, 1952;
- (bb) Bruce Randall¹² Hornsby, born November 23, 1954;
- (cc) Jonathan Bigelow¹² Hornsby, born June 13, 1956.

(5) Marion Jeanette¹¹ Hornsby, fifth child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married Willits H. Bowditch, January 23, 1943. They have four sons:

- (aa) Willits Henry¹² Bowditch, Jr., born October 22, 1943;
- (bb) John Watts¹² Bowditch, born October 12, 1944;
- (cc) David¹² Hornsby Bowditch, born March 12, 1948;
- (dd) Phillip Marion¹² Bowditch, born March 6, 1952.

(6) Norman Thurlow¹¹ Hornsby, sixth child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married June 21, 1951, Elizabeth Bryant Graves. She was born January 24, 1929. They have two children:

- (aa) Norman T.¹² Hornsby, Jr., born December 19, 1952;
- (bb) Edwin Reed¹² Hornsby, born July 17, 1955.

(7) John William¹¹ Hornsby, Jr., seventh and youngest child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married Susan Elizabeth Hull, June 10, 1950. They have four children:

- (aa) Anne Maxwell¹² Hornsby, born May 6, 1953;
- (bb) Elizabeth¹² White Hornsby, born February 28, 1955;
- (cc) John William¹² Hornsby, III, born April 13, 1957;
- (dd) Susan Denton¹² Hornsby, born May 7, 1959.

(f) Emma Frances¹⁰ White, sixth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and second child of his second wife, Laura Etta Tillage White, was born May 25, 1890. She married William W. Crockett February 27, 1916. They had six children:

- (1) William Ashton¹¹ Crockett, born January 11, 1917;
- (2) Frances Kathleen¹¹ Crockett, born July 20, 1920;
- (3) Ruth¹¹ Tillage Crockett, born September 5, 1921;
- (4) Lauretta Virginia¹¹ Crockett, born March 13, 1924;
- (5) and (6), two who died in infancy.

William W. Crockett, father of the above children, died in May, 1951.

(1) William Ashton¹¹ Crockett, first child of William W. Crockett and Emma Frances¹⁰ White Crockett, is unmarried. (1960).

(2) Frances Kathleen¹¹ Crockett, second child of William W. Crockett and Emma Frances¹⁰ White Crockett, married John Corbett Howell, April 6, 1940. They have one son, John Corbett¹² Howell, Jr., called "Jay", born November 4, 1945.

(3) Ruth¹¹ Tillage Crockett, third child of William W. Crockett and Emma Frances¹⁰ White Crockett, is unmarried. (1960).

(4) Laretta Virginia¹¹ Crockett, fourth child of William W. Crockett and Emma Frances¹⁰ White Crockett, is unmarried. (1960).

(g) Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White, seventh child of Charles Henry⁹ White and third child of his second wife, Laura Etta Tillage White, was born April 16, 1892. He married Mary Dawson. They have two children:

(1) Edward¹¹ White, born January 21, 1915; and

(2) Harold¹¹ White, born November 23, 1917.

(1) Edward¹¹ White, first child of Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White and Mary Dawson White, married Carrie Johnson, September 30, 1939 and they have two children:

(aa) Alexander¹² White, born May 3, 1942; and

(bb) Pamela¹² White, born September 19, 1944.

(2) Harold¹¹ White, second and youngest child of Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White and Mary Dawson White, married, first, Katherine Jeanette Ragland, December 12, 1937. They had one daughter, Margo¹² White, born February 15, 1939. She is married and has one child. Harold¹¹ White married, secondly, Nelda Thomas, September 11, 1948. They have no children.

(h) Joseph Edward¹⁰ White, eighth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and fourth child of his second wife, Laura Etta Tillage White, was born January 23, 1895 and died July 25, 1896.

(i) Thomas Elvin¹⁰ White, ninth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and fifth child of his second wife, Laura Etta Tillage White, was born December 2, 1898, and died July 31, 1901.

This completes the present line of descendants of E. Harriett Frances⁸ White, through her fourth child.

5. Annie⁹ White, fifth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born in 1858, and died in infancy.

6. Ida D.⁹ White, sixth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born in 1860. She was christened Adelina Doggett White but called Ida. She married Shadrack Dawson, July 19, 1888. He was born January 17, 1854. They had five children:

(a) Maurice Bertrand¹⁰ Dawson, born April 12, 1889, died July 9, 1889;

(b) Robert Winton¹⁰ Dawson, born July 14, 1891;

(c) Sylvan Purcell¹⁰ Dawson, born January 6, 1894, died July 4, 1894;

(d) Sylvia Frances¹⁰ Dawson, born March 19, 1897;

(e) Thomas Austin¹⁰ Dawson, born April 9, 1901.

Mrs. Ida D.⁹ White Dawson died October 5, 1941.

(b) Robert Winton¹⁰ Dawson, second child of Shadrack Dawson and Ida D.⁹ White Dawson, was born July 14, 1891; married Myrtle Davenport, November 29, 1916. They have two children:

(1) Leslie¹¹ Dawson, born July 18, 1918; unmarried.

(2) Rose Ellen¹¹ Dawson, born November 20, 1921, married Paul Martin, January 23, 1943. They have four children:

(aa) Robert Emery¹² Martin, born September 13, 1944;

(bb) Paul Richard¹² Martin, born November 24, 1947;

(cc) Patriece¹² Martin, born May 23, 1952; and

(dd) Corrinne¹² Martin, born October 28, 1954.

(d) Sylvia Frances¹⁰ Dawson, fourth child of Shadrack Dawson and Ida D.⁹ White Dawson, was born March 19, 1897; married, first, Walter Cooper, June 11, 1916. They had three children:

(1) Ida Margaret¹¹ Cooper, born September 7, 1918;

(2) Walter Ivan¹¹ Cooper, born August 9, 1920;

(3) Audrey Leonice¹¹ Cooper, born August 7, 1925.

Walter Cooper, father of the above children, died February 22, 1934, and Mrs. Sylvia Frances¹⁰ Dawson Cooper married, secondly, Thomas C. Forrest, September 4, 1937. They had no children.

(1) Ida Margaret¹¹ Cooper married Joseph Holloway, October 21, 1939. They have one daughter, Myrna¹² Frances Holloway, born January 17, 1943.

(2) Walter Ivan¹¹ Cooper married Gladys Bonton, July 19, 1941, and they have three children:

(aa) Eleanor¹² Cooper; (bb) Walter Davis¹² Cooper; and (cc) Teresa Ann¹² Cooper.

(3) Audrey Leonice¹¹ Cooper married Charles Danley, March 20, 1948, and they have one daughter, Margaret Susan¹² Danley, born October 29, 1951.

(e) Thomas Austin¹⁰ Dawson, youngest child of Shadrack Dawson and Ida D.⁹ White Dawson, was born April 9, 1901. He married Janie Bradshaw. They have three children:

(1) Lelia Marie¹¹ Dawson; (2) James Austin¹¹ Dawson; and (3) Ida Mae¹¹ Dawson.

This completes the present line of descendants of E. Harriett Frances⁸ White through her sixth child.

7. Alice Emma⁹ White, seventh and youngest child of William

Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, was born in 1862. She married, first, William Walter Presson, May 23, 1883. They had three children:

- (a) Irene¹⁰ Presson;
- (b) William Herman¹⁰ Presson, called Herbert, born September 11, 1888;
- (c) Archie¹⁰ Presson.

William Walter Presson died and Mrs. Alice Emma⁹ White Presson had three other marriages. There were no children by these marriages.

(a) Irene¹⁰ Presson, first child of William Walter Presson and Alice Emma⁹ White Presson, died unmarried.

(b) William Herman¹⁰ Presson, second child of William Walter Presson and Alice Emma⁹ White Presson, was born September 11, 1888. He married Lessie Foxwell, descendant of the Elizabeth James⁷ Davis line (Chapter 3) December 18, 1914. They have three children:

- (1) William Herman¹¹ Presson, Jr., born September 11, 1915;
- (2) Pauline¹¹ Presson, born November 8, 1918;
- (3) Brooklyn Wilson¹¹ Presson, born February 16, 1924.

(1) William Herman¹¹ Presson, Jr. married Julia Butler, December 19, 1939, and they have two children:

(aa) Julia Irene¹² Presson, born April 9, 1942, married in 1959 Ronald Mills, a cousin, and they have one daughter, Rhonda¹³ Mills.

(bb) Billy¹² Presson, born October 18, 1945.

(2) Pauline¹¹ Presson married Henry Phillips, July 18, 1936. They have two children:

- (aa) Donald Henry¹² Phillips, born July 14, 1937; and
- (bb) Terry¹² Phillips, born April 9, 1952.

(3) Brooklyn Wilson¹¹ Presson married Pearl Wilson, July, 1943. They have one daughter, Sandra¹² Presson, born October 14, 1945.

This completes the present line of descendants of E. Harriett Frances⁸ White through her seventh and youngest child.

F. Cyrus Cary⁸ White, sixth child and fourth son of Absalom White and Frances James⁷ White, was born June 30, 1819. He married Perlinia F. Perkins, February 1, 1846.⁽¹⁵⁾ Her mother, Rosey M. White, daughter of William White and Dorothy Davis White, and sister of Absalom White, *supra*, was born October 30, 1790.⁽¹⁶⁾ She

⁽¹⁵⁾ Family Bible of C. C. White in home of Maurice¹⁰ Davis, Mathews County.

⁽¹⁶⁾ *Kingston Parish Register*.

married William H. Perkins. He died November 13, 1893. They had Perlinia F. Perkins, born October 1, 1825. Rosey M. White Perkins died January 7, 1875. Her sister, Perlinia White, was born November 16, 1795, died December 12, 1884.⁽¹⁵⁾ The Bible record states "sister of Rosey M. Perkins." Thus, Perlinia F. Perkins, the daughter of William H. Perkins and Rosey M. White Perkins, married her cousin, on the White side, Cyrus Cary⁵ White. They had the following children:

1. Alonza B.⁹ White, born October 30, 1846;
2. Yelverton T.⁹ White, born October 27, 1847;
3. Wisconsin Christiana⁹ White, born January 31, 1850;
4. Claudius Fletcher⁹ White, born July 4, 1852;
5. Roberta H.⁹ White, born December 11, 1855;
6. Etta (Esta) Olympia⁹ White, born July 11, 1861;
7. Onias Absalom⁹ White, born January 31, 1863;
8. Thomas Franklin⁹ White, born May 18, 1866.

Perlinia F. Perkins White, mother of the above children, died October 11, 1898. Cyrus Cary⁸ White, father of the above children, died, June 1, 1909.

The following obituary notice was published in the local church paper soon after his death:

White-Cyrus Cary White, son of Absalom and Fannie White was born June 30, 1819 and died June 1, 1909. He married on February 1, 1846 Miss Paulina F. Perkins, who preceded him to their heavenly home by some ten or twelve years.

He leaves four sons and three daughters, Y. J. White, C. F. White, O A. White, T. F. White, Mrs. R. K. Davis, Mrs. C. V. White, and Miss Etta White, to mourn the loss of a Christian father, but they sorrow not as those who have no hope.

Early in life he gave his heart to God and united with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. He remained a faithful member of the church of his choice until the day of his death. When he was a very old man, bordering on eighty years and altho' his eyesight was greatly failing him and he was feeble in health, as his pastor I found him regular in attending the services of his church.

For several years before the end came he was confined closely at home and part of the time to the house and his

(17) All dates of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and descendants have been copied from his old family Bible, in the home of Mrs. Maurice Davis, and from tombstones in the Perkins-White family burying ground.

room. During these years of affliction, his daughter, Miss Etta, stood faithfully by his side, and if ever a daughter did a faithful part to parent Miss Etta did her part well.

We laid his body to rest in the family burying ground, to await the resurrection morning. His soul ascended to God and will come with the Lord to earth again when the great trumpet shall sound.

1. Alonzo B.⁹ White, first child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born October 30, 1846; married Jennie Minor. They had two children:

(a) Charles¹⁰ White; and (b) Carrie Virginia¹⁰ White, born February, 1880.

(a) Charles¹⁰ White married Mattie Owens and they had three children:

(1) Hallett Bascom¹¹ White, who is married and has two children:

(aa) Hallett B.¹² White, Jr., and (bb) Harriett¹² White.

(2) Carrie Lee¹¹ White, married Robert Gayle and they have two children:

(aa) Graham¹² Gayle; and (bb) Beverly¹² Gayle.

(3) Lester¹¹ White, married Amy Jenkins and they have three children:

(aa) Charles Lester¹² White; (bb) Gregory¹² White; and (cc) a daughter.

(b) Carrie Virginia¹⁰ White, second child of Alonzo B.⁹ White and Jennie Minor White, died July 9, 1907, unmarried. Her home had been with her aunt, Miss Etta⁹ White, at Mobjack, Virginia, since her early childhood.

Alonzo B.⁹ White, father of Charles¹⁰ White and Carrie Virginia¹⁰ White, died September 27, 1898 and was buried in the White-Perkins family burying ground in Mathews County.

2. Yelverton T.⁹ White, second child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born October 27, 1847. He married Betty White, and they had one son:

(a) Harry¹⁰ White, who married Margie Machen; they had two children, Shelton¹¹ White who settled in Norfolk and has one daughter; and Machen¹¹ White who married Vivian Garrett. They have two children.

Yelverton T.⁹ White died March 1, 1922.

3. Wisconsin Christiana⁹ White, third child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born January 31, 1850. She married James C. White. He was born February 4, 1846 and died November 3, 1900, (Dates were copied from his tombstone). They had three children:

- (a) Leonard¹⁰ White, born January 2, 1873;
- (b) Beulah¹⁰ White, born February 24, 1874;
- (c) Nellie¹⁰ White, born January 25, 1879.

Mrs. Christina⁹ (Christiana) White, mother of the above children, died September 23, 1924.

(b) Beulah¹⁰ White, second child of James C. White and Wisconsin Christiana⁹ White, married Martin Lewis. They had three children:

- (1) James Christopher¹¹ Lewis, who married Winnie Sadler;
- (2) Stella¹¹ Lewis, who married Benjamin W. Foster; and
- (3) Linda¹¹ Lewis, who married John E. Steger.

(c) Nellie¹⁰ White, third child of James C. White and Wisconsin Christiana⁹ White, married Herbert S. Rockefeller of Plainfield, New Jersey. He was born September 24, 1882. They had three children:

- (1) William Sebring¹¹ Rockefeller;
- (2) John D. Campbell¹¹ Rockefeller;
- (3) Carrol Kirwan¹¹ Rockefeller.

(1) William Sebring¹¹ Rockefeller married Virginia Dare Malbon. They have no children.

(2) John D. Campbell¹¹ Rockefeller married Lena Evelyn Ecols, January 15, 1938. They have two children, Christina Jane¹² Rockefeller, born December 28, 1939, and Herbert Campbell¹² Rockefeller, born July 28, 1942. Both are unmarried.

(3) Carrol Kirwan¹¹ Rockefeller, born December 13, 1919, married Mattie Ruth Futrell. They have three children, Patricia W.¹² Rockefeller, born June 20, 1944, Carolyn Ruth¹² Rockefeller, born October 14, 1946, and Carrol Kirwan¹² Rockefeller, Jr., born August 10, 1953.

Mrs. Nellie¹⁰ White Rockefeller died March 16, 1920 and Herbert S. Rockefeller died March 31, 1920.

4. Claudius Fletcher⁹ White, fourth child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born July 4, 1852. He married Georgia White, daughter of William White. They had three children:

- (a) Eva¹⁰ White; (b) Ellis¹⁰ White; and (c) Maude¹⁰ White.

(a) Eva¹⁰ White married W. H. Machen and they have two children, Claudius F. ¹¹ Machen and Eva Katherine¹¹ Machen. Both are married and have children.

(b) Ellis¹⁰ White married Gertrude Jackson of Statesville, North Carolina, and they had one son, Chester Jackson¹¹ White, who is married.

(c) Maude¹⁰ White married Robert J. Sheppe from West Virginia. They have one son, Robert J.¹¹ Sheppe, Jr.

Claudius Fletcher⁹ White, father of the above children, died February 19, 1918.

5. Roberta H.⁹ White, fifth child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born December 11, 1855. She married Wilson F. Davis. They had three children:

- (a) Franklin¹⁰ Davis, a daughter, called "Frankie";
- (b) Maurice A.¹⁰ Davis, born in 1888, and
- (c) Virgil¹⁰ Davis, drowned as a boy.

Roberta H.⁹ White Davis, mother of the above three children, died August 21, 1925.

(a) Miss Frankie¹⁰ (Franklin) Davis is unmarried (1960);

(b) Maurice A.¹⁰ Davis married Alice Healy, June 15, 1922. She was born September 7, 1893. They had six children:

- (1) Roberta¹¹ Davis;
- (2) Wilson¹¹ Davis;
- (3) Mary¹¹ Davis;
- (4) Maurice A.¹¹ Davis, Jr.;
- (5) Frank¹¹ Davis;
- (6) Turner¹¹ Davis.

(1) Roberta¹¹ Davis married Harvey L. Huey. They have one daughter.

(3) Mary¹¹ Davis married Dr. Robert T. Edwards; they have two children, Nancy¹² Edwards and Thomas¹² Edwards.

The four sons of Maurice A.¹⁰ Davis and Alice Healy Davis are unmarried. (1960). Maurice A.¹⁰ Davis, father of the above children, died July 14, 1955. The following death notice was published in the *Daily Press*:

Mobjack, Va. July 15, 1955—Maurice Allen Davis, Sr., 67, farmer and businessman, died unexpectedly at his residence, Myrtle Grove Farm, Thursday night.

He is survived by his wife, Mrs. Alice Healy Davis, four sons, Wilson H. Davis, Maurice Allen Davis Jr., Frank R. Davis, and Turner Davis, all of Mobjack; two daughters, Mrs. Harvey L. Huey of Chevy Chase, Md.; and Mrs. Robert T. Edwards of Franklin; a grandchild; and a sister, Miss Frankie B. Davis of Norfolk.

A funeral service will be held at 2 P.M. Sunday (July 17) at Foster Funeral Home at Mathews, conducted by the Rev. D. E. Croll, pastor of Grace-Providence Methodist Church, of which Mr. Davis was a member.

Interment will follow in the family plot in Providence Cemetery at Miles.

6. Etta (Esta) Olympia⁹ White, sixth child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born July 11, 1861. She died unmarried.

7. Onias Absalom⁹ White, seventh child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born January 31, 1863. He married, first, Marion E. _____. They had one daughter, Lena E.¹⁰ White, who died October 9, 1898, aged four months and five days.

Mrs. Marion E. White, wife of Onias Absalom⁹ White, died October 2, 1898, aged 27 years.

Onias Absalom⁹ White married, secondly, Mary Foster and they had one daughter, Frances¹⁰ White, who married C. B. Anderton, Jr. and they have one daughter.

Onias Absalom⁹ White, father of the above two children, died July 5, 1936.

8. Thomas Franklin⁹ White, eighth and youngest child of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins White, was born May 18, 1866. He died March 16, 1933, unmarried.

This completes the present line of descendants of Cyrus Cary⁸ White.⁽¹⁷⁾

G. Hilligan Diggs⁸ White, seventh child of Absalom White and Frances James⁷ White, was born March 3, 1821. She married Josiah Jefferson Hudgins. They made their home in Portsmouth, Virginia, moving there from Mathews County in 1855. They had five children:

(1) Josiah Jefferson⁹ Hudgins, Jr.; (2) Josephine⁹ Hudgins; (3) India⁹ Hudgins; (4) "Sis" Hudgins; and (5) another son⁹, ^(17b)

Mrs. Hillegan D.⁸ White Hudgins died in 1884 and was buried in Cedar Grove Cemetery, Portsmouth, Virginia.

1. Josiah Jefferson⁹ Hudgins, Jr. married and had three children:

(a) Reid¹⁰ Hudgins, who is married, and has one son who also is married and has two sons.

⁽¹⁷⁾ Dates of Cyrus Cary⁸ White and descendants have been copied from his old family Bible, in the home of Mrs. Maurice Davis, and from tombstones in the Perkins-White family burying ground.

^(17b) Data from obituary

(b) Earl¹⁰ Hudgins; no other information about him or possible descendants is available; and

(c) Hilligan¹⁰ Hudgins, who married a first cousin, _____ Newton. This was his third marriage.

2. Josephene⁹ Hudgins, "Josie", second child of Josiah Jefferson Hudgins, Sr. and Hilligan D.⁸ White Hudgins, died unmarried.

3. India⁹ Hudgins, third child of Josiah Jefferson Hudgins, Sr. and Hilligan D.⁸ White Hudgins, married Richard Bond. They had two children:

(a) Josie¹⁰ Bond who married and moved to Texas. (Descendants' names are not available).

(b) Richard¹⁰ Bond, who died unmarried.

4. "Sis" Hudgins, whose given-name could not be obtained, married John Newton and lived in Connecticut. They had one son who married his third cousin, Hilligan¹⁰ Hudgins, mentioned earlier in this chapter.

H. George Washington⁸ White, eighth child of Absalom and Frances James⁷ White, was born February 22, 1823. He died November 6, 1897, unmarried.⁽¹⁸⁾

I. Wesley Franklin⁸ White, ninth and youngest child of Absalom White and Frances James⁷ White, was born September 7, 1826. He married Margaret Collins of Baltimore, Maryland, June 20, 1854. They had eight children:⁽¹⁹⁾

1. George Absalom⁹ White, born April 22, 1855;
2. Cora Belle⁹ White, born September 30, 1857;
3. Wesley Franklin⁹ White, born February 17, 1860;
4. Susan Collins⁹ White, born July 1, 1862;
5. Sarah Frances⁹ White, born April 15, 1864;
6. Irene⁹ White, born May 1, 1867;
7. James Wesley⁹ White, born August 17, 1871;
8. William Elmer⁹ White, born February 29, 1876.

1. George Absalom⁹ White, first child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born April 22, 1855. He married Virginia Armistead and they had two children:

(a) George¹⁰ Armistead White, and (b) Lelia¹⁰ White.

George Absalom⁹ White died January 15, 1926. His wife died November 26, 1926.^(19b)

⁽¹⁸⁾ Dates copied from Cyrus C. White Bible.

⁽¹⁹⁾ Names and dates from old Family Bible in home of Mrs. William D.¹⁰ Robertson, Norfolk, Va.

^(19b) Tombstones

(a) George¹⁰ Armistead White married Mamie Baker. They have no children.

(b) Lelia¹⁰ White married S. E. Buxton of Portsmouth, Virginia. They had two sons, George Edward¹¹ Buxton, who married Louise Moore, and they have two adopted children; and Samuel E.¹¹ Buxton, Jr., who married Eloise Pope and they have two sons.

2. Cora Belle⁹ White, second child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born September 30, 1857. She married Robert T. Trafton, December 15, 1881. They had three children:

(a) Agnes¹⁰ Trafton, born March 5, 1883;

(b) Margaret¹⁰ (Maggie) W. Trafton, born May 16, 1886;

(c) Robert¹⁰ Trafton, Jr., born January 5, 1889.

(a) Agnes¹⁰ Trafton married William D. Robertson, November 14, 1906. They have two children.

(1) C. Trafton¹¹ Robertson, born July 22, 1908; married Siguid Bergman. They have one adopted daughter, Carolyn¹² Robertson, and one son, Richard¹² Robertson, born August, 1945; and

(2) Elizabeth¹¹ Robertson, second child of William D. and Agnes¹⁰ Trafton Robertson, who is called "Libby". She is unmarried. (1960).

(b) Margaret, "Maggie", W.¹⁰ Trafton, married Samuel B. Hutchins, October 21, 1908. They had five children:

(1) Margaret¹¹ Trafton Hutchins; (2) Marion¹¹ Trafton Hutchins; (3) Robert¹¹ Trafton Hutchins; (4) Walter¹¹ Trafton Hutchins; and (5) Samuel B.¹¹ Hutchins, Jr.

Mrs. Margaret (Maggie) W.¹⁰ Trafton Hutchins, mother of the above children, died in 1954.

(1) Margaret¹¹ T. Hutchins married Clyde Shimmer. They have no children.

(2) Marion¹¹ T. Hutchins married Edward Lyle Nussey. They have three children, Edward L.¹² Nussey, Jr., who married Charlotte _____ of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. They have Margaret¹³ Nussey, Robert Lyle¹² Nussey and Richard H.¹² Nussey.

(3) Robert¹¹ T. Hutchins married Mildred Lee of Washington, D. C. They have two children, Robert¹² Trafton Hutchins, Jr., and Paula¹² Lee Hutchins.

(4) Walter¹¹ T. Hutchins married Elizabeth Cromwell. They have two children, Ethel Ann¹² Hutchins and Elizabeth¹² Hutchins.

(5) Samuel B.¹¹ Hutchins, Jr. married Carolyn Moore. They have one daughter, Carol Lynn¹² Hutchins.

(c) Robert¹⁰ Trafton, Jr., third and youngest child of Robert T. Trafton and Cora Belle⁹ White Trafton, married Mary Cairnes Eaver of Norfolk, March 3, 1912. They have two sons:

(1) Robert Thomas¹¹ Trafton, who married Mryna Mehoan and they have one son, Truman¹² Trafton; and

(2) William Bassett¹¹ Trafton, who married Mary K_____ of Florida. They have two children, Mary Donna¹² Trafton, and Linda¹² Trafton.

3. Wesley Franklin⁹ White, Jr., third child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born February 17, 1860. He died in childhood.

4. Susan Collins⁹ White, fourth child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born July 1, 1862. She died unmarried.

5. Sarah Frances⁹ White, fifth child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born April 15, 1864. She died unmarried.

6. Irene⁹ White, sixth child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born May 1, 1867. She married Robert Etheridge and had one son, Robert Thurlow¹⁰ Etheridge. He married Betty Wonycutt, and they had one daughter, Margaret¹¹ Etheridge, who married and has one son.

7. James Wesley⁹ White, seventh child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born August 17, 1871. He married Rosa Skeeter. They lived in Texas. They had two children: Ruth¹⁰ White, who died in infancy, and Margaret¹⁰ White, who married F. Ward Reilley. They have two sons, Ward¹¹ Reilley, Jr. and James¹¹ White Reilley. Both are married and have families.

8. William Elmer⁹ White, eighth and youngest child of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, was born February 29, 1876. He died in infancy.

This completes the present line of descendants of I. Wesley Franklin⁸ White through each of his children. As he was the youngest child of Absalom White and Frances James⁷ White, this brings to a close the tracing of Frances James⁷ White's descendants.

ADDENDA^x

(post April 1, 1961)

FRANCES JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 103, Alton Wayne Bunn, Jr., son of Alton Wayne Bunn, Sr. and Virginia Lynn Payne Bunn, was born May 14, 1961.

Page 110, Robert Courtenay White, son of Charles L. and Barbara Aten White, died May 26, 1961.

Page 115, Julie G. Mills, daughter of Ronald and Julia Irene Presson Mills, was born May 30, 1961.

Page 105, Carol Jane Amory, daughter of Bishop Amory and Edith White Amory, married James Robert Doyle, August 12, 1961.

Page 105, Dennis Wayne Lindsay, son of Horace V. and Alleyne White Lindsay, married Nancy Lee Harrison, September 2, 1961.

Page 107, Tazewell Taylor, Jr., husband of Margaret Rowe Taylor, died August 29, 1961.

Page 111, Charles White Hornsby, son of John W. Hornsby, and Georgianna White Hornsby, married Rebecca Boykin Akin, widow, December 15, 1961.

Page 102, Margaret Smith, daughter of William Smith and Lucy Weston Smith, died April 13, 1961.

x. Family events, vital statistics, occurring after April 1, 1961, as far as they have been reported to the author, are noted under the ADDENDA of each chapter, rather than in the chapters, for the reason that the manuscript was copyrighted at that time thereby fixing a terminal date for the contents of the copyrighted text.

CHAPTER II

CYRUS BASYE JAMES' AND DESCENDANTS

Cyrus Basye James⁷, second child and first son of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife, was born August 7, 1786, in what is now Mathews County, Virginia; at that time it was the area of Kingston Parish of Gloucester County.⁽¹⁾

It would be difficult to write even a short biographical sketch of this man without giving something of the founding of the Methodist Church in York County, Virginia. He made an outstanding contribution to this religious movement and certain facts should be recorded here. It will be recalled that Cyrus Basye James⁷' father, Thomas James⁶, was a clerk and lay leader of Kingston Parish, in the Episcopal Church.

At the close of the Revolutionary War adherence by the Colonies to the Established Church of England waned. Separation of church and state followed shortly and freedom of religion was soon thereafter written into the Constitution of the United States. It can be seen that from the standpoint of church affiliations there was a state or condition of disorganization.⁽²⁾ It was in this atmosphere that the societies of Methodism under Francis Asbury, sent from England by John Wesley, were introduced.

In *Asbury's Journal* may be found the record of his visits to Gloucester County, Virginia, beginning in 1781. He says: "January 3, 1788, crossed the Rappahannock; went to Blakes; came to Brother Billups' in Kingston Parish, Gloucester County. Here we were happy in our religious exercises."⁽³⁾

Dr. D. G. C. Butts, quoting from *Asbury's Journal* and Bennett's *Memorials*, said, "Gloucester Circuit shared in the great revival work in 1797 under the preaching of William McKendree, Leroy Cole, and Stith Mead. The year closed with a great Christmas meeting at Mathews Chapel. It was a time of great grace among the Christians." He computed the year's results at 500 converted and 540 added to the Church, besides those who united with other denominations.⁽⁴⁾

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*

(2) Bennett, *Memorials of Methodism*, pp. 40-46.

(3) *Asbury's Journal*, 1821 edition.

(4) D. C. Butts, *From Saddle to City*.

This was during the childhood of Cyrus Basye James⁷. In his diary he recorded his birth-date and added, "and joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, August the 20th, 1811. I was married to Mary White the 28th day of February, 1811. Mary White, daughter of Edward and Pembroke White, was born September 13, 1786, and joined the Methodist Church in the year of our Lord 1810."

A paper now in possession of his descendants states: "A short time after his marriage in Mathews County, he and Mary removed to York County, Va., where he was licensed and made local deacon. He built the first Methodist Church that ever was in York and afterwards two others through his own instrumentality."

The deed, dated March 11, 1817, for the land on which the first "Tabernacle" Methodist Church in Poquoson, York County, was built lists the name of Cyrus B. James as one of five trustees.⁽⁵⁾

A deed, dated 29th day of December, 1822, for land in Crab Neck, York County, on which the first Zion Methodist Church was built, also lists Cyrus B. James as one of seven trustees of that church property.⁽⁶⁾

In *Sketches and Portraits of the Virginia Conference*, Cyrus Basye James is mentioned as "the founder of Methodism in York County."⁽⁷⁾

Cyrus B. James⁷ was a schoolmaster during the 1820s and perhaps later. The following notes are of interest: "The School Commissioners of York County for tuition of poor children entered by Allen Chapman, Esq. school commissioner for the half-year ending 30 October, 1830. In account with Cyrus B. James, Dr. Two children, Elisha and Catherine East, children of Charles East; number of days of actual attendance, 124; price of tuition per day 3¼ cents, each." It was sworn to, before F. B. Power, Justice of Peace, and Allen Chapman, School Commissioner.⁽⁸⁾ A second statement, same date, for poor children entered by Dr. F. B. Power, Commissioner, named Susan and Sarah Chismon, children of Thomas Chismon. The rate of pay was 3¼ cents per day, total bill \$9.30. Another report of the school commissioners for poor children's schooling showed: "To cash paid Cyrus B. James, schoolmaster, on the order of A. Chapman, School Commissioner of District No. 4, for tuition of three poor children; per acct. \$14.07½. 20 November, 1830." At that point an explanation of the term "Indigent", according to law, was made.

(5) *York County Deed Book 8*, p. 398.

(6) *York County Deed Book 9*, p. 344.

(7) J. J. Lafferty, *Sketches and Portraits of the Virginia Conference*. 1890 Edition.

(8) A loose paper of York County Court, Virginia State Library.

There were four pages of the reports of the school commissioners, which also told how the commission was set up to administer the State Literary Fund for the benefit of schooling for indigent children and children of paupers, etc. Four commissioners were present at this meeting, 18 October, 1830, which was presided over by Robert Sheild, President of the Board of Commissioners, the whole number being seven. It was reported that "within the year ending 30 Sept., 1829, there hath been in operation in the County (York) 5 common schools, about 74 children entitled to the benefit of the State Literary Fund, of whom 20 have been educated for different periods during the year."⁽⁹⁾

Cyrus Basye James⁷ bought land in York County at different times. The deed for one tract of land states that "William Holloway of the County of York, etc., sold for \$300.00, sixty acres, being in the Islands in the aforesaid County and State, and bounded on the north by a branch of Bennett's Creek; East by the lands of Butts Roberts; South by the land of Hind Holloway; West by the lands of Rooksby Roberts and Daniel Carmines, down to the beginning place, etc.; 20th day of October, 1835. Witnessed by John A. White, Daniel Carmines and Josiah Evans."⁽¹⁰⁾

Among the items of interest that belonged to members of the early family of James and now in possession of descendants is a small, leather-bound diary or memorandum book that belonged to Cyrus Basye James⁷. It is now owned by the daughters of the late Reverend and Mrs. C. Rosser James in Chattanooga, Tennessee. It was the author's good fortune to be able to copy this little book for incorporation into this manuscript.^(11a)

In his diary, Cyrus B. James⁷, in his own handwriting, states:

I was married to Mary White the 28th day of February, 1811, and by her, had the following children:

A. Cyrena⁸ Cooper, daughter of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born January the 20th, 1812 and departed this life Novr. the 10th.

(9) *York County Deed Book 11*, pp. 180, 182.

(10) *York County Deed Book 12*, p. 108.

(11a) Although the contents of this diary do not add genealogical material, except for a few vital statistics, it is the author's opinion that it deserves to be included for the reasons that it is in the handwriting of Cyrus Basye James and nearly 100 years old; that so rare a family possession should be shared with all members of the "tribe"; that to the hundreds of the family who live in the areas of the lower Chesapeake Bay and its tributaries, where high tides and winds are forever serious, the experiences of the earlier residents as revealed by the diary are very interesting. Besides, its introduction may prove to be an episode of relief from the routine of "who begot whom" in the text.

- B. William⁸, son of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born October the 4th, 1813.
- C. Mary Ann⁸, daughter of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born January the 13th, 1816, and departed this life October the 24th, 1817.
- D. Edward Thomas⁸, son of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born October the 1st, 1817.
- E. Elizabeth Frances⁸, daughter of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born May the 6th, 1821.
- F. Cyrus Wesley⁸, son of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, was born October the 4th, 1823.
- G. Cary⁸, and
- H. Margaret⁸, son and daughter of Cyrus B. James and Mary, his wife, twins, were born October the 2nd, 1825; both of them died the same year.

Cyrus Basye James⁷, local preacher, performed the marriage ceremony for many couples. A list of 28 marriages which were solemnized by him in 1824-1826 and recorded in York County Court records, are signed, "given under my hand this 20th day of November, 1826. (signed) Cyrus B. James."⁽¹¹⁾ These are only a few of the many marriages that he performed.

Having quoted the vital statistics of the immediate family of Cyrus Basye James⁷ from his Diary the balance of the little book is presented, *verbatim*. It is an account almost entirely of the weather from 1830 to 1864.

Memorandum for 1830; there was the greatest drought in July and August that was ever known here.

There was also as much as five disturbing storms of wind, two of which did a great deal of damage; the last was Decemr the 5th.

In 1831, there was a great storm of wind in April; the 27th, overflowed the land and destroyed a quantity of stock.

December the 4th, a wind at night, freezed, snowed and sleeted all that week so that the creeks were stopped.

1832; we had the coldest spring so that we needed fire until June.

1833; was a wet spell for the month of May and part of June. Kept us two weeks from work.

⁽¹¹⁾ *York County Guardians' Accounts 1823-1846*, pp. i, ii.

1834; We had not more than 6 or 8 days fair sun in the month of February and not more than one or two frosts. March was a month with only one hard wind for two days and frozed hard. April the third at night, commenced a storm of wind and lasted until the tide came over the land and the rain fell, until the water was over all the low land the third day at night. In June and July it rained so much that some people never worked their corn for 15 or 20 days and we had the most rain in the month of September that was known in York County.

1835; January we had two days hard freezing; the rest of the month very warm. February it commenced freezing and held on for 12 or 13 days and not more than four days sunshine. March commenced freezing and frozed 5 or 6 days. Sept. had hardly a warm day and frozed the last day, at night. December frozed almost every night.

1836; January the first warm, the last half very cold and the winter continued the hardest that was known since the year of 1780. There was not more than three warm days in March. April continued cold. May the 31st, it rained, the wind came to the Eastward, remained there for about 17 days. The tide came on the land and the sun did not shine for an hour, hardly, for 12 of these days. In August there was not more than two or three sunshine days and September came in warm and the heat was more severe than had ever been known. It commenced freezing early in October and with very little exception, frozed all of the balance of that year until the creeks and rivers were blocked up.

1837; January still tight frozed the 18th, it sleeted the whole earth and trees about a $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick; 14th, it snowed. February 14, there was hail that I measured $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The last week in April frozed hard.

There was little or no rain in May and part of June. A great gust the 19th and 20th of August ruined the young corn and fodder and blew a gale the last of every week for four or five. September commenced dry; for almost three months was scarcely had as much rain as would wet a man in common clothes.

1838, February the 1st day, it was snowing in the morning. Snowed and sleeted 3 or four days and frozed up the creeks. April the 20th was a very snowy day. Frozed hard at night. May the 10th and 11th hard frost. July the 20th was the great heat. The thermometer was up to over 100. The last day of July fell a prodigious fall of rain and it rained but little more

until the twelfth day of September when there came on the greatest gust of wind that had almost ever been heard of. Sunday, the 16th, another gust, doing a great deal of damage. All the month not much better, so as to destroy most of the fodder.

1839 was very favorable until August commenced wet. The 15th at night, the greatest flood of rain almost ever saw, and a bad gust of wind, Thursday and Friday, 28th and 29th, the most dreadful gust. November the 29th it commenced; rained until December the 3rd and blowed to the Eastward, a constant gale, until the tide was the highest it had been for 30 years. Dec. the 15th, it commenced blowing to the Northeast and frozed hard; 28th and 29th and 30th, blowed hard to the west; 31st, commenced snowing at twelve o'clock. Snowed a lot.

1840. Snow freezed all the creeks. The snow that fell on New Year's Day was not gone off the ground until sometime in Febr., then it became warm. A great wet spell in July for 15 days.

1841, nothing remarkable until September; the tide was not low for a month; October and November, vastly dry.

1842, the year came in warm for about 50 days. The wind blew from the Southward and Westward and constant low tides the first week in March, said to be the warmest ever known. Commenced raining June the 13th; rained for thirty-odd days, sometimes dreadful. The 24th of August, the great Easterly gust and the wet still continued so that there was hardly two fair days in the whole summer. Little corn made.

1843. January was warm; the 21st and 22nd nearly as warm as August. February 1st, tolerable day. One pleasant day in March; the 21st was the coldest that had been since New Year's Day.

1844, nothing remarkable until the drought commenced on 3rd July and never rained in this neighborhood enough to make the water run until the 11th of September, and then we had a gust. Nothing remarkable but dry weather from July until September and then a gust.

1845 we had more warm weather in the winter than was ever known; a great drought from the first of March until the 17th of April. The 8th of April it freezed hard and the first day of June was a severe frost. December was a severe cold month; but one good day before Christmas.

1846, the winter still hard and the 2nd day of March was such a gust of wind and tide that the oldest person with us

never saw before. The water was about six feet above a common tide, and a great quantity of stock lost. A very warm summer and several severe gusts. The last day of October, commenced raining, and the 5th of Novembr, at night, and the 6th a tremendous gust of wind and tide. We had not 24 hours clear sun in 16 days. The 16th of December, a gale from the East and a terrible tide. In the morning of the 17th making at least five bad gusts this year.

1847, the weather was remarkably stormy. In the first of May we had so bad a gale of wind from the Eastward for about 12 days, the result of which was at least five tides that came on the land in succession. We had not more than four hot days in the month, and needed fire all the time. The first half of June, cold and dry. The drought continued until July the 26th, when we had the best rain we'd had since the gust in May and a bad gale of wind that split and tore the corn, and blowed it down, very bad. The first day of August, fell the greatest fall of water it is common to see, and again the 3rd.

1848, very warm January. April the 12th snowed thick. So cold in June we needed a fire, and but one rain in all the month, in this neighborhood to call a season. The drought continued until the last of August. We had to water our stock the whole summer. A smart frost the 18th day of September. November cold and dry. December, the first ten days dry, then a good rain, but still no rain the 22nd. That night was the first frost and the flies were so bad on Christmas day, that they had to be kept off the table.

1849, January and February not more than seven sunshiny days and went out with a North storm. Very little sun in March. 15th of April it freezed hard and a gale of wind from the North and still freezing. The 19th, the cold continued, so as to want fire until June. In July, we had it so cold the first week in July, as to want fire all day. The summer continued cold, with the wind mostly from the North and East, and thousands of people died with the collera (sic) all over the world.

1850 came in, with snow on the ground and for three weeks, hardly a whole sunshiny day and but one frost. The last half of March was very little sunshine, and cold weather all the time and the 28th, a heavy fall of snow, continued cold. The 14th of April, freezed hard and the 17th snowed all day. The first warm day was the 27th. Continued cold. The first day of June had a good fire. 18th of July the great

gust from the East, doing great damage to crops. August the 24th, the tornado that tore down Mrs. Hudgins, Holloway and Thomas's houses, killing Mrs. Hudgins' daughter and John Holloway's wife, destroying (my) timber to the amount probably of 500 cord of wood, and nearly all my crop of corn and fodder; then for more than two months we had not rain enough to wet a man in a thick suit of clothes.

1851, a mild winter. None but one freeze to make any ice. The weather warm until April 13; came on a blow from the North. Snowed some and continued cold to the last day of the month and went out with a dreadful storm. Continued a dry summer all over the Eastern and Middle States. December the 15th, commenced a freeze that lasted until the 22nd, and the ice was more than three inches thick.

1852, January and February still cold, so we had the coldest winter we'd had for seven years. The Spring was stormy. Not six warm days until late in the Spring. The greatest wet spell in August. Rained almost every day in many parts of the United States. Destroyed an immensity of property and a quantity of crops. In December we had a very few fair days, but rained almost every other day.

1853, the 3rd day of January we had as great a storm at night as almost was ever seen. The tide was about five feet above a common high water. On the 22nd of February, at night, it rained so much that it overflowed the roads and bridges. The great drought from the 17th of May until the 11th of July, we had very little rain in this place. It commenced raining in sight the first day of July and rained for 39 days and the hottest weather we have had for ever so long.

1854, the winter came in disagreeable. We had a heavy fall of rain every Thursday in January, and every Wednesday in February but the last. The first two weeks in March was so warm that the trees all bloomed out, and the 18th, it commenced freezing, and continued cold the month out. But little better in April, and the 16th we had a bad gust of wind and tide; cold continued. The first day of May, a bad frost. The greatest drought through the summer, from Virginia to the Lakes of Canada, and in many parts of the U. S., there was great suffering for water, and in this County we had but little rain, from the first week in August until the 28th day of October, and many peoples' wells were dry. The drought continued the year out. December came in cold and froze nearly every day until Christmas.

1855, January warm and foggy for the most part and February the coldest month we have had since '51 and '52. The drought continued until March the 5th, commenced raining and continued until the 22nd, then a deep snow, and froze until April 4th, sometimes hard; and the 5th a heavy fall of water, overflowing the land; 18th and 19th, so warm as to be quite disagreeable. The great drought from the 4th of July until the 17th of August, burning up vegetation. Continued dry until December, and then rainy the most of the month.

1856, came in cold, the wind to the North; snowed a deep snow on the 5th; froze up the creeks and rivers; continued all the month. The snow to the North was said to be 15 feet deep. Many people froze to death and great destruction on the Northern Coast, of vessels and lives. February, still freezing; the 4th said to be the coldest day; in all, two large snows and three small ones and the one that fell on the fifth of January is plentiful on the ground while I am writing now on the 9th of February. The cold still continues and March froze every night but four. Continued the coldest Spring that is common to see. The wind most of the time to the Eastward and we never had a good rain until the ninth of June.

The drought in 1856 was very bad in parts of the County and State, and on the first day of September as severe a storm as almost ever seen here, destroying most of the fodder. The first part of December, cold freezing weather and the 23rd was thought by some to be the coldest day that was ever felt in this County. The creeks and rivers were all blocked up with ice.

1857 came in cold and freezing and the 17th at night, came on a snow storm and continued until the 19th in the night and covered the earth about two feet deep on the level and blew up in banks five and six feet deep; and was thought that Sunday was the coldest day that was ever felt in this climate. The creeks and rivers were blocked up with ice, that wood was hauled across Cheesman's Creek in a tumbler and people walked from Norfolk to Hampton on the ice; and a great many vessels in the Roads, with the hands perishing with cold and hunger and in many parts of the United States a number of people froze to death and the ship-wrecks on the coast was awful to relate. The papers state that the snow-banks extended seven hundred miles from N.E. to S.W. and from two to three hundred miles in width from five to ten

feet deep, and there is plenty here now while I am writing, February the 16th.

February was a warmer month. March, freezing nearly all the month and in April, not a warm day; and May still cold, and the 13th, a large frost. For four weeks in July and August we had not a fair, sunshiny day, and rain in nearly every day, and we had but four hot days in the whole summer. There was only three days of Southerly wind from the first of September to the 15th of October, blowing from the Eastward all the time, and a dreadful gust on the 11th and 12th of September.

The great money panic in all the states and hundreds of merchants and banks broke up.

1858, January hardly frozed the ground any, and February the 12th we had the first snow and continued to snow almost every week. About the 10th of March, it freezed up the creeks. Some snow on the ground March the 15th. A strange Fall. We had not rain enough from the middle of August to the last week in October to wet a man; and in the month of September not more than three days of Southerly wind.

1859, was the mildest winter we have ever seen; even very little frost and rain every week; sometimes a great deal and continues until now, the last of March and very seldom a fair, sunshiney day for five months. The wind continued mostly to the Eastward, and rained every week until the last week in May, and now, the middle of September, and very few warm days during the whole summer, and my paper speaks of a killing frost in Randolph County, Virginia on the 5th of this month, and frost and even ice made in some of the northern states during the great display of Aurora Borealis two months ago.

1860, a very strange year. Not a hard winter. The Spring, the most of the time the wind to the Eastward. Not more than five or six warm days in the three months and in June we had fire until the last week which was very warm. 1860, a strange year: The wind to the Eastward nearly all the time; very little rain in this County since May, until the 19th of October, when we had a severe gust of wind and a good rain, and the papers give awful accounts of the Drought in many parts of the Country. In Texas they are buying water to live on, and I read from Kansas yesterday, nearly a Famine. December the coldest month, probably, we have ever seen here, freezing every night.

1861, a mild winter. March came in warm but on the 15th we had a heavy fall of snow and again on the 19th a heavy snow storm, and froze up the creeks at night. The cold still continues, with Eastwardly winds, and the wettest time said ever to be known in this County. Nothing remarkable during the summer but awful war, the consequences of which were dreadful. The year went out with the mildest December we most ever saw.

1862, the war still continues and the most awful consequences. More than two hundred thousand soldiers landed in this County in April and spread destruction and desolation through the country, burning almost all the fences and killing large quantities of stock, and the fowls, all over the country; and many hundred of thousands of men killed on both sides, besides vast numbers that died in Hospitals, and it is no better yet, November 22nd. On the 7th of this month we had a severe snow storm, said in the papers the greatest known so soon, by the oldest inhabitants.

Skirmishes	310
Battles	228
Not over	81, Total 619

1863, January we had hardly a frost. The 4th day of April we had as great a fall of snow as is common to see in this climate. The war continues to rage May the 13th.

1864, a strange year: In January and February very little freezing. March, the same until the 22nd; the first big rain since last summer, and a heavy snow storm and a severe gust wind and tide for 12 or 13 days and not a whole, sunshiney day in April until the 22nd."

The following birth records and a final note or "Household Hinte" complete the little Diary:

Henrietta T. Frances, daughter of Rooksby Roberts and Harriet, his wife, was born February 2, 1833.

Martha Elizabeth Washington, daughter of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett, his wife, was born August 12, 1834.

Leroy Franklin, son of Rooksby Roberts and Harriet, his wife, was born August 19th day, 1836.

Diannah, daughter of the said Rooksby and Harriett was born December the 19th day, 1837 and departed this life 10th day October, 1838. (These were children of his youngest sister).

Mary Emily, daughter of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F., his wife, was born October 6, 1839. (This was his grand-daughter.)

Register of Negroes:

Randal was born June, 1828; John was born April, 1830; Harriet was born April, 1834; Franklin was born Feb., 1850; Robert C. was born Feb., 1852; Mariah I. was born Mch., 1854; Moses was born Feb., 1857.

To preserve pease (sic) and snaps from the bugs, stop them up in air-tight bottles—mind this.

Here the diary ended.

Cyrus Basye James⁷ died December 30, 1865. The following obituary appeared in the *Methodist Christian Advocate*:⁽¹²⁾

Died most triumphantly December 30, 1865 in York County, Va., Rev. Cyrus B. James, in the 79 th year of his age, at the residence of his son-in-law Samuel D. Ironmonger. Brother Cyrus James was born in Mathews County, Va. A short time after his marriage in said County, he removed to York County, Va., when he was licensed and made local deacon. Brother James joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, August 20, 1811 and was a faithful instrument in the church of God; he was one numbered amongst the most hospitable in the entertainment of traveling preachers. (The itinerancy at large). He built the first Methodist Church that ever was in York, and afterwards two others through his own instrumentality. Brother James was also made, by his friends, a member of the Bible Society, April 11th, 1846. All persons who knew Brother James loved him, and those who knew him best loved him most. He was truly the light of his domestic altar, and around his tender heart clustered the holiest affections and there they burned with an undying flame 'till the lamp of life expired.'

All of his friends sincerely tender their condolence and sympathy to the bereaved family, and especially to his wife Mary James. May God bind up the bleeding heart and sanctify the affliction to the spiritual benefit of her soul in this life and the life to come, are the prayers of all who remain in sympathy with her. He was buried in the Ironmonger Family Burying Ground in Crab Neck.

⁽¹²⁾ Clipping pasted in old Family Bible of his daughter, Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, now in possession of her great granddaughter, Mrs. Gertrude Purgold Davis.

After the death of Cyrus B. James⁷, his widow, Mary White James, continued to make her home with her son-in-law and daughter, Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, in Crab Neck, now the town of Seaford, until her death in January, 1873, in her eighty-seventh year.⁽¹³⁾

A. Cyrena Cooper James⁸, first child of Cyrus B. James⁷ and Mary White James was born January 20, 1812 and died November 10, 1812.

B. William James⁸, second child of Cyrus Basye James⁷ and Mary White James, was born October 4, 1813. He married his cousin Martha James⁸, daughter of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷. Martha James⁸ was born in 1821. They had nine children, as follows:

1. George A. James⁹, born 1840;
2. Mary James⁹;
3. Martha James⁹;
4. William T. James⁹, born 1849;
5. Emma J. James⁹, born 1853;
6. Rebecca James⁹, (called "Pinkie");
7. Emma Jane James⁹, born 1856;
8. Georgie James⁹, born 1857;
9. Virginia James⁹, born 1860.

Mrs. Martha (James⁸) James, mother of the above children died December 9, 1881. William James⁸, father of the above children, died July 9, 1861, aged 49 years.⁽¹⁴⁾ He was a boat builder.

The following well preserved clipping from a church paper was pasted in his sister's Family Bible in 1861.⁽¹⁵⁾

Brother William James, son of Rev. Cyrus James of York County, Va., departed this life in the full triumphs of the faith of Jesus, July 9, 1861. He was born in York County, October 4, 1813. He was early indoctrinated into the peculiar spiritual teachings of Methodism by his pious parents. At a very early age, while but a boy, he embraced religion and joined the church. About twelve years ago he moved to this County (Mathews). For many years he was an efficient and devoted class-leader, a bright and shining light in the Church of God. He had professed to enjoy the great blessing of sanctification, how long I am not informed; he remarked to

(13) From Quarterly Conference Record Book of York and Warwick Circuits 1851-1879, at a Conference held February 1, 1873.

(14) Dates taken from Tombstone in The Thomas James⁸ family cemetery, in Mathews County.

(15) Family Bible of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel D. Ironmonger, now in possession of his great-granddaughter, Mrs Gertrude Purgold Davis.

me in his affliction that he enjoyed it fully without a doubt or a cloud to obscure his spiritual sky. His sufferings were very great and protracted for about three months but in all he patiently suffered without a murmur. One of his neighbors remarked to me at his funeral, 'Sir, Mr. James was the best man and the best neighbor I ever knew.' This was the testimony of all his associates in the Church, and in the community in which he lived and died. He has left a 'name as precious as ointment poured forth.' He leaves a bereaved and disconsolate widow and seven children to mourn, but not as those without hope.—'Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his.'

(signed) J. D. L.

Mathews Circuit, Virginia Conference. November, 1861.

1. George A. James⁹, first child of William James⁸ and Martha (James⁸) James was born in 1840; died May 30, 1854; aged 13 years, 9 months. He is buried in the Thomas James⁶ family cemetery.⁽¹⁶⁾

2. Mary James⁹, second child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, lived to adulthood. She never married.

3. Martha James⁹, third child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, also lived to adulthood and never married.

4. William T. James⁹, fourth child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, was born in 1849. He died June 9, 1884, aged 35 years.⁽¹⁷⁾ He never married, but maintained the home for his six sisters after his father's death.

A eulogy, written just after his death and kept by his aunt and her descendants, gives an insight into the life of this man.⁽¹⁸⁾

Died at his residence, Mathews County, Va., in the thirty-sixth year of his age, after a painful illness of over five months, on the 9th ultimo, William T. James.

During his long confinement, no murmur of complaint escaped his lips. A large circle of friends and relatives mourn his departure. The church, Sunday School and community sustain a loss which will be felt for years.

Twenty-three years ago his saintly father went to his heavenly home, leaving in his care a mother and six sisters.

⁽¹⁶⁾ Dates from tombstone in Thomas James⁶ family cemetery.

⁽¹⁷⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽¹⁸⁾ Clipping pasted in Family Bible of Mr. and Mrs. Samuel D. Ironmonger, now in possession of Mrs. Gertrude Purgold Davis.

Three years ago the mother was gathered home. 'Brother', as the sisters all called him, true to his trust, remained at the old homestead, devoting his best energies to the comfort and welfare of his sisters. The Bethany family, so much loved by Jesus, was not more devoted to the Master, and to each other, than William James and sisters. No one could look in upon this happy, devoted family of orphans on North River without thinking of Bethany, Jesus, Martha, Mary and Lazarus.

With matchless vigilance, for more than five months of unceasing anxiety and importunate prayer, these devoted sisters hung around the chamber and bedside of their only brother, responding quietly to every indication of want. The time of his promotion to crown, robe, harp, sceptre and mansion in heaven had come, and prayer and importunity could not prevail.

Brother James leaves a remarkable record—a rich legacy to his kindred, neighbors, Sunday School and Church. On good authority we can say he was never known to utter a profane word, tell a falsehood, or keep bad company. He was always kind, both at home and abroad. Obeyed his parents always, and in all things. Noble example: 'His delight was in the law of the Lord.'

In 1868 or thereabout, under the ministry of Rev. F. M. Edwards, he was happily converted, and at once united himself with the Methodist Episcopal Church, South, where he remained a faithful, consistent, and exemplary member until his transfer to the Church triumphant in heaven.

Some ten or twelve days before his death, when he had despaired of recovery, we asked him if his way was clear. With an expression of countenance which will be impressive as long as memory lasts, and a voice as firm and confident as St. Paul's when he said, 'I have fought the good fight, kept the faith, etc.,' he answered, 'I have not a single doubt—all is clear, my account is fixed—through Jesus I have the victory.' Later he said: 'My father asked me twenty-three years ago to meet him in heaven; I promised, by the grace of God to do so; I have never forgotten that promise; through riches of grace I will soon make it good.' Resting awhile, he resumed: 'I love my sisters; they love and will miss me, but my Master calls; one by one my father's house are joining him on the other shore; I leave my sisters in God's care; go on a little before them; they, thank God, are in the heavenly march; will join me after awhile.'

He lingered, in most intense pain, 'in patience possessing his soul,' until the 9th ultimo, and then the Master said: 'It is enough, come up higher.'

It was not our privilege to witness his departure but others who did say he retained the right use of his mind to the last moment, speaking with remarkable distinctness and firmness for one who had been sick so long. Just before his departure, surrounded by enrapturing visions, he exclaimed: 'Heaven is here; Father and Mother, with angels from Heaven have come; Heaven is all around me; open the doors and throw up the windows and let Heaven and its glory in.' How suggestive of those beautiful lines of Young, 'The chamber where the good man meets his fate is privileged beyond the common walk of virtuous life, quite on the verge of heaven.'

Happy exit, happy brother! Commissioned by Almighty God, his sainted father and mother, with an 'Angel Band' came from the eternal heavens to loose his fastenings here, doff his earthly attire, don his ascension robes, and waft him on their golden pinions to Abraham's bosom. 'How blessed the righteous when he dies.'

Our brother has left us. We miss him in the community, in the church, in his several official relations thereto, and in the Sunday School; but, oh, how much more is he missed by his sisters at home. In everything and everywhere they miss him. We tender our heartfelt sympathy and pray God to help them say: 'Thy will be done.' And 'We would not call our brother back to this dark world of pain, We would not have him taste earth's pangs, its bitterness again; We would not call him from that blest home which God has given; For pain and sorrow ne'er shall enter yon bright heaven.'

July 11, 1884

(signed) J. E. Gates

5. Emma J. James⁹, fifth child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, was born in 1853, and died August 13, 1854, aged nine months.⁽¹⁹⁾

6. Rebecca James⁹, called "Pinkie", sixth child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, birthdate, not obtainable, married a cousin, Joseph⁸ Washington White, son of Joseph White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White. She was his second wife and was much

⁽¹⁹⁾ Tombstone in Thomas James⁶ family cemetery.

younger than her husband. They had no children. She died February 15, 1914.⁽²⁰⁾

7. Emma Jane James⁹, seventh child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, was born August 11, 1856 and was named for the infant sister who died at nine months of age, in 1854. She married George W. White, March 8, 1877. He was born October 11, 1842 and died May 4, 1911. He was the son of William B. and Elizabeth White.⁽²¹⁾

Emma Jane James⁹ White and George W. White had one son, E. Royall¹⁰ White, born December 14, 1877.

Mrs. Emma Jane James⁹ White died July 6, 1902 and was buried in the Thomas James⁸ family cemetery, Mathews County, Virginia.⁽²²⁾

E. Royall White¹⁰, only son of George W. White and Emma Jane James⁹ White, married Florence Hodges of Mathews County, May 22, 1907. They had two children: George Madison¹¹ White and Margaret¹¹ White.

George Madison¹¹ White married Ellen Grinnelle, January 10, 1933 and they have one daughter, Mary Rose¹² White, born May 20, 1939.

Margaret¹¹ White married Clarence M. Dutton, December 5, 1933. They have no children.

8. Georgie James⁹, eighth child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, was born July 31, 1857. She married William Henry White, December 23, 1886. He was brother to George W. White who married Georgie's sister, Emma Jane.

They had three children:⁽²³⁾

- (a) William James¹⁰ White, born November 9, 1887;
- (b) Martha Elizabeth¹⁰ White, born June 1, 1889;
- (c) Robert Rosser¹⁰ White, born October 7, 1891.

Mrs. Georgie James⁹ White, mother of the above children, died March, 1902.

(a) William James¹⁰ White married Olive Walthal of South Boston, Virginia, and they had Dorothy¹¹, who died in infancy, and Barbara Anne¹¹ White, who is married and living, in 1960. William James¹⁰ White died August 30, 1949.

(20) Letter from Mrs. Bernard White, Virginia Beach; and interview with Mr. Royall White, her nephew.

(21) Letters from their son Royall White.

(22) Tombstone, Thomas James⁸ family cemetery.

(23) Data in letter from Mrs. Clarence Raines.

(b) Martha Elizabeth¹⁰ White married Clarence Raines, June 25, 1911. They had Georgia Virginia¹¹ Raines who died April 4, 1937, and William Lewis¹¹ Raines, unmarried.

(c) Robert Rosser¹⁰ White married Laura Strickland of North Carolina. They have one daughter, Rebecca¹¹ White who married a Mr. Smith.

9. Virginia James⁹, ninth and youngest child of William James⁸ and Martha James⁸, was born March 19, 1860 and died September 3, 1935. She never married.

Thus ends the account of Cyrus Basye James⁷ descendants through his second child, William James⁸.

C. Mary Ann James⁸, third child of Cyrus Basye James⁷ and Mary White James, was born January 13, 1816 and died October 24, 1817.

D. Edward Thomas James⁸, fourth child of Cyrus Basye James⁷ and Mary White James, was born October 1, 1817. He died unmarried.

E. Elizabeth Frances James⁸, fifth child of Cyrus Basye James⁷ and Mary White James, was born May 6, 1821 in Poquoson, York County, Va. She married Samuel D. Ironmonger of York County, November 15, 1838. They had eleven children:

1. Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger, born October 1, 1839;
2. Lemuel Manning⁹ Ironmonger, born September 29, 1841;
3. William Wesley⁹ Ironmonger, born October 4, 1843;
4. Alice Frances⁹ Ironmonger, born October 31, 1845;
5. Elvira Elizabeth⁹ Ironmonger, born November 7, 1847;
6. Samuel Cyrus⁹ Ironmonger, born November 1, 1849;
7. Sarah Chandler⁹ Ironmonger, born September 22, 1851;
8. Columbus Washington⁹ Ironmonger, born January 31, 1854;
9. George Diborell⁹ Ironmonger, born June 1, 1856;
10. Cornelius Esau⁹ Ironmonger, born November 3, 1859;
11. James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger, born November 3, 1859.

It was written of Mrs. Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger that she was an active Sunday-school teacher for many years. "When the Woman's Missionary Society was organized at Zion Methodist Church, Crab Neck, she was made President, which place she filled with untiring devotion." She died at her home in Crab Neck, January 19, 1896 and was buried in Zion Church Cemetery.⁽²⁴⁾

Samuel D. Ironmonger, husband of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, died April 14, 1900 at his residence in Crab Neck, York County, after a long and happy married life of fifty-eight years.

⁽²⁴⁾ Obituary, published in *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

It was written of them, "Perhaps no married couple ever lived more agreeably or happily together."⁽²⁵⁾

An account of their long line of descendants follows:

1. Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger, first child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, born October 1, 1839, married Frederick P. Crockett, Christmas, 1855. To them six children were born:

- (a) Eliza¹⁰ Crockett, born September 17, 1859;
- (b) Eudevilla¹⁰ Crockett, died in infancy;
- (c) Beauregard¹⁰ Crockett, died in infancy;
- (d) Alice¹⁰ Crockett, born 1863;
- (e) Elizabeth¹⁰ Crockett, known as Betty, born September 12, 1865;
- (f) Nora¹⁰ Crockett, born July 26, 1867.

Mrs. Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett died November 1, 1885. "She was converted to God under the ministry of Rev. George W. Trimyer, and had been a member of Zion Church, York Circuit, about thirty-five years. Her life for several years prior to death was one of great suffering, which caused her family and friends real solicitude and anxiety; who were untiring in their tender and affectionate administrations to her afflictions.

The loved ones left behind look forward to the time of blessed reunion in that sun-bright clime where tears are never shed and separation is unknown."⁽²⁶⁾

(signed) Rev. J. E. Mc Sparran.

(a) Eliza¹⁰ Crockett, first child of Frederick P. Crockett and Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett and grand-daughter of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, married Charles Wright, October 28, 1876, and to them were born eleven children, seven of whom died in infancy. Those who lived were:

(1) J. Edward¹¹ Wright, born February 2, 1878;* married Lena Hudgins, December 28, 1899 and they had:

- (aa) Charles Elmer¹² Wright, born October 6, 1900;
- (bb) Irene E.¹² Wright, born August 8, 1902;
- (cc) Lillian S.¹² Wright, born February 16, 1904.

(2) Mabel¹¹ Wright, born July 9, 1881, married William Dickens, August, 1904. She died March 24, 1905.

⁽²⁵⁾ Obituary articles quoted in *Ironmonger and Connections* by this author.

⁽²⁶⁾ *Ibid.*

* 1880 Census

(3) William F.¹¹ Wright, born February 17, 1884, married Bessie Kidd, February 17, 1907, and they have:

(aa) William J.¹² Wright, born October 18, 1908;

(bb) Mary Eliza¹² Wright, born December 8, 1910;

(cc) Edward Charles¹² Wright; and

(dd) Edgar Eugene¹² Wright, twins, born and died December 21, 1917.

(ee) Katherine Eunice¹² Wright, born October 27, 1919.

Mary Eliza¹² Wright married J. K. Camper and Katherine Eunice¹² Wright married F. W. Hudgins. William F.¹¹ Wright died January 5, 1961.

(4) Harvey¹¹ Wright, youngest child of Charles and Eliza¹⁰ Crockett Wright, married Kate Wallace, April 15, 1916. They have two children:

(aa) Elizabeth Estelle¹² Wright, born September 10, 1917;

(bb) Helen Virginia¹² Wright, born May 18, 1920.

Mrs. Eliza¹⁰ Crockett Wright died May 9, 1911.

(b) and (c) The next two children of Frederick P. Crockett and Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett, Eudevilla¹⁰ Crockett and Beauregard¹⁰ Crockett, died in infancy.

(d) Alice¹⁰ Crockett, fourth child of Frederick P. Crockett and Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett, was born in 1863; married Hillary Hansford June 19, 1881. To them were born four children, two of whom died in infancy. Those who lived were:

(1) Cleveland¹¹ Hansford, born November 10, 1884, died April 29, 1951, unmarried;

(2) Rosa¹¹ Hansford, born November 20, 1886. She married John Smith, December 26, 1905. They had three children:

(aa) Mamie¹² Smith, born November 6, 1906;

(bb) Elmer¹² Smith, born April 16, 1909; and

(cc) An infant¹², who died at birth.

(aa) Mamie¹² Smith married, first, Benjamin F. Moore, December 11, 1923 and had two children, Marie¹³ Moore, born July 25, 1924, and Benjamin F. Moore, Jr., born July 15, 1927. She married, secondly, Wiley Moore and had Laura Mae¹³ Moore, born May 30, 1931, Clifford¹³ Moore, born February 14, 1934, and Sandra¹³ Moore, born November, 1944.

(bb) Elmer¹² Smith, married Myrtle Stone. Their children are Frances¹³ Smith who died in 1957, about 21 years of age; Franklin¹³ Smith; James¹³ Smith; and John¹³ Smith.

Mrs. Rosa¹¹ Hansford Smith died February 24, 1918.

(e) Elizabeth¹⁰ (Betty) Crockett, fifth child of Frederick P. Crockett and Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett, was born September 12, 1865. She married Ferdinand D. Crockett, December 24, 1884, and to them were born several children, all of whom died in infancy except:

(1) Lillian Evelyn¹¹ Crockett, who was born November 13, 1888. She married John Kemp Foster, December 25, 1905. They had two children, the first of whom died in infancy. The second, Edna Elizabeth¹² Foster, was born January 19, 1915. She married Maurice Eure, May 11, 1934. They had no children. She died August 24, 1948.

Mrs. Lillian Evelyn¹¹ Crockett Foster died September 1, 1948.

(f) Nora¹⁰ Crockett, sixth child of Frederick P. Crockett and Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett, was born July 26, 1867. She married William T. Sparrer, December 25, 1883, and to them were born two children:

(1) William Wesley¹¹ Sparrer, born September 12, 1884;

(2) Mary¹¹ Sparrer, born July 15, 1886.

(1) William Wesley¹¹ Sparrer married Mabel Mazlin of Maryland, July 22, 1906; their children were:

(aa) An infant son, born and died August 14, 1908;

(bb) William T.¹² Sparrer, II, born June 4, 1911, married Bertha Hurst of Mathews County, September 23, 1939. They have Samuel¹³ Sparrer, born April 3, 1947, and Margaret¹³ Sparrer, born May 10, 1949.

(cc) Ethel M.¹² Sparrer, born December 18, 1914, married Seth Campbell, December 30, 1940. They have two daughters, Myra Porter¹³ Campbell and Anne¹³ Campbell. They live in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania.

William Wesley¹¹ Sparrer died July 22, 1957.

(2) Mary¹¹ Sparrer, daughter of William T. Sparrer and Nora¹¹ Crockett Sparrer, was married December 25, 1906 to Luther K. Amory. They had one daughter:

(aa) Lorene¹² Amory, born May 19, 1914. She married Harvey Shields, January 20, 1934. They have three children, Gerald¹³ Shields, born November 27, 1937, Jeanette¹³ Shields, born January 8, 1942, and Joyce¹³ Shields, born February 25, 1947.

Mary¹¹ Sparrer Amory died April 18, 1952.

This completes the present line of descendants of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, through her first child, Mary Emily⁹ Ironmonger Crockett.

2. Lemuel Manning⁹ Ironmonger, second child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth James⁸ Ironmonger, was born September 29, 1841.

He entered the military service of the Confederate States of America April 19, 1861 as a Private in Company "H", 6th Virginia Infantry, Army of Northern Virginia. He participated in all engagements in which his regiment took part from the evacuation of Norfolk to the battle of Spotsylvania. He was captured at the latter place May 12th and released from Fort Delaware prison June 7, 1865. He was promoted during service to Second Sergeant. On April 22, 1890, Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger was elected a member of Pickett-Buchanon Camp, Confederate Veterans. He is said to have been the first man in service from York County and the last to return to his home.⁽²⁷⁾

On April 22, 1869, Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger married Susanna (Sue) Templeman, of Gloucester County, Va. They had twelve children, five of whom died in infancy. Their children were:

- (a) Carrie Maud¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 14, 1870;
- (b) Susanna T.¹⁰ Ironmonger, born November 27, 1871;
- (c) Edith Mae¹⁰ Ironmonger, born August 20, 1873;
- (d) Frank Hope¹⁰ Ironmonger, born August 18, 1875;
- (e) Abbie¹⁰ Ironmonger and
- (f) Blanche¹⁰ Ironmonger, twins, born March 18, 1877;
- (g) Paul T.¹⁰ Ironmonger, born September 12, 1878;
- (h) William¹⁰ Templeman Ironmonger, born March 31, 1880;
- (i) Lizzie Lee¹⁰ Ironmonger, born February 5, 1882;
- (j) Mary¹⁰ Custis Ironmonger, born August 15, 1885;
- (k) Marguerite E.¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 27, 1889;
- (l) Samuel Duncan¹⁰ Ironmonger, born July 19, 1890.⁽²⁸⁾

(a) Carrie Maud¹⁰ Ironmonger, first child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Edward Burcher, son of Miles and Molly Burcher, December 30, 1913. They had no children. She died July 9, 1958.

(b) Susanna T.¹⁰ Ironmonger, second child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died September 8, 1872, aged nine months, eleven days.

(c) Edith Mae¹⁰ Ironmonger, third child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Joseph W. Smither, October 14, 1895. They had no children. She died January 29, 1959.

⁽²⁷⁾ From a conversation with Lemuel M. Ironmonger in 1924.

⁽²⁸⁾ Family Bible of Lemuel M. Ironmonger.

(d) Frank Hope¹⁰ Ironmonger, fourth child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Hunter V. Watson, September 3, 1907. They had the following children:

- (1) Marguerite¹¹ Ironmonger, born June 19, 1908;
- (2) Frank Hope¹¹ Ironmonger, Jr., born December 6, 1910;
- (3) Katherine¹¹ Ironmonger, born September 22, 1919;
- (4) Ethelyn Virginia¹¹ Ironmonger, born January 9, 1924.

(1) Marguerite¹¹ Ironmonger married John Russell Richards, June 19, 1937. They had no children. He died November 21, 1956.

(2) Frank Hope¹¹ Ironmonger, Jr. married Elsie Vinson, February 17, 1931. They had one son, Michael Hope¹² Ironmonger, born July 10, 1949. Frank Hope¹¹ Ironmonger, Jr. died November 18, 1959.

(3) Katherine¹¹ Ironmonger married Payne Parker, Jr., June 18, 1949. They have one daughter, Janice¹² Leigh Parker, born March 4, 1952.

(4) Ethelyn Virginia¹¹ Ironmonger married E. H. Haukom, November 9, 1945. They had: Robert¹² Haukom, born December 6, 1946; Jane¹² Haukom, born March 14, 1950; Gary Lee¹² Haukom, born February 21, 1952; and Debra¹² Haukom, born October 31, 1957.

(e); (f); (g) Abbie¹⁰, Blanche¹⁰ and Paul T.¹⁰ Ironmonger, children of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died in infancy. Abbie¹⁰ died August 9, 1877, aged four months and twenty-one days; Blanche¹⁰ died June 27, 1877, aged three months and nine days; Paul T.¹⁰ Ironmonger died September 26, 1878, aged fourteen days.

(h) William¹⁰ Templeman Ironmonger, eighth child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Lucy Pargoe, April 18, 1906. To them were born the following children:

- (1) Howard¹¹ Ironmonger, born January 11, 1908; died April 10, 1908;
- (2) Ellen A.¹¹ Ironmonger, born March 24, 1909;
- (3) Susie Lee¹¹ Ironmonger, born April 11, 1911;
- (4) Lillie May¹¹ Ironmonger, born May 15, 1915; died June 6, 1915.

(2) Ellen A.¹¹ Ironmonger married Charles Batts, December 5, 1926; they had one daughter, Elizabeth Louise¹² Batts, born September 8, 1928; married December 4, 1954, Robert Markland, Jr. They have no children. Ellen A.¹¹ Ironmonger Batts married, secondly, Henry Pearson, November 30, 1946. They have no children.

(3) Susie Lee¹¹ Ironmonger married James Huffman, April 13, 1937. They have no children.

William Templeman¹⁰ Ironmonger died November 15, 1956.

(i) Lizzie Lee¹⁰ Ironmonger, ninth child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died June 10, 1882, aged four months and five days.

(j) Mary¹⁰ Custis Ironmonger, tenth child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Levin C. Burcher, January 2, 1911. They had the following children:

- (1) Mildred¹¹ Burcher, born August 15, 1912;
- (2) Cosby¹¹ Burcher, born February 15, 1915; unmarried (1961);
- (3) Neva V.¹¹ Burcher, born January 8, 1919;
- (4) Lemuel Manning¹¹ Burcher, born December 6, 1921;
- (5) Carolyn¹¹ Burcher, born December 10, 1924.

(1) Mildred¹¹ Burcher married Arthur Ribble, October 28, 1936; they have no children.

(3) Neva V.¹¹ Burcher married Thomas F. Brooks, November 3, 1951; no children.

(4) Lemuel Manning¹¹ Burcher married Anne Lee Daughtry, October 20, 1951. They have one adopted son, Charles Manning Burcher, born August 15, 1956.

(5) Carolyn¹¹ Burcher married James R. Brooks, December 5, 1942. They have two children, David Russell¹² Brooks, born March 25, 1944 and Bonnie Lee¹² Brooks, born June 11, 1957.

(k) Marguerite E.¹⁰ Ironmonger, eleventh child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died September 19, 1905, unmarried, aged sixteen years, three months.

(1) Samuel Duncan¹⁰ Ironmonger, twelfth and youngest child of Lemuel M.⁹ Ironmonger and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, married Irma C. Parker, January 18, 1914. They have two children:

- (1) Irma Louise¹¹ Ironmonger, born July 17, 1916;
- (2) Edith Mae¹¹ Ironmonger, born July 16, 1918.

(1) Irma Louise¹¹ Ironmonger married James Brewer, August 29, 1942. They have one son, James Duncan¹² Brewer, born October 29, 1944.

(2) Edith Mae¹¹ Ironmonger, married George Simcoe Lee, May 21, 1937. They have one daughter, Irma Kay¹² Lee, born December 16, 1940, married Noran David Davis, Jr., February 17, 1961.

Lemuel Manning⁹ Ironmonger, died February 24, 1929; his wife, Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died June 11, 1932.

This completes the present line of descendants of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger through her second child, Lemuel Manning⁹ Ironmonger.

3. William Wesley⁹ Ironmonger, third child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born October 4, 1843. He entered the military service of the Confederate States of America at the beginning of the Civil War. After a short period of service, he became ill and was sent home. He returned to duty before he had sufficiently recovered, a relapse set in and on October 1, 1861, he died, aged eighteen years; unmarried.

4. Alice Frances⁹ Ironmonger, fourth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born October 31, 1845. She died May 31, 1862; unmarried.

The following letter was found among her mementos after her death; she had written it to a friend "at the front" but had not had the opportunity to send it:

"Dear Johny — It is with a trembling hand and an aching heart that I try to drop you a few lines to inform you that I am well in health, but not in mind, but I hope this may find you well. I heard that you were sick at home. I was sorry to hear that you were sick, but glad to hear you were sick *at home*. I hope that you have gotten better. Oh, you do not know how glad I would be to see you. I would rather see you than anyone else in the world. If I could see one Southern soldier, it would do me good. Johny, you must pray to the Lord for peace. He is the only one that can give us liberty. He is our only Guide. He has promised to be with us in the sixth trouble, and in the seventh, not far off. If you were to come down this way you would not know the place. Everything is destroyed but our houses. Fields laid waste, woods cleared down, gardens torn to pieces, and everything desolate. Would that I were a soldier; I would fight until I died I would die for my country. I have never known what war was before, but I know now. I have seen enough.

I have not time to write more. You must write the first chance. No more at present

but remain, Your beloved friend
(signed Alice F. Ironmonger.)

Excuse mistakes and bad writing."

5. Elvira Elizabeth⁹ Ironmonger, fifth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born November

7, 1847. She married John Henry Marshall of Accomac County, Virginia, March 7, 1865. They had five children, as follows:

- (a) Ada¹⁰ Marshall, born March 11, 1867;
- (b) John William¹⁰ Marshall, born November 19, 1869;
- (c) Vera¹⁰ Marshall, born May 11, 1875;
- (d) Maude¹⁰ Marshall, born July 27, 1877;
- (e) Hunter¹⁰ Marshall, born September 23, 1881.

Mrs. Elvira⁹ Ironmonger Marshall died August 6, 1912. It was written that "her passing away was as quiet and peaceful as her life had been. She fell asleep to awake in Jesus—Her life was one of devotion to her God and service to her fellowman—never losing an opportunity to help those around her who were in want or distress. Her devotion to her loved ones was something beautiful to remember. She was one of the charter members of the Ladies' Aid Society of the M. E. Church of West Point, Va., where she spent the latter half of her life."⁽²⁹⁾

(a) Ada¹⁰ Marshall, first child of Henry Marshall and Elvira E.⁹ Ironmonger Marshall, married, first, J. W. Knapp, March 22, 1883, and three children were born to them:

- (1) John¹¹ Knapp, born February 1, 1885;
- (2) Elvira¹¹ Knapp, born May 15, 1887;
- (3) Jacob Cecil¹¹ Knapp, born August 25, 1889.

J. W. Knapp died in West Point, Virginia, December 22, 1889, aged thirty-four years.

Mrs. Ada¹⁰ Marshall Knapp married, secondly, Gilbert Taylor, February 5, 1906. They had no children.

(1) John¹¹ Knapp married Minnie Roberts, October 18, 1905. They had two children, John Wilson¹² Knapp, born June 3, 1906, and Charlotte Catherine¹² Knapp, born 1908.

John¹¹ Knapp died January 20, 1917.

(2) Elvira¹¹ Knapp married William Hayes, January 3, 1906. They had four children, Vernon¹² Hayes, born January 12, 1907, married Grace Scanlin; Mary Elizabeth¹² Hayes, born June 3, 1909, married Julian Houston, died a few years later leaving no heirs; Cecil K.¹² Hayes, born March 4, 1912, married Ann Schmidt in 1936; and Joanne¹² Hayes, born September 8, 1917, married Edwin Carls-ten; they have two children.

(3) Jacob Cecil¹¹ Knapp married Alice Walford, October 15, 1913. They had no children. He died November 6, 1960.

Mrs. Ada¹⁰ Marshall Knapp Taylor died February 12, 1933.

⁽²⁹⁾ Obituary notice in local paper, West Point, Virginia.

(b) John William¹⁰ Marshall, second child of Henry Marshall and Elvira E.⁹ Ironmonger Marshall, married Marie A. Kid of Baltimore, Maryland, March 1, 1894. They had one son, John¹¹ M. K. Marshall, born February 29, 1896. He was married and had one daughter, Jacqueline¹² Marshall, who married and moved to Wisconsin. Both John William¹⁰ Marshall and his son, John¹¹ M. K. Marshall are dead.

(c) Vera¹⁰ Marshall, third child of Henry Marshall and Elvira E.⁹ Ironmonger Marshall, married John Asher of Gloucester County, October 23, 1901. They had six children:

(1) John M.¹¹ Asher, born October 2, and died October 19, 1902;

(2) John Gordon¹¹ Asher, born February 10, 1904;

(3) Edith Spotswood¹¹ Asher, born March 2, 1906;

(4) Dorothea¹¹ Custis Asher, born October 15, 1911;

(5) Samuel Duncan¹¹ Asher, born September 20, 1913;

(6) Mildred M.¹¹ Asher, born September 6, 1915.

(2) John Gordon¹¹ Asher married Mary Janet Crockett of Richmond, November 3, 1934.

(3) Edith Spotswood¹¹ Asher married Harry Parks Mapp, of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, November 29, 1934, and they had three sons:

(aa) John William¹² Mapp, born October 7, 1937; died July 31, 1959;

(bb) Harry Parks¹² Mapp, Jr., born October 12, 1939;

(cc) Gordon Asher¹² Mapp, born March 21, 1946.

(4) Dorothea¹¹ Custis Asher married William J. Sandbrook, June 19, 1943. They have no children.

(5) Samuel Duncan¹¹ Asher died in an accident in 1928.

(6) Mildred M.¹¹ Asher married Waddill D. Stewart, September 5, 1938. They have one son, Waddill D.¹² Stewart, Jr., born October 22, 1942; married Carole Tapp, of Richmond, October 29, 1960.

(d) Maude¹⁰ Marshall, fourth child of Henry Marshall and Elvira E.⁹ Ironmonger Marshall, married John Lyndon Mosby of West Point, Virginia, August 14, 1896. They had two children:

(1) William Lyndon¹¹ Mosby, born January 17, 1898; married Carry Louise McCoy (widow) August 8, 1922. They had no children. He died about 1955.

(2) Kemp Gatewood¹¹ Mosby, born January 8, 1904; married Virginia Louise Martin, August 1, 1921. They have three daughters. The eldest is Phillis Mae¹² Mosby, who was born May 5, 1923. She is married. Names of the other two daughters are not available.

John Lyndon Mosby died, and Mrs. Maude Marshall Mosby married, secondly, H. W. Moseley.

(e) Hunter¹⁰ Marshall, fifth and youngest child of Henry Marshall and Elvira E.⁹ Ironmonger Marshall, married Frank Smith of Mecklenburg County, Virginia, February 16, 1898. They had one son, Joseph¹¹ Smith, born April 17, 1899. He married Eula ———, and they have two children, Anita¹² Smith, who is married, and Marshall¹² Smith who is married and has one child. They live in the State of Washington.

This completes the present line of descendants of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger through her fifth child, Elvira Elizabeth⁹ Ironmonger Marshall.

6. Samuel Cyrus⁹ Ironmonger, sixth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born November 1, 1849. He married Virginia Ann Mills, April 9, 1875. She was born August 10, 1852. Two children were born to them:

- (a) Etta¹⁰ Ironmonger, born March 22, 1876;
- (b) Josephine¹⁰ Ironmonger, born April 9, 1879.

Mrs. Virginia Ann Mills Ironmonger died August 25, 1882 at her home in Crab Neck in the thirty-first year of her age. It was written that "she was quiet and unobtrusive in manner and was ever ready and eager to engage in every good work. She was a happy Christian, an affectionate wife, a dutiful daughter, a loving sister, a devoted and considerate mother, and a kind neighbor."⁽³⁰⁾ Samuel Cyrus⁹ Ironmonger died in 1927.

(a) Etta¹⁰ Ironmonger, first child of Samuel Cyrus⁹ Ironmonger and Virginia Ann Mills Ironmonger, married Gaston A. Wornom, August 16, 1898. They had four children:

- (1) Forest E.¹¹ Wornom, born October 18, 1899;
- (2) An infant son¹¹, born and died July 17, 1901;
- (3) William Samuel¹¹ Wornom, born October 16, 1904;
- (4) Lucille¹¹ Wornom, born April 1, 1915.

(1) Forest E.¹¹ Wornom married Helen Delk, April 22, 1926. They have two daughters, Helen Perry¹² Wornom, born March 13, 1937, married Fayette Sinclair Moore, September 1, 1956. They have a son, John Forest¹³ Moore, born July 16, 1957, and Raleigh Marshall¹³ Moore, a daughter, born August 23, 1960.

The second daughter of Forest E.¹¹ Wornom and Helen Delk Wornom is Carol Marshall¹² Wornom, born October 25, 1939. She is unmarried. (1961)

⁽³⁰⁾ Obituary in *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

(3) William Samuel¹¹ Wornom married Esther Crockett, September 1, 1929. They have one son, William Samuel¹² Wornom, Jr., born May 7, 1948.

(4) Lucille¹¹ Wornom married, first, James Splain. They had twins, James Arcilla¹² Splain and Mary Jacqueline¹² Splain, born and died July 9, 1942.

She married, secondly, Nelson Sears, November 13, 1948. They have no children. Mrs. Etta¹⁰ Ironmonger Wornom died November 14, 1953.

(b) Josephine¹⁰ Ironmonger, second daughter of Samuel Cyrus⁹ Ironmonger and Virginia Ann Mills Ironmonger, married George Edward Purgold, April 24, 1901. They had five children:

- (1) Virginia¹¹ Purgold, born September 9, 1903;
- (2) George C.¹¹ Purgold, born July 29, 1905;
- (3) Evelyn¹¹ Purgold, born July 30, 1910;
- (4) Gertrude¹¹ Purgold, born September 16, 1913;
- (5) Joseph¹¹ Purgold, born February 27, 1916.

Josephine¹⁰ Ironmonger Purgold died March 1, 1941.

(1) Virginia¹¹ Purgold married Leonard E. Davis, February 5, 1925. They have two children: Dolores Ann¹² Davis, born September 30, 1931, and Donald P.¹² Davis, born October 15, 1934.

(aa) Dolores Ann¹² Davis married James Hautz, December 23, 1948, and they have three children, James¹³ Hautz, Jr., born November 16, 1949; Nancy¹³ Hautz, born November 27, 1951; and Peggy¹³ Hautz, born November 29, 1954.

(bb) Donald P.¹² Davis married Ann Presson of Seaford, June 7, 1959.

(2) George C.¹¹ Purgold married, first, Olevia Griffin, December 7, 1937. They had no children. He married, secondly, Belle Williams Dowdy, widow. There were no children.

(3) Evelyn¹¹ Purgold married Smith Firth, April 21, 1942. They had one son, Gilbert S.¹² Firth, born October 7, 1942.

Smith Firth died January 7, 1958.

(4) Gertrude¹¹ Purgold married Allen Davis, July 9, 1936. They have two children, Wilmer¹² Davis, born August 6, 1941 and Josephine¹² Davis, born April 11, 1945.

(5) Joseph¹¹ Purgold married Mabel Hogge of Gloucester County, October 21, 1939. They have two children:

- (aa) Gerald¹² Carleton Purgold, born March 8, 1943, and
- (bb) Carolyn Jo¹² Purgold, born August 22, 1946.

7. Sarah Chandler⁹ Ironmonger, seventh child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born September

22, 1851. She married Cornelius Teagle, April 9, 1870. They had three children:

- (a) George¹⁰ Teagle, born October 13, 1871;
- (b) Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle, born March 14, 1874;
- (c) Sydney¹⁰ Teagle, born November 23, 1879.

(a) George¹⁰ Teagle was drowned January 5, 1910. His body was recovered in April, 1910. He was buried in Zion Church cemetery; unmarried.

(b) Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle married James W. Sparrer, March 26, 1889. To them were born five children:

- (1) Pearle Estelle¹¹ Sparrer, born February 12, 1892;
- (2) Herman¹¹ Sparrer, born June 15, 1896;
- (3) Hazel Edna¹¹ Sparrer, born August 24, 1899;
- (4) Milton¹¹ Sparrer, born April 28, 1903;
- (5) Thomas E.¹¹ Sparrer, born September 7, 1906.

Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle Sparrer died September 14, 1906.

The following tribute was written by a schoolmate:⁽³¹⁾

Estelle was a cultured Christian, a true type of 'Old Virginia.' Her impress is made on the generation; her memory is lovingly cherished. She realized, in a beautiful way, the ideal woman as set forth in the words of King Lemuel in the prophecy taught him by his mother: 'Favor is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.' She sleeps sweetly and peacefully in Jesus. Her body failed, and the spirit took its flight to the God who gave it. Her children say: 'Our mother is gone; her voice is hushed, yet, she speaketh to us; though in heaven, she is still *Mother*. We mourn her because we are deprived of her presence, her motherly advice, and because the home, once so happy and bright, is robbed of its center of attraction. Our consolation is that her new home is best and what is our loss is her gain. While the home is broken up, neither her influence nor her prayers will be forgotten.'

(signed) An Old School Mate,
Harris Grove, Virginia

(1) Pearle Estelle¹¹ Sparrer married George E. Morse of Elizabeth, New Jersey, February 12, 1913. They have six children:

(aa) Estelle¹² Morse, born November 22, 1913; married Alan Leake, September 1, 1934, and they have Lorna M.¹³ Leake, born August 23, 1941 and David¹³ Leake, born March 11, 1944.

⁽³¹⁾ *Hampton Monitor*, September 22, 1906.

(bb) Sarah¹² Morse, born September 25, 1916, married Joel D. Snyder, December 28, 1940, and they have Joel D.¹³ Snyder, Jr., born February 10, 1943; Anne¹³ Snyder, born July 20, 1945; James F.¹³ Snyder, born April 6, 1948, and Sallie C.¹³ Snyder, born July 15, 1950.

(cc) Mary¹² Morse, born March 13, 1919, married, first, Richard Hebble, June 3, 1941. They had one son, Richard¹³ H. Hebble, Jr., born May 12, 1942. Richard Hebble died April 11, 1943 and Mary¹² Morse Hebble married, secondly, Earl Charles Johnson, June 23, 1945. Their children are: Robt. E.¹³ Johnson, born October 31, 1948; Nancy¹³ Johnson, born June 5, 1951; and Janet¹³ Johnson, born January 27, 1958.

(dd) George Herman¹² Morse, born January 15, 1922, married Janice Carden, June 4, 1955. They have two children: Ellen¹³ Morse, born December 30, 1956 and Jane E.¹³ Morse, born January 23, 1960.

(ee) Hazel Jeanette¹² Morse, born April 15, 1924, married George Manesco, June 17, 1944. They have three children: Claudia¹³ Manesco, born June 30, 1947, Mark¹³ Manesco, born May 7, 1950, and John C.¹³ Manesco, born October 20, 1953.

(ff) William Herbert¹² Morse, born May 30, 1928, married Patricia Walters, July 23, 1958. They have two daughters, Sarah E.¹³ Morse, born May 19, 1959, and Carla¹³ Morse, born July 12, 1960.

(2) Herman¹¹ Sparrer, second child of James W. Sparrer and Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle Sparrer, died January 29, 1919, aged twenty-two years, unmarried.

It was written of him that "he was a young man of many noble qualities, straight-forward in his conduct towards his fellow man, kind, affectionate and considerate, and he made and held many friends. In his own home he was loved to an unusual degree. He was assistant superintendent of his Sunday School, a leader in the Young People's work and in these capacities he was striving to make the world better."⁽³²⁾

(3) Hazel Edna¹¹ Sparrer, third child of James W. Sparrer and Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle Sparrer, died February 20, 1917, unmarried, aged seventeen years. The wife of the pastor of her church wrote: "No more charming and attractive girl was ever reared in this neighborhood than Hazel. Graceful in carriage, regular features, refined air, bright laughing eyes, gracious and gentle in manner, she won the love and esteem of all of her associates. Truly can we say of her, 'none knew her but to love her, none named her but to praise.' It was in her home, however, that the noble qualities

(32) Obituary in *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

of her character shown most brightly—economical, painstaking, self-sacrificing, gentle and affectionate, she early became the almost idol of her father, step-mother, sister, brothers and grandmother.”⁽³³⁾

(4) Milton¹¹ Sparrer, fourth child of James W. Sparrer and Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle Sparrer, married Bertha Seay and they have four children: Donald M.¹² Sparrer, born 1943; Robt. T.¹² Sparrer and William Edward¹² Sparrer, twins, born December 6, 1944; and Barbara¹² Sparrer, born 1950.

(5) Thomas E.¹¹ Sparrer, fifth child of James W. Sparrer and Edna Estelle¹⁰ Teagle Sparrer, married Gertrude Sparrow, August 24, 1935. They have two children: Raymond¹² Sparrer, born November 4, 1940 and Edna Estelle¹³ Sparrer, born March 1, 1954.

(c) Sydney¹⁰ Teagle, third and youngest child of Cornelius Teagle and Sarah Chandler⁹ Ironmonger Teagle, born November 23, 1879, married Eliza Parker, October 1, 1905. They had three children:

- (1) Chandler¹¹ Teagle, born October 10, 1906;
- (2) George Kenneth¹¹ Teagle, born October 19, 1914;
- (3) Edna Beatrice¹¹ Teagle, born July 11, 1921.

Sydney¹⁰ Teagle died August 25, 1953.

(1) Chandler¹¹ Teagle married Evelyn Firth in 1927. They had two children, a son who died in infancy and a daughter, Barbara¹² Teagle, born June 13, 1941. She married Hedrick Gillikin, April 26, 1958, and they have two children, Gwendolyn¹³ Gillikin, born June 18, 1959, and Darlene¹³ Gillikin, born September 8, 1960.

(2) George Kenneth¹¹ Teagle married Mary Lou Lewis, June 10, 1936. They have three children, George Kenneth¹² Teagle, born March 4, 1938, Beatrice¹² Teagle, born August 18, 1939, and Charles Martin¹² Teagle, born May 3, 1955. Beatrice¹² Teagle married Thomas Carroll Shields, September 26, 1959.

(3) Edna Beatrice¹¹ Teagle married Eli Gillikin, May 23, 1942. They have one daughter, Diane¹² Gillikin, born June 16, 1953.

Mrs. Sarah Chandler⁹ Ironmonger Teagle, daughter of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, died February 2, 1936. The Reverend J. T. Mills of Seaford and the Reverend Harry F. Justice of Fox Hill officiated at her funeral service. She was buried in Zion Church Cemetery, Seaford.

8. Columbus Washington⁹ Ironmonger, eighth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born Jan-

⁽³³⁾ *Ibid.*

uary 31, 1854. He married, first, Sarah Elizabeth Green, January 13, 1880. She was born May 24, 1855, and died March 9, 1913. They had no children. He married, secondly, Wythe Teagle, September 30, 1913. She was born January 22, 1879, and died January 10, 1949. They had no children. Columbus W.⁹ Ironmonger died September 5, 1941.

9. George Diborell⁹ Ironmonger, ninth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born June 1, 1856. He married Tabitha Burton Mills, July 13, 1879. She was born April 20, 1860. They had eight children:

- (a) Geneva Pearle¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 12, 1880;
- (b) George Daulby¹⁰ Ironmonger, born September 2, 1881;
- (c) John Samuel¹⁰ Ironmonger, born November 27, 1882;
- (d) Royal Sylvester¹⁰ Ironmonger, born January 5, 1885;
- (e) Lena Power¹⁰ Ironmonger, born June 30, 1887;
- (f) George Elmo¹⁰ Ironmonger, born June 30, 1887;
- (g) Tabitha Burton¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 3, 1889;
- (h) Cyrus Reginald¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 21, 1893.

Five of these children died in childhood.

(a) Geneva Pearle¹⁰ Ironmonger died February 10, 1888, aged 7 years, eight months.

(b) George Daulby¹⁰ Ironmonger died December 2, 1881, aged 3 months.

(c) John Samuel¹⁰ Ironmonger died September 21, 1894, aged 11 years, 9 months.

(d) Royal Sylvester¹⁰ Ironmonger, fourth child of George D.⁹ Ironmonger and Tabitha Mills Ironmonger, born January 5, 1885, married Annie Belle Sparrer, January 12, 1924. They had one son, John Royal¹¹ Ironmonger, born December 24, 1928. He is unmarried (1961).

Royal Sylvester¹⁰ Ironmonger died November 1, 1945 and his wife died March 8, 1953.

(e) Lena Power¹⁰ Ironmonger, fifth child of George D.⁹ Ironmonger and Tabitha Mills Ironmonger, born June 30, 1887, married George Houston, September 25, 1910. They had five children:

- (1) William I.¹¹ Houston, born October 1, 1912;
- (2) George Aylett¹¹ Houston, born September 10, 1915;
- (3) Royal D.¹¹ Houston, born February 25, 1921;
- (4) and (5) twins¹¹ who died at birth.

(1) William I.¹¹ Houston married Josephine Jenkins and they have one daughter, Jo Anne¹² Houston, born May, 1943.

(2) George Aylett¹¹ Houston married Evelyn M. Miller and they had one daughter, Barbara Ann¹² Houston. George Aylett¹¹ Houston died July 15, 1956.

(3) Royal D.¹¹ Houston married Hays Velma Wellons, March 28, 1953. They have one son, Don Royal¹² Houston, born April 16, 1954.

(f) George Elmo¹⁰ Ironmonger, sixth child of George D.⁹ Ironmonger and Tabitha Mills Ironmonger, died November 17, 1889, aged two years.

(g) Tabitha Burton¹⁰ Ironmonger, seventh child of George D.⁹ Ironmonger and Tabitha Mills Ironmonger, born May 3, 1889, married Benjamin F. King, October 29, 1912. They had two children:

- (1) Lucille¹¹ King, born August 15, 1913;
- (2) Doris Mae¹¹ King, born May 22, 1924.

(1) Lucille¹¹ King married Draper Smith. They have no children.

(2) Doris Mae¹¹ King, married Robert Smith. They have three children:

- (aa) Paul Randolph¹² Smith, born October 6, 1948;
- (bb) Gary Gene¹² Smith, born June 11, 1952;
- (cc) Stephen King¹² Smith, born July 9, 1959.

(h) Cyrus Reginald¹⁰ Ironmonger, eight and youngest child of George D.⁹ Ironmonger and Tabitha Mills Ironmonger, died June 21, 1900, aged seven years.

George D.⁹ Ironmonger, father of the above children, died December 30, 1894.

A tribute of respect and appreciation of his good life, published in the *Methodist Advocate* following his death, stated that "he became a Christian early in life and lived an earnest yet somewhat quiet follower of God. He sought for the power and the good, causing his religion to shine out in beauty and loveliness in his home as well as elsewhere."

10. Cornelius Esau⁹ Ironmonger, tenth child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born November 3, 1859 and died July 24, 1860, aged eight months. This was the only child of Samuel D. and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger to die in infancy.

11. James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger, twin to Cornelius Esau⁹ Ironmonger, eleventh and youngest child of Samuel D. Ironmonger and Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, was born November 3, 1859. He married Sarah Elizabeth Sparrer, December 25, 1882. She was born

February 25, 1864. To them were born nine children, four of whom died in infancy and one in early manhood. Their children:

- (a) Thomas Samuel¹⁰ Ironmonger, born October 12, 1883;
- (b) John Wesley¹⁰ Ironmonger, born September 1, 1885;
- (c) Annie V.¹⁰ Ironmonger, born December 26, 1887;
- (d) Sarah Gertrude¹⁰ Ironmonger, born May 8, 1889;
- (e) Gertrude Virginia¹⁰ Ironmonger, born June 14, 1892;
- (f) Luther Jacob¹⁰ Ironmonger, born January 14, 1896;
- (g) George H.¹⁰ Ironmonger and
- (h) Isaac W. Ironmonger, twins, born February 26, 1898;
- (i) Walter Odell¹⁰ Ironmonger, born June 28, 1900.

(a) Thomas Samuel¹⁰ Ironmonger, died April 23, 1902, aged eighteen years.

(b) John Wesley¹⁰ Ironmonger married Elizabeth L. Hogg, daughter of William H. Hogg, March 10, 1909, in Elizabeth City, North Carolina. Ceremony was performed by the Reverend J. D. Bundy, Methodist minister, and was witnessed by Mrs. Bundy, Bessie L. Cahoon and Annie Lee Cahoon. Elizabeth Hogg (the compiler of this history) was born October 4, 1891. They have three children:

- (1) Thelma Elizabeth¹¹ Ironmonger, born January 1, 1910;
- (2) Alice Estelle¹¹ Ironmonger, born June 22, 1911;
- (3) John Garland¹¹ Ironmonger, born May 2, 1928.

(1) Thelma Elizabeth¹¹ Ironmonger married Robert Lee Hansford, July 9, 1929; they have one son, Robert Wesley¹² Hansford, born November 2, 1936. He married Beverly Ann Cooke, July 14, 1957. They have one son, Robert Stafford¹³ Hansford, born December 11, 1959. Thelma Elizabeth¹¹ Ironmonger Hansford graduated from The College of William and Mary with the A.B. and M.A. degrees. She has been a member of the faculty of York County High School since 1954. Prior to 1954 she taught in the Poquoson High School, and the George Wythe Junior High School, Hampton.

(2) Alice Estelle¹¹ Ironmonger married Kenneth Scott Tyler, June 11, 1934. They have two sons:

(aa) Don Loring¹² Tyler, born July 30, 1936, married Nyra Dell Midkiff, June 23, 1956; they have one son, Don L.¹³ Tyler, Jr., born August, 1957.

(bb) Kenneth Scott¹² Tyler, Jr., the second son of Kenneth S. Tyler and Alice Estelle¹¹ Ironmonger Tyler, born March 21, 1940, is an honor student in his junior year (1961) at the University of Virginia.

Both Estelle¹¹ Ironmonger Tyler and her husband, Kenneth S. Tyler, are graduates of the College of William and Mary, he with the B.S. and M.A. degrees and she with the A.B. degree. He has been a High School principal and she a teacher for years.

(3) John Garland¹¹ Ironmonger, third child and only son of John Wesley¹⁰ Ironmonger and Elizabeth Hogg Ironmonger, born May 2, 1928, graduated from Virginia Polytechnic Institute with a B.S. degree in aeronautical engineering, in June, 1949, and immediately entered the U.S. Air Force as Second Lieutenant. He served in the Korean conflict as a pilot of the F 86 Jet fighter plane. He was returned to the United States in October, 1951, and promoted to a captaincy. He married Joan Babington Moreland of New York, November 3, 1951. In February, 1959 they adopted a son, Douglas John¹² Ironmonger, born April 24, 1958. On January 13, 1961 they adopted an infant daughter, Sandra Elizabeth¹² Ironmonger, born September 27, 1960.

(c) Annie V.¹⁰ Ironmonger, third child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, died January 9, 1888, aged fourteen days.

(d) Sarah Gertrude¹⁰ Ironmonger, fourth child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, died November 2, 1890, aged one and a half years.

(e) Gertrude Virginia¹⁰ Ironmonger, fifth child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, married, first, Charles Jackson Hogg, November 27, 1912. One child was born to them, Charles James¹¹ Hogg, born September 24, 1913.

Charles Jackson Hogg died December 7, 1913, and Gertrude¹⁰ Ironmonger Hogg married, secondly, William Edward Hogg, son of William H. Hogg, May 12, 1917. He was born March 3, 1890. They had one child:

(2) Mildred Virginia¹¹ Hogg, born March 14, 1920.

(1) Charles James¹¹ Hogg married Ruth Clegg. They have four daughters, Sarah Elizabeth¹² Hogg, called "Sally"; Janice¹² Hogg; Mary Lou¹² Hogg; and Kathy Lynn¹² Hogg.

(2) Mildred Virginia¹¹ Hogg married James T. Lee, May 16, 1941, and they have three children: Carol Virginia¹² Lee, Brenda Irene¹² Lee, and Tommie¹² Lee.

Mrs. Gertrude¹⁰ Ironmonger Hogg died November 24, 1942.

(f) Luther Jacob¹⁰ Ironmonger, sixth child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, was born January 14, 1896. He was in active service in the First World War in France. He

married Notre Lee Scott of Onancock, Virginia, November 25, 1920. They had one child, Notre Virginia¹¹ Ironmonger, born March 16, 1923. She married Bruce Radliffe and they had one child, Notre Lee¹² Radliffe, who married in 1959 and has a daughter, born in 1960. Notre Virginia¹¹ Ironmonger Radliffe married, secondly, Stacy L. Buck. She married a third time: there were no children.

(g) George H.¹⁰ Ironmonger, seventh child, and

(h) Isaac W.¹⁰ Ironmonger, eight child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, twins, died in infancy; Isaac¹⁰ on February 28, 1898, and George¹⁰ on March 12, 1898.

(i) Walter Odell¹⁰ Ironmonger, ninth and youngest child of James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger and Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, born June 28, 1900; married Louise Willoughby, September 21, 1922. They have one child: Shirley Odell¹¹ Ironmonger, born August 30, 1923. She married Hiram Curtis, and they have one son, Walter Duane¹² Curtis, born January 31, 1957.

James Jacob⁹ Ironmonger died February 26, 1946. His wife, Sarah Sparrer Ironmonger, died December 6, 1946.

This completes the record of the present descendants of Elizabeth F. James⁸ Ironmonger, daughter of Cyrus Basye James⁷, through each of her eleven children.

F. Cyrus Wesley James⁸, fifth child of Cyrus Basye James⁷, was born October 4, 1823. He married his cousin, Harriet Ann James⁸, daughter of Cary James⁷ and Ann Custis Ironmonger James, October 16, 1848. She was born January 15, 1834. They had three children:

1. Anne James⁹, died in infancy;
2. Victoria James⁹, born May, 1853;
3. Cyrus Rosser James⁹, born November 18, 1855.

Cyrus Wesley James⁸ established a home about five miles below Yorktown on the edge of the Crab Neck community. He was a farmer, boat builder and timber dealer. He was a trustee of the Zion Methodist Church in Crab Neck and, on March 17, 1866, was named to the committee to rebuild Zion Church, the first building having been destroyed by the Union Army during the Civil War. He died between this date and June 7, 1867, as his death was recorded then at his church Quarterly Conference, and his brother-in-law was appointed a church trustee to fill the vacancy caused by his death.⁽³⁴⁾

Resolutions of love and respect from the "Sunday School Society of Zion Church in the York Circuit" told of his having been a "de-

(34) Zion Church Records.

vout Christian, kind father, loving companion. The members of Zion Church and the community extend heartfelt sympathy to his companion, left behind, to his bereaved and loving mother, to his two dear children, and to all his friends and loved ones.”

(signed) Wm. H. White.

2. Victoria James⁹ married Robert Dawson in May, 1869. She died November 10, 1892, leaving one daughter:

(a) Annie Crooks¹⁰ Dawson, born April 7, 1870. She married Joseph Williamson, June 22, 1893. They had four children:

(1) Paul¹¹ Williamson, born April 23, 1894; died April 26, 1894.

(2) Lula O.¹¹ Williamson, born April 17, 1896 married Roland Bush Anderton, March 31, 1923. They have one son, Roland Bush¹² Anderton, Jr.

(3) Harry W.¹¹ Williamson, born August 29, 1897, married Omelia Hobbs, June 1933. They have no children.

(4) Bruce B.¹¹ Williamson, born October 30, 1899, married Anna M. Mullen, July 22, 1933. They have two sons, Bruce B.¹² Williamson, Jr., born March 3, 1935, and James M.¹² Williamson, born September 23, 1947.

Mrs. Annie Crooks¹⁰ Dawson Williamson died March 2, 1920.

3. Cyrus Rosser James⁹, third child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ and Ann James⁹ James, was born November 18, 1855. The following article gives some of the circumstances of his life.⁽³⁵⁾ It was titled: “Rev. Cyrus Rosser James, As A Son Knew Him.”

Cyrus Rosser James was six years of age when General McClellan and his aides galloped up to the door of his home, five miles below Yorktown, to see if the house was in the line of fire in his advance toward Yorktown. Union soldiers had advanced over the farm and stripped it bare, reducing the family to poverty. He remembered his mother’s conversation with General McClellan, and her request for a guard to protect the remaining property, which the General immediately provided. He remembered the thrilling, nearby scenes of the Peninsula campaign and many kindly personal acts of the invaders, with a number of whom he kept up a correspondence throughout their lives.

⁽³⁵⁾ From the *Richmond Christian Advocate* September 23, 1937, written by his son, Arthur W. James, at that time Commissioner of Public Welfare of Virginia.

Cut off from school, his education devolved in his early years on his mother, Ann James, whom he often likened to Susanna Wesley. Later he attended private and public schools. At an early age he knew the Bible, Shakespeare, Moore, and a History of Methodism, almost by heart. An omnivorous reader, with a memory that often functioned photographically, his knowledge, though full of gaps, particularly in the sciences, was amazing.

It was only two years after the war when his father, Cyrus Wesley James, came to a tragic end, leaving young Rosser the head of the family and sole support of his mother and young sister.

Hitching a young steer, the only head of livestock left, to the plow, he manfully began the struggle of restoring the once prosperous farm to production. A crop of corn, potatoes to Baltimore, cordwood to the river barges, vegetables and fruit for the winter, fences rebuilt, another steer, and soon a horse, the first after the war—and a good fox-hunter he selected—and the first victory was won, and by one so young!

But Ann James knew that all work and no play wasn't good for her active and precocious son. The crops harvested, he was often away with the fox hounds, an excellent horseman, riding with the best. Frequently he was on the river, and happy at the tiller in a piping breeze. An excellent marksman, he preferred the rifle, disdaining the shot-gun for everything but birds on the wing. He knew and loved the woods and studied the stars all his life. He was something of a Burbank in the garden.

At nineteen he passed the examination for a public school teacher's license with high honors and was given a school. An older generation of York County men and women often testify to his ability in parsing a sentence, or working a hard example, as well as in wielding a hickory switch. Romantic, too, he married one of his pupils, Annie Elwood Shield,⁽³⁶⁾ right out of the classroom.

The marriage of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Elwood Shield took place February 11, 1883. Nine children were born to them:

⁽³⁶⁾ In this family, descendants of Delight Shield and Elizabeth Custis Shield, his wife, of Accomack County, Virginia, the spelling has always been *Shield*. In another, in York County, it has always been *Sheild*, as in the family of Judge Conway H. Sheild, Jr., who is related to the Thomas James⁶ family by marriage, *infra*, p. 180.

- (a) Clara Elverta James¹⁰, born December 31, 1883;
- (b) Alfred Procter James¹⁰, born February 7, 1886;
- (c) Annie Esther James¹⁰, born December 15, 1887;
- (d) Arthur Wilson James¹⁰, born October 8, 1889;
- (e) Lillie Pearl James¹⁰, born July 6, 1891;
- (f) Benjamin Rosser James¹⁰, born July 29, 1894;
- (g) Nellie May James¹⁰, born September 25, 1896;
- (h) Harriet Leah James¹⁰, born July 29, 1904;
- (i) Ruth Constance James¹⁰, born October 5, 1906.

But Cyrus Rosser James was predestined to the Methodist ministry. His grandfather, Reverend Cyrus Basye James, son of an Episcopalian, Thomas James, long-time Clerk of Kingston Parish in Gloucester and Mathews, was an early convert to the Wesleyan movement and, as a pioneer preacher, became a 'founder of Methodism in Eastern Virginia'. Preconditioned by his mother, and unmistakably 'called of God,' he stood his examinations with distinction and was admitted to the Virginia Conference in 1888. His examiners reported he had a profound knowledge of theology and Methodism.

Beginning his ministry in Buckingham, at the old Buckingham Female Institute, for thirty-nine years he filled large country churches, successively in Mecklenburg, Northumberland, Lancaster, Northampton, Albemarle, Bedford, Campbell, Mecklenburg again, Appomattox and Nottoway, with the exception of one year, 1907, when he was in Petersburg. In all of these communities he is remembered as an able and eloquent sermonizer, a builder-up of church property, and an ardent advocate of temperance. Older parishioners often speak of his superb voice, his love of debate, his great store of general information, his varied interests, great physical strength and boundless energy.

Though his work was always heavy, he never lost his love of gardening and farming. His belief in a college education, which the Civil War denied him, is attested by one Ph. D., two M. A. and five B. A. degrees which he saw his children win.

Though untravelled, he knew the world intimately, being able to locate readily cities, rivers, capitals, mountain ranges, lakes and boundaries in every country. He was a veritable library of military history. When Freeman's *R. E. Lee* was read to him, his reading sight having failed several years before his final illness, he anticipated and supplemented to such an extent it was difficult to keep him on the text.

Had his instruction been formal, or his vast knowledge been better organized; or had he been less modest and sensitive, or more of a showman or politician, he should have risen to higher rank. He preferred to believe the office should seek the man and he was willing to leave his appointments to the Lord and the Bishop's Council. Although the latter did little for him he was not dissatisfied with his record, and he thanked God for his goodness.

Suffering a stroke of angina pectoris in the fall of 1927, he retired at the Danville Conference of that year, moving from his last charge, at Burkeville, to Richmond. His health was comparatively good for several years and, occasionally, he occupied Richmond pulpits. He attended the churches of other denominations and enjoyed their services. He visited old familiar places, renewed old friendships and made new ones. Unable in his later years to read, he kept well posted by use of the radio. He was proud of and happy with his family.

In his eightieth year he was stricken by a disease which he could not resist. Though his body was ravaged he never complained. Just before the end a moment of consciousness returned and mother leaned over him to hear him whisper, "That Land Over There—tell me those words." Shortly thereafter, in the evening of Monday, August 23, 1937, three months short of his eighty-second birthday, he went, survived by his wife, six daughters, three sons and seventeen grandchildren. Great had been his vitality and strong his will through the years.

(a) Clara Elverta James¹⁰, first child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, born December 31, 1883, married Golden May Carruthers of Accomac, December 24, 1926. They have one son, Cyrus Robert¹¹ Carruthers, born January 16, 1928, who married Frances Audrey Cassada.

(b) Alfred Procter James¹⁰, second child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, born February 7, 1886, married Mabel Williams of Wisconsin, June 22, 1916. They have one son, William Alfred James¹¹, born October 5, 1919; married Rosanne Linnert of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, November 3, 1951.

(c) Annie Esther James¹⁰, third child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, born December 15, 1887; married John W. Apperson of Albemarle County, November 30, 1910. They have four children:

(1) Alfred James¹¹ Apperson, born September 9, 1911; married Hallie Wood, April 12, 1939. They have two children, Alfred

James¹² Apperson, Jr., born June 1, 1944 and John Mack¹² Apperson, born September 18, 1953.

(2) Nancy Ophelia¹¹ Apperson, born November 8, 1912; married Fred G. Liady, Jr., June 11, 1938. They have two children, Anne Theresa¹² Liady, born September 15, 1942, and Fred G.¹² Liady, III, born June 23, 1945.

(3) Ellen Wilson¹¹ Apperson, born February 17, 1915, married William James Buchanan, Jr., January 8, 1938. They have three children, Stephen Allen¹² Buchanan, born September 21, 1940; Philip Bruce¹² Buchanan, born October 24, 1942; and Karen Lynne¹² Buchanan, born April 10, 1948.

(4) Phyllis Shield¹¹ Apperson, born September 15, 1920, married George Ernest Maphis, June 28, 1941; two children, George Ernest¹² Maphis, Jr., born May 5, 1945, and John Edwin¹² Maphis, born March 3, 1948.

(d) Arthur Wilson James¹⁰, fourth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, was born October 8, 1889; unmarried.

(e) Lillie Pearl James¹⁰, fifth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, born July 6, 1891; married John Maxwell Hendrix of Greensboro, North Carolina, May 3, 1918. Four children were born to them:

(1) John Maxwell¹¹ Hendrix, Jr., born June 8, 1921. He enlisted in the Army Air Corps July 7, 1942 and was commissioned a Second Lieutenant at Fresno, California. He served on Iwo Jima in the Seventh Air Corps Night Fighter Squadron from February until the night of July 31, 1945 when, in approaching the island after a mission, he went down with his plane. He was posthumously promoted and awarded the Distinguished Service Cross and Oak Leaf Cluster. Unmarried.

(2) Anne Paisley¹¹ Hendrix, born March 17, 1923, married Edward Lamar Cloyd, Jr., September 1, 1948. They have three children: Paisley Ann¹² Cloyd, born September 10, 1951, Patricia Deane¹² Cloyd, born August 10, 1953, and Edward Lamar¹² Cloyd, III, born June 22, 1958.

(3) Arthur Edward¹¹ Hendrix, born March 3, 1925, married Bene Yerton, April 4, 1953. They have three children: Arthur Eric¹² Hendrix, born December 1, 1953, Carey Elaine¹² Hendrix, born March 22, 1956, and Betsy Basye¹² Hendrix, born July 12, 1958.

(4) Polly Shield¹¹ Hendrix, born October 28, 1929, married Michael Franklin Patton, M.D., of Spartanburg, South Carolina, September 6, 1952. They have three children: Claude Joshua¹² Pat-

ton, born July 22, 1953, Catherine Shield¹² Patton, born October 5, 1956, and Mary Maxwell¹² Patton, born May 14, 1958.

(f) Benjamin Rosser James¹⁰, sixth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, was born July 29, 1894. He married Julia Myrtle Neal of Alabama, September 1, 1920. They have three sons:

(1) Eugene Neal James¹¹, born June 2, 1922, married Dorothy Hedrick, January 25, 1947, and they have five children: Richard Michael James¹², born August 30, 1949, Dianne James¹², born May 12, 1951, Robert James¹², born February 25, 1954, Ralph Benjamin James¹², born December 20, 1957, and John Randall James¹², born September 16, 1959.

(2) Benjamin Rosser James¹¹, Jr., born October 29, 1923, married June Dager, August 29, 1953. They have two children: Jon Mark James¹², born December 29, 1955, and Gail Lynn James¹², born October 11, 1959.

(3) John Cary James¹¹, born May 8, 1926, married Geraldine Fantine, June 8, 1958. They have one daughter, Lisa Ruth James¹², born November 2, 1960.

(g) Nellie May James¹⁰, seventh child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, was born September 25, 1896. She married Ashby Budd Land, April 1, 1917. They had four children:

(1) Ashby Budd¹¹ Land, Jr., born January 3, 1918, died April 22, 1918.

(2) Annie Budd¹¹ Land, born January 13, 1919; married Walter W. Dyer, November 11, 1948. They have two children: James Vaughn¹² Dyer, born November 22, 1953, and Nancy S.¹² Dyer, born December 24, 1954.

(3) Cary James¹¹ Land, born November 20, 1920, married Regina Q. Rudelius, June 3, 1946. They have three children, Jeri¹² Land, born November 29, 1949, Richard Ernest¹² Land, born August 21, 1951, and James Ashby¹¹ Land, born May 26, 1953.

(4) William Ashby¹¹ Land, born August 25, 1925, married Dorothy Kelm, April 21, 1950.

(h) Harriet Leah James¹⁰, eight child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James was born July 29, 1904. She is a graduate of William and Mary College with A.B. and M.A. degrees. She was director of the Family Service Society in Raleigh, North Carolina, and since 1945 has been director of the Family Service Agency of Chattanooga, Tennessee. Unmarried.

(i) Ruth Constance James¹⁰, ninth and youngest child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, was born October 5, 1906.

She has a B.S. degree, College of William and Mary. She married Edward Purvis Turner, June 15, 1932, and they have two children:

(1) Betsy Carter¹¹ Turner, born April 11, 1935, married, first, Dr. Phillip Wilson and, secondly, Dr. Bernard Holland.

(2) Edward Purvis¹¹ Turner, Jr., born February 2, 1942.

This completes the record of the present descendants of Cyrus Rosser James⁹, who was the youngest child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸. Thus it also completes the family record of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ who was the sixth child of Cyrus Basye James⁷.

G. Cary James⁸ and

H. Margaret James⁸, twins, youngest children of Cyrus Basye James⁷ and Mary White James, were born October 2, 1825. Their father recorded in his diary, "they both died the same year," 1825.

Of this family of eight children four died in infancy, Cyrena C. James⁸, the first child; Mary Ann James⁸, the third child; Cary James⁸ and Margaret James⁸, seventh and eight children. The fourth child, Edward James⁸, died unmarried.

The records of the other three children, William James⁸, Elizabeth F. James⁸ and Cyrus Wesley James⁸, and their descendants have been traced in this, the Cyrus Basye James Chapter.

ADDENDA

CYRUS BASYE JAMES⁷ DESCENDANTS

Page 154, Vernon M. Hayes, son of William and Elvira Knapp Hayes, died May 5, 1961.

Page 151, Frank Hope Ironmonger, son of Lemuel M. and Sue Templeman Ironmonger, died May 23, 1961.

Page 167, Mrs. Annie Elwood Shield James, widow of Reverend Cyrus Rosser James, died May 31, 1961.

Page 158, George E. Morse, husband of Pearl E. Sparrer Morse, died June 2, 1961.

Page 164, Carol Virginia Lee, daughter of James T. and Mildred Hogg Lee, married Randy Denton, June 9, 1961.

Page 149, Jeannette Shields, daughter of Harvey and Lorene Amory Shields, married John Moldovan, July 1, 1961.

Page 170, Michael Franklin Patton, Jr., son of Dr. Michael Franklin Patton and Polly Shield Hendrix Patton, was born July 29, 1961.

Page 171, Michael Thomas James, son of Eugene Neale James and Dorothy Hedrick James, was born July 29, 1961.

Page 159, Samuel Carden Morse, son of George Herman Morse and Janice Carden Morse, was born August 19, 1961.

Page 155, Wendy Lee Stewart, daughter of Waddill D. Stewart, Jr., and Carole Tapp Stewart, was born September 26, 1961.

Page 171, Jan Lynette James, daughter of Benjamin Rosser James, Jr. and June Dager James, was born October 28, 1961.

Page 160, Susanne Marlene Shields, daughter of Thomas Carroll Shields and Beatrice Teagle Shields, was born January 27, 1962.

Page 155, Mrs. Maud Marshall Mosely, daughter of Henry and Elvira Ironmonger Marshall, died February 26, 1962.

CHAPTER III

ELIZABETH HUNLEY JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Elizabeth Hunley James⁷, third child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife Betsy James, was born January 2, 1788, in Kingston Parish, Gloucester County, Virginia.⁽¹⁾ She married Christopher Davis, son of Thomas Davis and Lucretia Lewis Davis, also of Kingston Parish. He was born June 1, 1783.⁽¹⁾ They had five children:

- A. Paulina Frances⁸ Davis, born April 24, 1815;
- B. Elizabeth Burgess⁸ Davis, born April 22, 1817;
- C. James Marshall⁸ Davis, born February 14, 1820;
- D. Christopher⁸ Davis, born April 15, 1825;
- E. Martha Ann Jackson⁸ Davis, born October 5, 1827.⁽²⁾

The death date of Elizabeth H. James⁷ Davis is not known, but she was living in 1855 when her husband made his will.⁽³⁾ He died early in 1856. Following is his will:

I, Christopher Davis of the County of York and State of Virginia, being strong in body and sound in mind and memory do ordain this my last will and testament in manner and form following, to-wit:

Item 1st, I lend unto my beloved wife Elizabeth, all my property as long as she remains my widow, and if she should marry, then I lend her one third as long as she lives, and at her death the part that was loaned to her, is to return to my children, Marshall and Martha Ann, and my granddaughter, Sarah E. Dawson, to be equally divided, to them and their heirs forever.

Item 2nd,—I give to my son Marshall one third of all my personal property in my estate after the death of my wife Elizabeth, and one half of my plantation to him and his heirs forever, and also, my son is to have the half that the house stands on.

Item 3rd,—I give to my daughter one third of my personal property in my estate after the death of my wife Elizabeth, to her and her heirs forever. I also give her one half of my plantation, to her and her heirs forever. If my wife should

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) *Ibid.*

(3) *York County Will Book 13*, p. 303.

marry I wish the two thirds of my property to be equally divided with my children and granddaughter as above stated.

Item 4th,—I lend to my granddaughter Sarah E. Dawson during her life and give to her heirs lawfully begotten of her body forever the half of one third of my personal property, after the death of my wife Elizabeth, and should she, Sarah E. Dawson, die without such heirs for her said part to be equally divided between my two children Marshall and Martha.

Item 5th,—I also appoint my son Marshall guardian for my granddaughter Sarah E. Dawson, to keep in his hands the property that I have given her until she shall arrive at the age of 21, or shall marry; and the other half of one third of my personal property to be equally divided between my children Marshall and Martha Ann.

Item 6th,—My will is, at the division of my estate, that my boay (sic) bill* that I loaned to Marshall shall come into my estate and be equally divided with my personal property as above stated, with the exception of one third of said bill or valuation of said bill, which third I give to my son Marshall.

Item 7th,—Should my son Marshall contend that bill belongs to him, I then give to Martha Ann a negro girl, Mariah.^x

Lastly I desire this to be my last will and testament, as given under my hand and seal this 21st day of Decem. 1855.

(signed) Christopher Davis

Proved: March 17, 1856.

Witnesses:

James Ironmonger, Sr.

Thomas Mason

Frederick Crockett

Cary James

A. Paulina Frances⁸ Davis, first child of Christopher Davis and Elizabeth H. James⁷ Davis, was born April 24, 1815. She married Thomas Dawson and had one child:⁽⁴⁾

* Presumably a Negro boy named Bill.

x. Among the slaves belonging to this family was a strongly built Negro named Aaron, who had a feeling of responsibility for his master's family. When James Marshall Davis left his home to enter the Confederate Army, Aaron was loyal to the family, protecting the women and children and working the plantation to provide for them. Even after the emancipation of the slaves, he remained with the Davis family. For his loyalty he was given a small tract of land from the Davis property which has been called "Aaron's Lot" to the present time.

(4) Bible of Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson Slaight for all dates of Sarah Elizabeth Dawson Slaight and family.

1. Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson, known as "Lizzie", born December 11, 1842. She was the only child of this marriage, her mother dying young. Her father married again. Her first half-sister was born in 1845. Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson married James Y. S. Slaight of Staten Island, New York, January 1, 1870. Ceremony was performed by Reverend John W. Shields. James Y. S. Slaight was born December 14, 1847, and died February 2, 1924. They had three sons:

- (a) Clarence James¹⁰ Slaight and
- (b) Eugene Elmer¹⁰ Slaight, twins, born February 21, 1871.
- (c) Norris¹⁰ Slaight, born August 24, 1872.

Mrs. Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson Slaight died July 28, 1926, and was buried in the Zion Methodist Church Cemetery. Resolutions of respect were adopted by the Woman's Missionary Society of her church as follows:

Whereas on the 28th day of July, 1926, it pleased our Saviour to remove our beloved member, Mrs. Elizabeth Slaight, to her everlasting reward, the Woman's Missionary Society of Zion Methodist Episcopal Church, South, feels deeply the great loss of the loving presence of one of its charter members, but it realizes that it can never lose the wonderful example of Christian living which she has left; therefore be it Resolved: That her character and life among us, her faithfulness to her church as a member and as a Sunday-school teacher, and our association with her as a co-worker and neighbor be held in grateful remembrance.

(a) Clarence James¹⁰ Slaight, first child of James Y. S. Slaight and Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson Slaight, born February 21, 1871, married Martha (Mattie) Wainwright in 1901. They had two children:

- (1) James¹¹ Slaight, born January 22, 1904;
- (2) Marie¹¹ Slaight, born February 17, 1909.

Clarence James¹⁰ Slaight died April 15, 1940.

(1) James¹¹ Slaight married Hazel Carmines in 1934. They have two daughters:

(aa) Carolyn¹² Slaight, born July 29, 1935; married Donald Gravely. They have one daughter, Debbie¹³ Gravely, born September 30, 1954.

(bb) Martha¹² Slaight, born September 16, 1944.

(2) Marie¹¹ Slaight, second child of Clarence James¹⁰ Slaight and Martha Wainwright Slaight, married Clifton G. Hogg, February 13, 1932. They had two daughters:

(aa) Vivian¹² Hogg, born October 26, 1936; married Howard L. Smoot, Jr., October 22, 1955. They have two children, Cynthia Lee¹³ Smoot, born August 6, 1956, and Valerie¹³ Smoot, born December 1, 1958.

(bb) Jane¹² Hogg, born March 26, 1942.

(b) Eugene Elmer¹⁰ Slaight, second child of James Y. S. Slaight and Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson Slaight, born February 21, 1871, married Lola Mae Hornsby, June 3, 1908. They had eight children:^(4b)

- (1) Susan Elizabeth¹¹ Slaight, born December 8, 1909;
- (2) Helen¹¹ Slaight, born February 19, 1912;
- (3) Lolo Mae¹¹ Slaight, born March 4, 1914;
- (4) Margaret Young¹¹ Slaight, born March 25, 1916;
- (5) Eugene E.¹¹ Slaight, Jr., born October 21, 1918;
- (6) Gwendolyn¹¹ Slaight, born December 10, 1922;
- (7) Winifred¹¹ Slaight, born October 20, 1926;
- (8) Nancy¹¹ Slaight, born January 29, 1931.

Eugene Elmer¹⁰ Slaight died November, 1951.

(1) Susan Elizabeth¹¹ Slaight married Conway H. Sheild, Jr., January 3, 1931. They had four children:

(aa) Kay¹² Sheild, married Joseph Puccia; they have three boys.

(bb) Letty¹² Sheild, married Stephen Best; they have one daughter and one son.

(cc) Betty¹² Sheild, married Cary Scates; they have two sons and two daughters.

(dd) Conway H.¹² Sheild, III.

(2) Helen¹¹ Slaight married Edwin Myers, July 5, 1930. They have two daughters:

(aa) Edwina¹² Myers, born September 18, 1932, married A. B. Smith; no children. (1960)

(bb) Susan¹² Myers, born January 4, 1941.

(3) Lola Mae¹¹ Slaight married Lloyd Fletcher, April 15, 1940. They have two children:

(aa) Dianne M.¹² Fletcher, born April 6, 1941;

(bb) Bruce¹² Fletcher, born January 29, 1946.

(4) Margaret Young¹¹ Slaight married Wilmer Anderson, June 1935. They have two sons:

^(4b) Data from Mrs. E. E. Slaight.

- (aa) John William¹² Anderson, born in 1946;
- (bb) Daniel¹² Anderson, born in 1949.

Wilmer Anderson died in 1949.

(5) Eugene E.¹¹ Slaight, Jr., born October 21, 1918. He is unmarried.

(6) Gwendolyn¹¹ Slaight married A. B. Smith, October 6, 1951. They had three children:

- (aa) Lynn¹² Smith, born June 17, 1952;
- (bb) Susan¹² Smith, born September 18, 1954;
- (cc) A. B.¹² Smith, Jr., born October 19, 1956.

Gwendolyn¹¹ Slaight Smith died February 21, 1959.

(7) Winifred¹¹ Slaight married William Morris, February 4, 1947. They have three children:

- (aa) Barry¹² Morris, born in 1948;
- (bb) Margaret¹² Morris, born in 1950;
- (cc) Lou Anne¹² Morris, born November 23, 1959.

(8) Nancy¹¹ Slaight married Thomas Doddy, June 25, 1947. They have four children as follows:

- (aa) Paul¹² Doddy, born January 8, 1950;
- (bb) Lola¹² Doddy, born November 14, 1951;
- (cc) Chris¹² Doddy, born December 14, 1955;
- (dd) Lisa¹² Doddy, born June 25, 1959.

(c) Norris¹⁰ Slaight, third child of James Y. S. Slaight and Sarah Elizabeth⁹ Dawson Slaight, born August 24, 1872, drowned November 10, 1894; unmarried.

The second child of Christopher Davis and Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis was

B. Elizabeth Burgess⁸ Davis, born April 22, 1817.⁽⁵⁾ No further record of her has been found. It is presumed she died in infancy or early childhood. She is not mentioned in her father's will.

C. James Marshall⁸ Davis, third child of Christopher Davis and Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis, was born February 14, 1820.⁽⁶⁾ He was married three times. His first wife was Mary Ann Gayle. She died in her first childbirth. He married, secondly, Mary Montgomery, sister of Mrs. Margaret Mills, April 15, 1844,⁽⁷⁾ who also died in childbirth. James Marshall⁸ Davis married, thirdly, Emily Davis, a cousin. She was born in 1826⁽⁸⁾. They had seven children:

⁽⁵⁾ *Kingston Parish Register*.

⁽⁶⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽⁷⁾ *York County Marriage Bond Book*, p. 106.

⁽⁸⁾ York County 1850 Census.

1. Ellen Ann Medora⁹ Davis; died in childhood;
2. George Marion⁹ Davis, born 1847; died when about 15 years old;
3. John⁹ Davis, born 1849; died in infancy;
4. Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis, born May 10, 1856;
5. James Marshall⁹ Davis, Jr., born 1858;
6. Emily L. E.⁹ Davis, born February 8, 1862;
7. Lee Savannah⁹ Davis; born 1864.

The first three children of this family died in infancy or childhood.

4. Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis, called "Lum", born May 10, 1856, married Georgianna F. Dudley, a cousin, of Mathews County.⁽⁹⁾ She was born August 4, 1861. He was a boatbuilder. He served four years learning the trade at Gilberton Locks, North Carolina.

Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna F. Dudley were married September 29, 1875. They had seven children:

- (a) Margaret May¹⁰ Davis, born January 5, 1877;
- (b) Adelaide¹⁰ Davis, born May 20, 1879;
- (c) Willie Marshall¹⁰ Davis, born November, 1880;
- (d) Emma Lee¹⁰ Davis, born July 31, 1883;
- (e) Clara Virginia¹⁰ Davis, born January 5, 1888;
- (f) Norrie¹⁰ Davis, born March 20, 1890;
- (g) Julia¹⁰ Davis, born March 27, 1893.

Mrs. Georgianna Dudley Davis died March 8, 1913, and Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis, father of the above children, died March 3, 1936.⁽¹⁰⁾

(a) Margaret May¹⁰ Davis, "Maggie", married, first, Lester Foxwell. They had one daughter:

- (1) Lessie May¹¹ Foxwell.

Maggie¹⁰ Davis Foxwell married, secondly, Carroll Presson, and they had six children:

- (2) Ethel D.¹¹ Presson, born November 3, 1906;
- (3) Calvin C.¹¹ Presson, born March 16, 1908;
- (4) Louise¹¹ Presson, born September 2, 1910;
- (5) Noreen¹¹ Presson, born August 28, 1912;
- (6) Margaret¹¹ Presson, born May 30, 1915;

Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson died January, 1921.

⁽⁹⁾ Zion Church Conference Minutes.

⁽¹⁰⁾ Tombstone at Zion Church Cemetery, Seaford, Virginia.

(1) Lessie May¹¹ Foxwell married Herbert¹⁰ Presson, descendant of the Frances James⁷ White line (Chapter I), December 18, 1914. They have three children:

(aa) William Herman¹² Presson, Jr., born September 11, 1915;

(bb) Pauline¹² Presson, born November 8, 1918;

(cc) Brooklyn Wilson¹² Presson, born February 16, 1924.

(aa) William Herman¹² Presson, Jr., married Julia Butler, December 19, 1939. They have two children, Julia Irene¹³ Presson, born April 9, 1942, married Ronald Mills in 1959 and they have one daughter, Ronda Mills, born 1960; and Billy¹³ Presson, born October 18, 1945.

(bb) Pauline¹² Presson married Henry Phillips, July 18, 1936. He is a descendant of the Hilligan James⁷ Carmines line (Chapter 8); they have two children, Donald Henry¹³ Phillips, born July 14, 1937; and Terry¹³ Phillips, born April 9, 1952.

(cc) Brooklyn Wilson¹² Presson, married Pearl Wilson, July, 1943. They have one daughter, Sandra¹³ Presson, born October 14, 1945.

(2) Ethel D.¹¹ Presson, first child of Carroll Presson and Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson, but second child of her mother, married Ernest O. Hogg, November 22, 1925. They had three children:

(aa) Oscar¹² T. Hogg, born January 29, 1927; died October 6, 1930;

(bb) Robert Earl¹² Hogg, born November 12, 1929, married Ida Lou Boom, May 30, 1953. They have one child, Marcy Ann¹³ Hogg, born July 20, 1960.

(cc) Frances¹² Hogg, born December 19, 1933, married Dalton McLawhorn, October 4, 1952. They have two children, Barry¹³ McLawhorn, born February 5, 1954, and Wade Lee¹³ McLawhorn, born October 3, 1960.

(3) Calvin C.¹¹ Presson, son of Carroll Presson and Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson, married Lois Moore, December 14, 1935. They have two children:

(aa) Lois Anne¹² Presson, born June 19, 1937, married Donald P. Davis, a descendant of Cyrus Basye James⁷ (Chapter 2), June 7, 1958, and

(bb) Phillip Collins¹² Presson, born February 2, 1942.

(4) Louise¹¹ Presson, daughter of Carroll Presson and Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson, married Walter Shields, Jr., November 30, 1929. They have four children:

(aa) Charles¹² Shields, born December 25, 1930, married Lois Wilkins of Indiana, August 9, 1952. They have one daughter, Rebecca Sue¹³ Shields, born September 13, 1956.

(bb) Elsie May¹² Shields, born October 28, 1934, married Donald Hilt of Indiana, January 30, 1954, and they have three children: Ina Lou¹³ Hilt, born November 9, 1954; Cindy¹³ Hilt, born April 6, 1957; and Donna Lynn¹³ Hilt, born October 18, 1958.

(cc) Carroll Thomas¹² Shields, born May 27, 1938, married Beatrice Mae Teagle, descendant of Cyrus Basye James⁷ (Chapter 2), September 26, 1959.

(dd) George¹² Wayne Shields, born February 18, 1943.

(5) Noreen¹¹ Presson, daughter of Carroll Presson and Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson, married Clifton Johnson, March 4, 1939. They had one son, Bobby¹² Johnson, born October 17, 1946.

Clifton Johnson died July 1, 1959.

(6) Margaret¹¹ Presson, youngest child of Carroll Presson and Maggie¹⁰ Davis Presson, married Carroll White, March 7, 1945. They had no children. He died April 10, 1957.

(b) Adelaide¹⁰ Davis, second child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born May 20, 1879, married, first, Leonard Crockett, descendant of Frances James⁷ White (Chapter 1) and Cary James⁷ (Chapter 6). They had one child, Lula¹¹ Crockett, born June 15, 1897. Leonard Crockett died June 25, 1900. Lula¹¹ Crockett married McDowell Moore, descendant of Martha Washington James⁷ White (Chapter 8), November 11, 1922. They have one son, Curtis¹² Moore, born November 6, 1923; unmarried.

Adelaide¹⁰ Davis Crockett married, secondly, Francisco DeAlba. They had three children:

- (1) Harry Christopher¹¹ DeAlba, born September 12, 1901;
- (2) Bernard B.¹¹ DeAlba, born May 4, 1906;
- (3) David F.¹¹ DeAlba, born 1912.

Mrs. Adelaide¹⁰ Davis DeAlba died June 24, 1957.

(1) Harry Christopher¹¹ DeAlba married Wesley Virginia Mills, December 14, 1922. They had three children:

(aa) Harry C.¹² DeAlba, Jr., born and died October 20, 1925;

(bb) Rose Marie¹² DeAlba, born March 19, 1928, married Gerald Ray Hopkins, August 5, 1946. They have two sons, David Christopher¹³ Hopkins, born August 5, 1952, and Kevin¹³ Ray Hopkins, born July 30, 1958.

(cc) Virginia Adelaide¹² DeAlba, born March 17, 1935, married Allen Pompei, January 15, 1955, and they have one daughter, Kathryn Virginia¹² Pompei, born March 28, 1956.

(2) Bernard B.¹¹ DeAlba married Evelyn Wright and they had two children:

(aa) Lois Virginia¹² DeAlba, born January 11, 1928, married Gerald Smoot, September 27, 1945. They have three children, Phyllis¹³ Smoot, Kathy¹³ Smoot and David¹³ Smoot.

(bb) Bernard Bradley¹² DeAlba, Jr., born September, 1933, married Carolyn Higgins, August 7, 1955. They have three children: twin girls, Cynthia¹³ DeAlba and Penelope¹³ DeAlba, and Susan¹⁸ DeAlba.

(2) Bernard B.¹¹ DeAlba, Sr., married, secondly, Lessie (Riley) Hornsby, widow, September 3, 1949. They had no children.

(3) David F.¹¹ DeAlba married Mildred Watson. They had two sons, Harry¹² DeAlba and David F.¹² DeAlba, Jr.

David F.¹¹ DeAlba, Sr. died November 27, 1959.

(c) Willie Marshall¹⁰ Davis, third child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born November, 1880, married, first, Delancy Graves. They had one daughter, (1) Cosmos Pauline¹¹ Graves. She married, and her husband died in a very few years, leaving no descendants. She married, secondly, Edward Pascall. They had two daughters:

(aa) Mary Pauline¹² Pascall, who married Robert LeCount. They have two sons, Robert¹³ LeCount, Jr., and Richard¹³ LeCount.

(bb) Virginia¹² Pascall; married.

Willie Marshall¹⁰ Davis Graves married, secondly, George Burcher and had three children:

(2) Georgia Frances¹¹ Burcher; (3) Mary Madeline¹¹ Burcher; and (4) Robert Charles¹¹ Burcher.

(2) Georgia Frances¹¹ Burcher married, first, Linwood Hogg, November 11, 1922. They had one son, Douglas¹² Hogg, who is married.

Linwood Hogg died and Georgia Frances¹¹ Burcher Hogg married, secondly, a Mr. Livesay. They have no children.

(3) Mary Madeline¹¹ Burcher married Leslie Hearn. They have one daughter, Charlotte¹² Hearn.

(4) Robert Charles¹¹ Burcher married and they have four children.

Mrs. Willie Marshall¹⁰ Davis Burcher died August 7, 1936.

(d) Emma Lee¹⁰ Davis, fourth child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born July 31, 1883, married Thomas DeAlba August 4, 1898 and they had five children:

- (1) John Ballard¹¹ DeAlba;
- (2) Annie Mae¹¹ DeAlba;
- (3) Thomas¹¹ DeAlba, Jr., unmarried.
- (4) Robert Eggleston¹¹ DeAlba, born May 5, 1911;
- (5) Christopher¹¹ DeAlba.

(1) John Ballard¹¹ DeAlba married, first, Birdie Hudgins of Mathews County. They had two sons:

- (aa) the eldest born and died May 30, 1928;
- (bb) John Marion¹² DeAlba, born March 25, 1930.

Mrs. Birdie Hudgins DeAlba died and John Ballard¹¹ DeAlba married, secondly, Willene Huckabee of South Carolina, January 5, 1935. They have two daughters:

- (cc) Bonnie Kay¹³ DeAlba, born October 10, 1944, married Donald Edwin Wiggins, February 4, 1961;
- (dd) Donna Fay¹³ DeAlba, born October 5, 1947.

(2) Annie Mae¹¹ DeAlba, second child of Thomas DeAlba and Emma Lee¹⁰ Davis DeAlba, married Herbert Baines of Newport News. They have two sons:

- (aa) Herbert¹² Baines, Jr., called "Pete", married, and they have one child;
- (bb) Charles¹² Baines, unmarried.

(4) Robert Eggleston¹¹ DeAlba, fourth child of Thomas DeAlba and Emma Lee¹⁰ Davis DeAlba, married and they have one daughter, Christeen¹² DeAlba.

(5) Christopher C.¹¹ DeAlba, fifth and youngest child of Thomas DeAlba and Emma Lee¹⁰ Davis DeAlba, married Winifred Amory. They have three children. The oldest, Merle Joan¹² DeAlba, married James H. Bounds, November 12, 1955.

(e) Clara¹⁰ Davis, fifth child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born January 5, 1888, married James T. DeAlba, May 28, 1903. He was born May 18, 1883. They have two sons:

- (1) James Thomas¹¹ DeAlba, Jr., born October 18, 1904;
- (2) Norris Henley¹¹ DeAlba, born October 25, 1906.

(1) James T.¹¹ DeAlba, Jr. married Anne Chapin. They have one son, Chapin¹² DeAlba, born October 3, 1936.

(2) Norris Henley¹¹ DeAlba married Anne Josephine Adams. They have three daughters:

(aa) Joan¹² DeAlba, born May 31, 1933, married Dr. Jack Dawson, June 18, 1955. They have two children, Elizabeth Adams¹³ Dawson, born March 20, 1958, and Susann Margaret¹³ Dawson, born July 19, 1960.

(bb) Anne¹² DeAlba, born August 23, 1936, married Carl Henry North, September 8, 1956.

(cc) Mary Susan¹² DeAlba, born March 18, 1944.

(f) Norrie¹⁰ Davis, sixth child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born March 20, 1890, married Charles Watson. They had one adopted daughter, Annie May Watson. Charles Watson died and Mrs. Norrie¹⁰ Davis Watson married, secondly, Robert Warren. They had no children.

(g) Julia¹⁰ Davis, seventh and youngest child of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis and Georgianna Dudley Davis, born March 27, 1893, married Otis Mills, 1910. They have three children:

- (1) Cecil Robins¹¹ Mills;
- (2) Hilda¹¹ Mills, born February 16, 1918;
- (3) Frances¹¹ Mills, born August 21, 1927.

(1) Cecil Robins¹¹ Mills married Frances Williams. They had three sons:

(aa) Ronald¹² Mills, who married Julia Irene Presson in 1959; they have one daughter, Rhonda¹³ Mills, born 1960;

(bb) Larry Reid¹² Mills, born March 14, 1941;

(cc) Robin¹² Mills, born April, 1947.

The marriage ended in a divorce and Cecil Robins¹¹ Mills married, secondly, Hetty Sealy, in 1959. They have one son, Otis¹² Mills, II, born in 1960.

(2) Hilda¹¹ Mills married Dale Booth, September 28, 1940. They have two children, Judy¹² Booth, born August 25, 1943, and Stephen¹² Booth, born January 29, 1949.

(3) Frances¹¹ Mills married M. E. Edmondson, April 19, 1947. They have three children: Mark¹² Edmondson, born May 8, 1949; Rodney¹² Edmondson, born July 7, 1954; and Amy¹² Edmondson, born September 11, 1959.

This finishes the record of present descendants of Christopher Columbus⁹ Davis through each of his seven children.

5. James Marshall⁹ Davis, Jr., called "Bun", the fifth child of James Marshall⁸ Davis and Emily Davis Davis, was born in 1858.

He married, first, Elizabeth J. Richardson, November 16, 1884.⁽¹¹⁾ She was the daughter of Anne Mills and James Richardson. They had two children:

(a) Vada¹⁰ Davis; and (b) Levin¹⁰ Davis.

Mrs. Elizabeth Richardson Davis died, and James Marshall⁸ Davis, Jr., married, secondly, Cassandra Blueford. They had five children:

(c) Flossie¹⁰ Davis; (d) Alice¹⁰ Davis, called "Fortune"; (e) Angie¹⁰ Davis; (f) Fulton¹⁰ Davis; and (g) Frank¹⁰ Davis.

(a) Vada¹⁰ Davis married Charles Moore, son of Beauregard Moore, and they had seven children:

(1) Elizabeth¹¹ Moore, married Herbert Thomas and had one daughter, Grace¹² Thomas.

(2) Charles¹¹ Moore, married Margaret _____. They have no children.

(3) Ruth¹¹ Moore married Floyd Johnson. They have three children, Sally May¹² Johnson, Carol Ann¹² Johnson, and Charles¹² Johnson who is married but has no children.

(4) Frank¹¹ Moore married, first, Margaret Johnson. They had two children, Robert¹² Moore and Ronald¹² Moore. Frank¹¹ Moore married a second time and has several children.

(5) Robert¹¹ Moore, unmarried.

(6) A daughter¹¹ who died young.

(7) Nina¹¹ Moore married Henry Wilson and they had three children: Henry¹² Wilson, William¹² Wilson, and Elizabeth¹² Wilson who is married and has one child. Nina¹¹ Moore Wilson married, secondly, William Wade and they have four children, Robert¹² Wade, Gladys¹² Wade, Virginia¹² Wade, and David¹² Wade.

(b) Levin¹⁰ Davis, son of James Marshall⁹ Davis, Jr. and his first wife lived to maturity. There may be descendants.

(c) Flossie¹⁰ Davis, called "Goldie", married Frank Rice and they had three children, two of whom died.

(d) Alice¹⁰ Davis, married Travis Gibbs. They have no children.

(e) Angie¹⁰ Davis married George Stachell; had one son who spent several years in the U. S. Navy. The father is dead; the mother and son live in Washington, D. C. (1961).

(f) Fulton¹⁰ Davis, married, lives in Baltimore, Maryland; no children.

⁽¹¹⁾ *York County Marriage Register.*

(g) Frank¹⁰ Davis, married, lives in Baltimore, Maryland; two children.

James Marshall⁹ Davis, Jr. died and his widow, Cassandra Blueford Davis, married, secondly, George Askew. They lived in Baltimore, Maryland, until his death a few years ago (1961).

This finishes the record of the present descendants of James Marshall⁹ Davis, Jr. through each of his seven children as far as it was possible to secure data.

6. Emily Laura Elizabeth⁹ Davis, sixth child of James Marshall⁸ Davis and Emily Davis Davis, born February 8, 1862, married Benjamin Travis Riggins of the Eastern Shore of Virginia, February 21, 1878.⁽¹²⁾ He was born February 9, 1846 and died July 22, 1924. They had eight children:

- | | |
|---|--|
| (a) Ida Susan ¹⁰ Riggins; | (e) Clara Belle ¹⁰ Riggins; |
| (b) Benjamin Travis ¹⁰ Riggins, Jr.; | (f) Bertha ¹⁰ Riggins; |
| (c) Lillie Mae ¹⁰ Riggins; | (g) Neil ¹⁰ Riggins; |
| (d) Annie Lee ¹⁰ Riggins; | (h) George ¹⁰ Riggins. |

Mrs. Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggins, mother of the above children, died March 23, 1935.⁽¹³⁾

(a) Ida Susan¹⁰ Riggins married William Edward Shields and they had five children:

(1) Everett¹¹ Shields; (2) Mabel¹¹ Shields; (3) William Jennings¹¹ Shields; (4) Thomas¹¹ Shields; and (5) Ollie¹¹ Shields.

William Edward Shields died and Ida¹⁰ Riggins Shields married, secondly, Mordecai White, descendant of Frances James White (Chapter I) and Paulina James White (Chapter 4). This marriage ended, and Ida¹⁰ Riggins Shields White married, thirdly, George Edward Purgold. There were no children by these two marriages.

(1) Evertt¹¹ Shields married, first, Bertha Owens and they had one daughter, Gloria¹² Shields who married Rodney Shields and they have one child.

Mrs. Bertha Owens Shields died and Everett¹¹ Shields married, secondly, Clara Green. They have two daughters, Sharon¹² Shields and Jean¹² Shields.

(2) Mabel¹¹ Shields married Wilbur Mills and they have one son, Danny Reid¹² Mills.

(3) William Jennings¹¹ Shields, called "Jerry", married Sarah Hunt. They had two children, Sallie¹² Shields and William Jennings¹² Shields, Jr. Jerry¹¹ Shields was drowned, 1956.

⁽¹²⁾ Zion Church Register.

⁽¹³⁾ Tombstone.

(4) Thomas¹¹ Shields married Lillian Byrum, and they have two children, William Thomas¹² Shields and Cynthia¹² Shields.

(5) Ollie¹¹ Shields married Margaret Weston, and they have one son, Donald¹² Shields.

(b) Benjamin Travis¹⁰ Riggin, Jr., second child of Benjamin T. Riggin, Sr. and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married Anna Williams. They had eight children:

- (1) Harlan¹¹ Riggin;
- (2) Mosley¹¹ Riggin;
- (3) Mary Louise¹¹ Riggin, died when thirteen months old;
- (4) Anna Belle¹¹ Riggin;
- (5) Mildred¹¹ Riggin;
- (6) James G.¹¹ Riggin;
- (7) Edward¹¹ Harrell Riggin;
- (8) Benjamin Travis¹¹ Riggin, III.

(1) Harlan¹¹ Riggin married Lucy Soles, and they have three children,

(aa) Martin¹² Riggin who married Myrtle Hansford Aunder, widow. They have two children, Kathy¹³ Riggin and Virgil¹³ Riggin.

(bb) Mary Louise¹² Riggin married Edwin Clever, and they have one son, Edwin¹³ Clever, Jr.;

(cc) Billy¹² Riggin, unmarried (1961).

(2) Mosley¹¹ Riggin is unmarried.

(4) Anna Belle¹¹ Riggin married John Soles. They had two sons:

(aa) Boyd C.¹² Soles, who married Myrtle Goodrich; they have two children.

(bb) Robert¹² Soles, who married Donna Ballentine, and they have one child.

(5) Mildred¹¹ Riggin married Otis Bransford. They have no children.

(6) James¹¹ G. Riggin married Edith Flowers. They have two children, Emily¹² Riggin and James¹² L. Riggin.

(7) Edward¹¹ Harrell Riggin, married Lynette Dooly; they have one child, Edward Harrell¹² Riggin, Jr.

(8) Benjamin Travis¹¹ Riggin III, married Patsy Ketchie; they have two daughters, Patricia Lee¹² Riggin and Lou Ann¹² Riggin.

(c) Lillie Mae¹⁰ Riggin, third child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Riggin, married Charles Beer in June 1907. They had three children:

(1) Charles Raymond¹¹ Beer; (2) Louise¹¹ Beer; and (3) Barbara¹¹ Beer.

(1) Charles Raymond¹¹ Beer married Delores Downey; they have one son, Charles Raymond¹² Beer, Jr.

(2) Louise¹¹ Beer married James Gifford. They had one son, James H.¹² Gifford. He married Eleanor Brock of New York City. He was a Second Lieutenant in the U. S. Air Force, and was killed in a plane crash on a farm near Cheswold, Delaware, when he was twenty-four years old. He was buried in Arlington National Cemetery.

(3) Barbara¹¹ Beer married George Best, a Lieutenant Colonel in the Army. They have two children, Andrea¹² Best, and George¹² Best, Jr.

(d) Annie Lee¹⁰ Riggin, fourth child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married William Taylor, June 10, 1908. They had three children:

- (1) William Benjamin¹¹ Taylor, born October 18, 1909;
- (2) Archibald¹¹ Lawrence Taylor, born October 20, 1917;
- (3) Joyce¹¹ Isabelle Taylor, born November 2, 1925.

(1) William Benjamin¹¹ Taylor married Jessie Givens; they have two daughters, Eunice Ann¹² Taylor, and Myrna¹² Taylor, unmarried (1961).

(2) Archibald¹¹ Taylor married Maude Westall. They have no children.

(3) Joyce¹¹ Isabelle Taylor married Horace Ashton. They have no children.

(e) Clara Belle¹⁰ Riggin, fifth child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married Harvey Montgomery. They had two children:

(1) Roland¹¹ Montgomery, who is unmarried (1961).

(2) Emma Jean¹¹ Montgomery, born in 1927; married Gerald Patesel. They have two children, Denise¹² Patesel and Gerald¹² Patesel, Jr.

(f) Bertha¹⁰ Riggin, sixth child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married Enoch Teagle. They had two sons:

(1) James Travis¹¹ Teagle, married Mae Thomas; they have three children, Patsy¹² Teagle, Dianne¹² Teagle and Jean¹² Teagle.

(2) Billy Gray¹¹ Teagle, married Charlotte Carpenter and they have two children, Nancy¹² Teagle and Cynthia¹² Teagle.

(g) Neil¹⁰ Riggin, seventh child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married Stacy Mills. They have one son,

Mac Neil¹¹ Mills, who married Virginia Holloway; they have one son, Stacy Earl¹² Mills.

(h) George¹⁰ Riggin, eighth and youngest child of Benjamin T. Riggin and Emily L. E.⁹ Davis Riggin, married Catherine Taylor. They have one daughter, Catherine Elizabeth (Betty)¹¹ Riggin, who married Richard Hartung. They have no children.

This completes the record of the present descendants of Emily Laura Elizabeth⁹ Davis Riggin through each of her eight children.

7. Lee Savannah⁹ Davis, seventh and youngest child of James Marshall⁸ Davis and Emily Davis Davis, born in 1864, married Lemuel Foxwell. They had nine children:

- | | |
|---|------------------------------------|
| (a) A girl ¹⁰ , who died in childhood; | |
| (b) Ellie ¹⁰ Foxwell; | (f) Garland ¹⁰ Foxwell; |
| (c) Boyd ¹⁰ Foxwell; | (g) T. J. ¹⁰ Foxwell; |
| (d) Bessie ¹⁰ Foxwell; | (h) Doris ¹⁰ Foxwell; |
| (e) Clinton ¹⁰ Foxwell; | (i) Robert ¹⁰ Foxwell. |

Mrs. Lee Savannah⁹ Davis Foxwell died May 15, 1944.⁽¹⁴⁾

(b) Ellie¹⁰ Foxwell married Sydney Evans; they had four children:

- (1) Sydney¹¹ Evans, Jr. married and has descendants;
 - (2) Addie¹¹ Evans, probably married;
 - (3) Elbert¹¹ Evans, probably married;
 - (4) Bernice¹¹ Evans; died in infancy.
- (c) Boyd¹⁰ Foxwell, married.
- (d) Bessie¹⁰ Foxwell married Earl Whitehurst. They had one son and one daughter.
- (e) Clinton¹⁰ Foxwell died unmarried in the first World War.
- (f) Garland¹⁰ Foxwell, married.
- (g) T. J.¹⁰ Foxwell, married.
- (h) Dorris¹⁰ Foxwell, married Robert Collins; they had one daughter.
- (i) Robert¹⁰ Foxwell, married, died, leaving a family.

Other data on this branch of the family are not available.

This completes the record of descendants of James Marshall⁸ Davis through each of his seven children.

D. Christopher⁸ Davis, fourth child of Christopher⁷ Davis and Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis, both of Mathews County and later of York County, was born April 15, 1825. He died in childhood. No

⁽¹⁴⁾ Tombstone in Zion Church Cemetery, Seaford.

mention is made of him or any descendants in his father's will, which is further proof of his early death.

E. Martha Ann Jackson⁸ Davis, fifth and youngest child of Christopher Davis and Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis, was born October 5, 1827.⁽¹⁵⁾ She married, first, William Hogg, February 14, 1848.⁽¹⁶⁾ There is no record of any children. William Hogg died within a year of the marriage. The following settlement is proof:⁽¹⁷⁾

I, Martha A. Hogg, do testify that it was my husband's request and also mine that Mr. Thomas Hogg and R. R. Garrett shall administer my husband's estate and settle it up for me. (signed) Martha A. Hogg and witnessed by W. A. Nottingham. Christopher Davis, security. This is dated January 15, 1849, and the bond is folded in the loose paper. Final settlement was recorded November 19, 1853, and Martha A. Hogg received as her share \$103.17 from the William Hogg estate.⁽¹⁸⁾

Martha A. Jackson⁸ Davis Hogg married, secondly, John Foster, a widower, who had by his first marriage two sons, Lemuel Foster and Allen Foster. They had two children:

1. John⁹ Foster, born in 1860; died unmarried.
2. Margaret⁹ Foster, born August 27, 1869; married William Hamilton and had three children:
 - (a) Horace W.¹⁰ Hamilton, born April 14, 1894, died August 27, 1923, unmarried;
 - (b) Marion¹⁰ Hamilton, who married a Mr. Owens;
 - (c) Everett¹⁰ Hamilton.

This brings to a close the record of the descendants of Elizabeth Hunley James⁷ Davis, the line of descent being traced through each of her children.

(15) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(16) Marriage bond, York County.

(17) York County loose papers, in Virginia State Library.

(18) *York County Will Book, No. 13, p. 252.*

ADDENDA

ELIZABETH HUNLEY JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 183, Julie G. Mills, daughter of Ronald and Julia Irene Presson Mills, was born May 30, 1961.

Page 180, Jane Hogg, daughter of Clifton G. and Marie Slight Hogg, married Charles Dobbin, June 3, 1961.

Page 187, Christopher Scott North, son of Carl Henry and Ann DeAlba North, was born July 17, 1961.

Page 185, George Burcher, husband of Willie Davis Burcher, died September 15, 1961.

Page 191, Eunice Ann Taylor, daughter of William Benjamin and Jesse Givens Taylor, married James H. Fenwick, September 30, 1961.

Page 187, Otis Mills, husband of Julia Davis Mills, died October 24, 1961.

Page 184, Susanne Marlene Shields, daughter of Thomas Carroll and Beatrice Teagle Shields, was born January 27, 1962.

Page 180, Elizabeth Elaine Dobbin, daughter of Charles S. and Jane Hogg Dobbin, was born March 5, 1962.

Page 186, Thomas DeAlba, Jr., son of Thomas and Emma Lee Davis DeAlba, died April 22, 1962.

CHAPTER IV

PAULINA JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Paulina James⁷, fourth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife Betsy James, was born October 27, 1790.⁽¹⁾ She married, first, Bartlett White. He was born October 14, 1788.⁽¹⁾ They had six children:⁽²⁾

- A. William Henry⁸ White, born May 24, 1816;
- B. Thomas Bartlett⁸ White, born July 4, 1818;
- C. Cyrene Wesley⁸ White, born September 24, 1820;
- D. Cary Washington⁸ White, born August 11, 18—;
- E. Cyrus James⁸ White, born August 11, 18—;
- F. Absalom⁸ White.

Bartlett White, father of the above children, died and Mrs. Paulina James⁷ White married, secondly, Robert Gayle. The date is not given but the marriage is recorded in an old Gayle Bible; the record pages have been photostated and placed in the Virginia State Library, Richmond. Five children were born to them:

- G. Edward⁸ Gayle, born in 1827;
- H. Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle, born in 1828;
- I. Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle, born in 1830;^(2b)
- J. Rosannah Jackson⁸ Gayle, born January 20, 1832;
- K. Levin⁸ Gayle.

Robert Gayle, father of the above children, was born July 10, 1769. He died about 1838. In 1839 Robert Gayle's name disappears from the tax lists but the name "Pelina Gayle", unmistakably Paulina James White Gayle, appears with the same number of slaves.⁽³⁾

The following letter from Paulina James⁷ Gayle was copied some years ago by her grandson with the notation: "Copy of the letter written by Paulina James Gayle to her daughter and family, Mrs. John Leonard Blades, whom she had just visited at Baltimore. At that time this writer, Robert Blades, was 6 years old. I clearly remember holding skeins of yarn on my outstretched hands as she wound it into balls. Fannie Blades was then 3½, and Mary Blades

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) *Ibid.*, for the first five of these births.

(2b) Census.

(3) Carroll Chowning's papers, Urbanna, Virginia.

was an infant. Sister Elizabeth James Blades, Mrs. Louis R. Barker of New York, was then 15 years old.”

York Ct (County) Aug. 4, 1871

My dear children: I take my pen to write you a few lines. I hope it will come safe to hand. I want to hear from you all so bad. O, how I want to see all the little ones. How I long to see sweet little Mary Virginia. O, how I want the time to come when I hope we shall be an undivided family in our Father's house in Heaven.

‘There is my house and portion fair,
My treasure and my heart is there,
And my abiding home.’

Oh my dear friends and children, meet me there. Am very feeble, but generally get around. Frances, give my love to all my old friends. Tell them I hope I shall see them all in my Father's house in Heaven.

Frances, write soon and give me all the news. Remember me to my brother who came to see me from Washington Street Church. All join me in love to all. I enclose a letter for you to envelope and send to Cary. Farewell until we meet on Canaan's happy shore. P.G.

A. William Henry^s White, first child of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White, born May 24,, 1816, married his cousin, Harriett Frances⁸ White, daughter of Absalom White and Frances James⁸ White, (Chapter 1) December 28, 1839. They moved to Baltimore, Maryland. They had seven children:

1. Eleanor Virginia Stockton⁹ White, born September 26, 1840;
2. Robert⁹ White, born 1844;
3. Laura⁹ Frances White, born 1848;
4. Charles Henry⁹ White, born June 22, 1852;
5. Annie⁹ White, born 1858; died in infancy;
6. Adelina Doggett⁹ White, born 1860; called “Ida”;
7. Alice Emma⁹ White, born 1862.

Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White, mother of the above children, died March 10, 1884. William Henry⁸ White, father of the above children, died January 8, 1890.⁽⁴⁾

1. Eleanor Virginia Stockton⁸ White's name was recorded thus in the Kingston Parish Register, but she was known as Ellen White.

(4) Obituary in *Christian Advocate*.

She is the first child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White. She married, first, Charles B. Franklin Ironmonger, June 25, 1858. They had three children:⁽⁵⁾

(a) Willie¹⁰ Ironmonger, born and died May 10, 1859;

(b) Lurania (Laurena) Frances¹⁰ Ironmonger, born prematurely January 24, 1860;

(c) Richard Henry Lee¹⁰ Ironmonger, born April 9, 1862, died in infancy.

(b) Lurania (Laurena) Frances¹⁰ Ironmonger married Carey W. Crockett, Jr., October 28, 1877, descendant of Cary James, (Chapter 6) and they had one son, Leonard¹¹ Crockett, born in 1878. Lurania Frances¹⁰ Crockett died March 27, 1884. Her son, Leonard¹¹ Crockett, married Adelaide¹⁰ Davis (Chapter 3). They had one child, Lula¹² Crockett, born June 15, 1897. Leonard¹¹ Crockett died June 25, 1900. His daughter, Lula¹² Crockett, married McDowell Moore (Chapter 8) November 11, 1922; they have one son, Curtis¹³ Moore, born November 6, 1923; unmarried (1961).

Charles B. Franklin Ironmonger died January 28, 1863 and Ellen⁹ White Ironmonger married, secondly, Alexander Weston. They had three children:

(d) Lucy¹⁰ Weston, born September 27, 1866;

(e) Mary Ellen¹⁰ Weston, born February 25, 1869, called "Molly";

(f) Alexander¹⁰ Weston, Jr., born November 7, 1877.

(d) Lucy¹⁰ Weston, first child of Alexander Weston and Ellen⁹ White Weston, but fourth child of her mother, married William E. Smith, January 13, 1887.⁽⁶⁾ They had seven children:

(1) Clara¹¹ Smith, born October 15, 1889; unmarried;

(2) Marvin Edward¹¹ Smith, born March 30, 1893;

(3) Margaret¹¹ Smith, born November 23, 1896; unmarried;

(4) Vera¹¹ Smith, born November 24, 1899;

(5) Lucy¹¹ Smith, born March 28, 1903;

(6) Nellie Lee¹¹ Smith, born June 17, 1909;

(7) Ruby¹¹ Smith, born November 4, 1913.

(2) Marvin Edward¹¹ Smith married Nina Crockett, March 10, 1917; they had four children: Frances V.¹² Smith, born February 15, 1918; J. Marshall¹² Smith, born May 11, 1920; Marvin Edward¹² Smith, Jr., born June 4, 1924 and Geraldine¹² Smith, born August 11, 1928.

⁽⁵⁾ C. B. F. Ironmonger family Bible.

⁽⁶⁾ Smith Family Bible.

(4) Vera¹¹ Smith married William James, May 22, 1918. They had two sons, William W.¹² James, born February 18, 1920, and Phillip Randolph¹² James, born January 23, 1923.

(5) Lucy¹¹ Smith married Bradford Todd.

(6) Nellie Lee¹¹ Smith is married;

(7) Ruby¹¹ Smith is married.

Mrs. Lucy¹⁰ Weston Smith died in 1957.⁽⁷⁾

(e) Mary Ellen¹⁰ Weston married William S. Crockett; they had five children:

(1) Harry Morris¹¹ Crockett, born 1891, died Sept. 23, 1959, unmarried.

(2) William Allen¹¹ Crockett, who married, died, no descendants.

(3) Ruth¹¹ Crockett, born September 17, 1896, married a Mr. Estes and had two daughters. One married Charles L. Lawson, Jr., the other married James W. Cumming. Estes died and Ruth¹¹ Crockett Estes married, secondly, P. K. Hunt. They had no children. She died April 20, 1960.

(4) Mary¹¹ Crockett, married Douglas Freeman and had one daughter, Jean¹² Freeman, who is married.

(5) Dorothy¹¹ Crockett, married Robert Berry; no children.

(f) Alexander¹⁰ Weston, Jr., third child of Alexander Weston and Ellen⁹ White Weston, married Margaret Watson. They had six children:

(1) Ellen Virginia¹¹ Weston, born January 10, 1900;

(2) William¹¹ Alexander Weston, born May 26, 1903;

(3) John¹¹ Edward Weston, born February 5, 1910;

(4) Bessie¹¹ Anne Weston, born April 1, 1912;

(5) Joseph¹¹ Weston, born July 3, 1913;

(6) Margaret¹¹ Tyler Weston, born June 5, 1917.

(1) Ellen¹¹ Virginia Weston married Wallace S. Johnson. They have one son, Wallace S.¹² Johnson, Jr., born November 6, 1932.

(2) William¹¹ Alexander Weston married Estrelida Watkins. They have two children: Margie¹² Mae Weston and William¹² Alexander Weston, Jr. Margie Mae¹² Weston married Byron N. Buntin and they have three children; Sharon¹³ Buntin, Linda¹³ Buntin, and Byron N.¹³ Buntin, Jr. William¹² Alexander Weston, Jr. married Eleanor Wright and they have one daughter, Eleanor Susan¹³ Weston.

(7) Printed Obituary.

(3) John¹¹ Edward Weston, married Margaret Alice Phelps. No children.

(4) Bessie¹¹ Anne Weston married Charles Albert Payne, Jr. They have two children; Patricia¹² Anne Payne, and Virginia¹² Lynn Payne. Patricia¹² Anne Payne married Douglass Lee Wilsted and they have two children, Stephanie¹³ Gayle Wilsted and Rosalynne¹³ Leighan Wilsted. Virginia¹² Lynn Payne married Alton Wayne Bunn.

(5) Joseph¹¹ Weston married Irene Vassar Bryant, and they have two children, Joseph¹² Weston, Jr. and Betsy¹² Vassar Weston.

(6) Margaret¹¹ Tyler Weston, married Edward Dallas Johnson; they have two children, Edward¹² Dallas Johnson, Jr., and Carolyn¹² May Johnson.

2. Robert L.⁹ White, second child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White, was born in 1844. He served in the Confederate Army and died in the battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland, September 15, 1862; unmarried.

3. Laura⁹ Frances White, third child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White, was born in 1848. She married Linsey Rowe. Her first child was (a) Mordecai D.¹⁰ who was adopted and reared by his grandparents; his surname became White. Other children of Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe are:

(b) Sarah¹⁰ Rowe, known as "Sadie"; (c) Annie¹⁰ Rowe; (d) William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe; and (e) Robert Lee¹⁰ Rowe.

Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe and her husband, Linsey Rowe, moved to Norfolk soon after their marriage and the family has lived in the Norfolk area.

(a) Mordecai D.¹⁰ White married Alice V. Green, June 24, 1891. They had eight children:

- (1) Floyd D.¹¹ White, born July 4, 1892;
- (2) Bertha¹¹ White;
- (3) Herman¹¹ White;
- (4) Alleyne¹¹ White;
- (5) Edith¹¹ White;
- (6) Harry Lee¹¹ White;
- (7) Mildred¹¹ White;
- (8) Archie Milton¹¹ White.

Mordecai D.¹⁰ White, father of the above children, died August 3, 1946.

(1) Floyd D.¹¹ White, the first son, died in France, October 27, 1918, in the First World War; unmarried.

(2) Bertha¹¹ White, second child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married, first, William B. Hansford, November 3, 1912. They had four children:

(aa) Alice¹² Hansford, born 1913;

(bb) William Raymond¹² Hansford, born February 21, 1915;

(cc) Margaret¹² Hansford, born 1919;

(dd) Robert Milbourne¹² Hansford, born December, 1921.

William B. Hansford, father of the above four children, died and Bertha¹¹ White Hansford married, secondly, James Wood. They had one daughter:

(ee) Marion¹² Wood.

(aa) Alice¹² Hansford married Bennie Wood in 1929; they had eight children:

Shirley¹³ Wood, born September, 1931, married John Freeman;

Mary Ann¹³ Wood, born August 15, 1933, married George Gross;

Rose Marie¹³ Wood, born April 23, 1937; married;

Betty¹³ Wood, born July 12, 1940; married;

Virginia Ray¹³ Wood, born December 10, 1941; and three who died in infancy.

(bb) William Raymond¹² Hansford is married and has children;

(cc) Margaret¹² Hansford married Clyde Burcher; their children are:

Alice¹³ Burcher, born 1936, married Ferdinand Crockett, descendant of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ (Chapter 5) and had two children. The marriage ended in divorce. She married again.

Clyde Edward¹³ Burcher, born July 15, 1940;

Mary Louise¹³ Burcher, born 1941;

Thomas Clinton¹³ Burcher, born 1943.

(dd) Robert Milbourne¹² Hansford, married Gloria _____ and they have two children, Linda¹³ Hansford and Bobby¹³ Hansford.

(ee) Marion¹² Wood, daughter of Bertha¹¹ White Hansford Wood and her second husband, James Wood, married Hunter Rodgers, and they have two children, Virginia Dale¹³ Rodgers and Hunter¹³ Rodgers, Jr.

(3) Herman¹¹ White, third child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married Herma Childress. They have two children:

(aa) Virginia Ann¹² White, married David R. Beakey, January 31, 1959;

(bb) A daughter¹² White.

(4) Alleyne¹¹ White, fourth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married Horace V. Lindsay. They have three sons:

(aa) Edward¹² Lindsay, who married Helen Jennings. They have Martha¹³ Lindsay and Carol¹³ Lindsay;

(bb) Horace V.¹² Lindsay, Jr., married and has one child;

(cc) Dennis Wayne¹² Lindsay; unmarried (1961).

(5) Edith¹¹ White, fifth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married Bishop Amory. They had one son, born and died in 1928, and one daughter, who is unmarried (1961).

(6) Harry Lee¹¹ White, sixth child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married Hilda Hudgins; they have two daughters:

(aa) Betty Sue¹² White, married John H. Parkerson in 1959;

(bb) Dianne¹² White.

(7) Mildred¹¹ White, seventh child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married, first, Jesse Grady Wood. They had four children:

(aa) Jesse G.¹² Wood, Jr., called Billy, married Anna Jane Hansford, August, 1951. They have two sons, Grady Allen¹³ Wood, born July 3, 1954, and Larry Reade¹³ Wood, born October 23, 1959.

(bb) Floyd Thomas¹² Wood; unmarried.

(cc) Norman¹² Wood, married Joyce Kellar; they have one child.

(dd) Robert¹² White Wood, married and has one or more children.

Jesse Grady Wood, Sr. died and Mildred¹¹ White Wood married, secondly, K. A. Corder. They have one daughter, Priscilla Lane¹² Corder.

(8) Archie Milton¹¹ White, eighth and youngest child of Mordecai D.¹⁰ White and Alice V. Green White, married Evelyn Moore. They have three children:

(aa) Archie Milton¹² White, Jr., married Doris Taylor; they have two children; Karen¹³ White, and Stephen¹³ White.

(bb) Sandra¹² White; and

(cc) Ronald¹² White.

(b) Sarah¹⁰ Rowe, second child of Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe, married a Mr. Bannister of Washington D. C. and had one child, who died in infancy. Sadie¹⁰ Rowe Bannister died young, leaving no descendants.

(c) Annie¹⁰ Rowe, third child of Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe and Linsey Rowe, married, first, a Mr. King and had one son, Larry¹¹ King, who died unmarried. Mrs. Annie¹⁰ Rowe King married, secondly, a Mr. Nordburg. They had no children. Mrs. Annie¹⁰ Rowe King Nordburg died, leaving no descendants.

(d) William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe, fourth child of Laura⁹ Frances White Rowe and Linsey Rowe, married Lula Hobbs, of Hobbsville, North Carolina. They had seven children:

- | | |
|---|-----------------------------------|
| (1) Reathia ¹¹ Rowe; | (5) Louisa ¹¹ Rowe; |
| (2) Robert ¹¹ Franklin Rowe; | (6) Elizabeth ¹¹ Rowe; |
| (3) Elsie ¹¹ Rowe; | (7) Tilden ¹¹ Rowe. |
| (4) Margaret ¹¹ Rowe; | |

William Franklin¹⁰ Rowe, father of the above children, and Lula Hobbs Rowe, mother of the above children, are buried at Jacksonville Beach, Florida. He was born in York County, March 3rd, 1873 and died November 29, 1951. Lula Hobbs Rowe was born on July 7th, 1879, and died April 30, 1955.

(1) Reathia¹¹ Rowe married Pinckney Gentle of Atlanta, Georgia. They had no children. He died and she married, secondly, Commander George R. Jacobs, Jr. USN. There were no children.

(2) Robert¹¹ Franklin Rowe married Elizabeth Minutolo. He died on July 23rd, 1960. They have one son, Robert¹² F. Rowe, Jr., of Norfolk.

(3) Elsie¹¹ Rowe married Samuel H. Stevens of Norfolk. They had one daughter, Reathia¹² Jane Stevens. Elsie¹¹ Rowe Stevens married, secondly, R. W. Shrope, of Miami, Florida. Reathia¹² Jane Stevens married Lionel Sesma of California; they have three children, Mark¹³ Sesma, Guy¹³ Sesma, and Christine¹³ Sesma.

(4) Margaret¹¹ Rowe married Colonel Gerald G. Gibbs (Class 1924, USMA West Point) and had one son, Gerald G.¹² Gibbs, Jr. (Class 1952, USMA West Point). A second marriage to Commander George Olson was childless. He was killed in World War II, and she married, thirdly, Tazewell Taylor, Jr., of Norfolk. They have no children. Her son, Captain Gerald G.¹² Gibbs, Jr., married Della Jordan Smith of Fayetteville, North Carolina. They have one daughter, Ann Kimberly¹³ Gibbs.

(5) Louise¹¹ Rowe married Captain Ernest Reide Perry (Class 1926, US Naval Academy, Annapolis). They had one son, John Fletcher¹² Perry.

(6) Elizabeth¹¹ Rowe married Hoyt D. Williams (Class 1931, USMA, West Point). They had one son, Hoyt D.¹² Williams, Jr. Her husband was killed while serving in the Air Force and she married, secondly, Orlie W. Laing, of California. They had two children, Mary¹² Elizabeth Laing, and Lawrence¹² William Laing.

(7) Tilden¹¹ Rowe married Dorothy Boatwright of Hialeah, Florida. They have two children, Linda¹² Rowe and Susan¹² Rowe.

(e) Robert Lee¹⁰ Rowe, fifth and youngest child of Laura⁹ White Rowe and Linsey Rowe, is married and lives in Norfolk (1961). They have two sons, both married.

4. Charles Henry⁹ White, fourth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriet Frances⁸ (White) White, was born June 22, 1852. He married, first, Mary A. Stroud, February 19, 1875. They had four children:

- (a) Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, born November 23, 1875;
- (b) Carrie¹⁰ White, born December 3, 1877;
- (c) Willie¹⁰ White, born March 25, 1881;
- (d) Mary Ann¹⁰ White, born September 7, 1884, died in infancy.

Mrs. Mary A. Stroud White, mother of the above children, died and Charles Henry⁹ White married, secondly, Laura Etta Tillage, December 29, 1886. They had five children as follows:

- (e) Georgianna¹⁰ White, born May 24, 1888;
- (f) Emma Frances¹⁰ White, born May 25, 1890;
- (g) Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White, born April 16, 1892;
- (h) Joseph Edward¹⁰ White, born January 23, 1895; died July 25, 1896;
- (i) Thomas Elvin¹⁰ White, born December 2, 1898, died July 31, 1901.

Charles Henry⁹ White, father of the above children, died December 20, 1915.

(a) Robert Elmer¹⁰ White married Bessie Dawson, May 27, 1897. They had eight children:

- (1) La Fayette¹¹ White, born September 3, 1898, died November 8, 1909.
- (2) Nettie¹¹ White, born August 26, 1901;
- (3) Mary¹¹ White, born August 16, 1904;
- (4) Robert Elmer¹¹ White, Jr., born June 10, 1907;
- (5) Louise¹¹ White, born March 27, 1910;

- (6) Raymond¹¹ White, born January 13, 1913;
- (7) Charles L.¹¹ White, born November 3, 1915;
- (8) Kathleen¹¹ White, born June 23, 1920.

Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, Sr., father of the above children, died December 18, 1952.

(2) Nettie¹¹ White married T. S. Harris, May 12, 1918; they had three children:

(aa) Lorraine¹² Harris, born March 2, 1919, married Dr. Stanley Wise White (Chapter 8), September 7, 1941, and had three children, Nannie¹³ B. White, born October 16, 1944, married Edwin Diggs, December, 1960; Stanley W.¹³ White, Jr., called "Pete", born June 9, 1946; and Richard¹³ White, born October 15, 1949. Dr. Stanley Wise White died in an automobile accident and Mrs. Lorraine¹² Harris White married, secondly, William Rondeau.

(bb) Roland¹² Harris, born January 30, 1920, married Marion Sheild (Chapter 5), June 4, 1949. They have Roland¹³ Harris, Jr., born October 2, 1950, and Timothy¹³ Harris.

(cc) Thomas S.¹² Harris, Jr., born May 31, 1922; unmarried.

(3) Mary¹¹ White, third child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Grady L. Montgomery, July 10, 1921. They have two sons:

(aa) Randolph W.¹² Montgomery, born December 27, 1922; married Jacqueline Moore, June 4, 1941. They have five sons, David¹³ Montgomery, born August 15, 1942; Dwight¹³ Montgomery, born June 4, 1944; Jonathan¹³ Montgomery, born July 28, 1948; Jack M.¹³ Montgomery, born August 1, 1953; and Randolph W.¹³ Montgomery Jr., born in 1959.

(bb) Norwood P.¹² Montgomery, born May 21, 1933, married Odessa Benbow of North Carolina, September 12, 1959.

(4) Robert Elmer¹¹ White, Jr., fourth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White, Sr. and Bessie Dawson White, married Frances Boswell. They had no children.

(5) Louise¹¹ White, fifth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married, first, Hunter Chalkley and had one son, Hunter¹² Chalkley, Jr., born in 1929; he married Elizabeth Rodgers and they have one daughter, Debra¹³ Chalkley. Hunter¹² Chalkley, Jr. married, secondly, Deloris B. Faris, February 22, 1956.

Louise¹¹ White Chalkley married, secondly, Wilton Spencer. They had no children. This marriage ended in divorce and Louise¹¹ White Chalkley Spencer regained her maiden name, Louise¹¹ White.

(6) Raymond¹¹ White, sixth child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married Mabel Fowler. They have one daughter, Iva Fowler¹² White, born October 29, 1951.

(7) Charles L.¹¹ White, seventh child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married, first, Mildred Carter. They had two children, both of whom died in infancy. Charles L.¹¹ White married, secondly, Barbara Aten, June 11, 1944. They had three children, Robert Courtenay¹² White, born March 9, 1949; Charles Nixon¹² White, born April 9, 1952, and Raymond Frank¹² White, born February, 1957. Mrs. Barbara White died February 15, 1957. Charles L.¹¹ White married, thirdly, Doris Hart, August 3, 1957. They have a daughter, Rebecca Lynn¹² White, born September 22, 1958.

(8) Kathleen¹¹ White, eighth and youngest child of Robert Elmer¹⁰ White and Bessie Dawson White, married William A. Endebrock in April, 1945. They had three children, Augustus¹² Endebrock, born January 5, 1946; Robert Lee¹² Endebrock, born and died January 13, 1948; Willene Tully¹² Endebrock, born January 30, 1949.

(b) Carrie¹⁰ White, second child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, married, first, Johnie Parker. They had two children:

(1) Mary Alice¹¹ Parker, called "Molly", born September 14, 1899;

(2) Elton¹¹ Parker, born January 4, 1901; died October 8, 1940; unmarried.

(1) Mary Alice¹¹ Parker married, first, Wiley Crockett, June 14, 1923. They had two daughters:

(aa) Charlotte¹² Crockett, born July 9, 1924; married James Moore, June, 1941; they have one son, Jimmy¹³ Moore, born April 8, 1944.

(bb) Carrie Belle¹² Crockett, born May 30, 1928, married Merrill Nice, August 9, 1945. They have no children.

Molly¹¹ Parker Crockett married, secondly, George Burnett. They have no children.

Carrie¹⁰ White Parker married, secondly, William Swartz. They had no children. She died May 21, 1951.

(c) Willie¹⁰ White, third child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, married Ellie Graves and they had two children:

(1) Jack¹¹ White, who died unmarried; and

(2) Margaret¹¹ White, born 1908, married Taylor Parker, and they had one child, Anna¹² Parker, who married, first, Fred Colston and had one daughter, Marion Ann¹³ Colston. Anna¹² Parker Colston married, secondly, Robert Jewell. They have no children (1961).

Mrs. Margaret¹¹ White Parker died young.

(d) Mary Ann¹⁰ White, fourth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and Mary A. Stroud White, died in infancy.

(e) Georgianna¹¹ White, fifth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and first child of his second wife, Laura Tillage White, married John William Hornsby, December 25, 1913. They had seven children:

- (1) William Sherwood¹¹ Hornsby, born April 6, 1915;
- (2) Charles White¹¹ Hornsby, born December 22, 1916;
- (3) Frances L.¹¹ Hornsby, born June 8, 1918;
- (4) Robert Stanley¹¹ Hornsby, born February 14, 1920;
- (5) Marion Jeanette¹¹ Hornsby, born July 2, 1921;
- (6) Norman Thurlow¹¹ Hornsby, born November 22, 1925;
- (7) John William¹¹ Hornsby, Jr., born September 15, 1927.

Mrs. Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby died November 10, 1956.

(1) William Sherwood¹¹ Hornsby married Mary Karene Dryden, October 26, 1934. They have one daughter, Karene Jeanette¹² Hornsby, born July 28, 1939. She married Anthony Wolff in 1960.

(2) Charles¹¹ White Hornsby married Gertrude Elizabeth Pearce, October 28, 1944. They had three children:

- (aa) Carol Ann¹² Hornsby, born November 2, 1945;
- (bb) Charles W.¹² Hornsby, Jr., born January 2, 1947;
- (cc) Douglas Lee¹² Hornsby, born August 7, 1952.

Mrs. Gertrude Elizabeth Pearce Hornsby died October 21, 1959.

(3) Frances L.¹¹ Hornsby, third child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, died March 14, 1919, aged nine months.

(4) Robert Stanley¹¹ Hornsby, married Lois Saunier, August 28, 1948. They have three children:

- (aa) Robert Saunier¹² Hornsby, born November 8, 1952;
- (bb) Bruce Randall¹² Hornsby, born November 23, 1954;
- (cc) Jonathan Bigelow¹² Hornsby, born June 13, 1956.

(5) Marion Jeanette¹¹ Hornsby married Willits H. Bowditch, January 23, 1943. They have four sons:

- (aa) Willits Henry¹² Bowditch, Jr., born October 22, 1943.
- (bb) John Watts¹² Bowditch, born October 12, 1944;
- (cc) David¹² Hornsby Bowditch, born March 12, 1948;
- (dd) Phillip Marion¹² Bowditch, born March 6, 1952.

(6) Norman Thurlow¹¹ Hornsby married Elizabeth Bryant Graves, June 21, 1951. They have two children:

- (aa) Norman T.¹² Hornsby, Jr., born December 19, 1952;
- (bb) Edwin Reed¹² Hornsby, born July 17, 1955.

(7) John William¹¹ Hornsby, Jr., seventh and youngest child of John W. Hornsby and Georgianna¹⁰ White Hornsby, married Susan Elizabeth Hull, June 10, 1950. They have four children:

- (aa) Anne Maxwell¹² Hornsby, born May 6, 1953;
- (bb) Elizabeth White¹² Hornsby, born February 28, 1955;
- (cc) John William¹² Hornsby, III, born April 13, 1957;
- (dd) Susan Denton¹² Hornsby, born May 7, 1959.

(f) Emma Frances¹⁰ White, sixth child of Charles Henry⁹ White and second child of his second wife Laura Etta Tillage White, married William W. Crockett, February 27, 1916. They had six children:

- (1) William Ashton¹¹ Crockett, born January 11, 1917;
- (2) Frances Kathleen¹¹ Crockett, born July 20, 1920;
- (3) Ruth Tillage¹¹ Crockett, born September 5, 1921;
- (4) Laurretta Virginia¹¹ Crockett, born March 13, 1924;
- (5) and (6), two who died in infancy.

(1) William Ashton¹¹ Crockett is unmarried (1961).

(2) Frances Kathleen¹¹ Crockett married John C. Howell, April 6, 1940. They have one son, John C.¹² Howell, Jr., called "Jay", born November 4, 1945.

(3) Ruth¹¹ Tillage Crockett is unmarried (1961).

(4) Laurretta V.¹¹ Crockett is unmarried (1961).

(g) Ernest Alexander¹⁰ White, seventh child of Charles Henry⁹ White and third child of his second wife, Laura Tillage White, married Mary Dawson. They have two sons:

- (1) Edward¹¹ White, born January 21, 1915;
- (2) Harold¹¹ White, born November 23, 1917.

(1) Edward¹¹ White married Carrie Johnson, September 30, 1939; they have two children, Alexander¹² White, born May 3, 1942, and Pamela¹² White, born September 19, 1944.

(2) Harold¹¹ White married, first, Katherine J. Ragland, December 12, 1937. They had one daughter, Margo¹² White, born

February 15, 1939, who has been married twice, and has one child by her first marriage. Harold¹¹ White married, secondly, Nelda Thomas, September 11, 1948. They have no children.

(h) and (i) These two children of Charles Henry⁹ White and Lauretta Tillage White died in early childhood.

5. Annie⁹ White, fifth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ White, born 1858, died in infancy.

6. Adelina D.⁹ White, Ida, sixth child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White, was born in 1860. She married Shadrack Dawson, July 19, 1888. They had five children:

(a) Maurice Bertrand¹⁰ Dawson, born April 12, 1889, died July 9, 1889;

(b) Robert Winton¹⁰ Dawson, born July 14, 1891;

(c) Sylvan Purcell¹⁰ Dawson, born January 6, 1894, died July 4, 1894;

(d) Sylvia¹⁰ Frances Dawson, born March 19, 1897;

(e) Thomas Austin¹⁰ Dawson, born April 9, 1901.

Mrs. Ida D.⁹ White Dawson died October 5, 1941.

(b) Robert Winton¹⁰ Dawson, married Myrtle Davenport, November 29, 1916. They have two children:

(1) Leslie¹¹ Dawson, born July 18, 1918; unmarried;

(2) Rose Ellen¹¹ Dawson, born November 20, 1921, married Paul Martin, January 23, 1943. They have four children:

(aa) Robert Emery¹² Martin, born September 13, 1944;

(bb) Paul Richard¹² Martin, born November 24, 1947;

(cc) Patriece¹² Martin, born May 23, 1952;

(dd) Corrinne¹² Martin, born October 28, 1954.

(d) Sylvia¹⁰ Frances Dawson married, first, Walter Cooper, June 11, 1916. They had three children:

(1) Ida Margaret¹¹ Cooper, born September 7, 1918;

(2) Walter Ivan¹¹ Cooper, born August 9, 1920;

(3) Audrey¹¹ Leonice Cooper, born August 7, 1925.

Walter Cooper, father of the above children, died February 22, 1934, and Mrs. Sylvia¹⁰ Frances Dawson Cooper married, secondly, Thomas C. Forrest, September 4, 1937. They have no children.

(1) Ida Margaret¹¹ Cooper married Joseph Holloway, October 21, 1939. They have one daughter, Myrna¹² Frances Holloway, born January 17, 1943.

(2) Walter Ivan¹¹ Cooper married Gladys Bonton, July 19, 1941. They have three children, Eleanor¹² Cooper, Walter D.¹² Cooper, and Teresa Ann¹² Cooper.

(3) Audrey¹¹ Leonice Cooper married Charles Danley, March 20, 1948, and they have one daughter, Margaret Susan¹² Danley, born October 29, 1951.

(e) Thomas Austin¹⁰ Dawson married Janie Bradshaw. They have three children:

(1) Lelia Marie¹¹ Dawson; (2) James Austin¹¹ Dawson; and (3) Ida Mae¹¹ Dawson.

7. Alice Emma⁹ White, seventh and youngest child of William Henry⁸ White and Harriett Frances⁸ (White) White, was born in 1862. She married, first, William Walter Presson, May 23, 1883. They had three children:

- (a) Irene¹⁰ Presson, who died unmarried;
- (b) William Herman¹⁰ Presson, born September 11, 1888;
- (c) Archie¹⁰ Presson.

William W. Presson died and Mrs. Alice Emma⁹ White Presson had three other marriages. There were no children by these marriages.

(b) William Herman¹⁰ Presson, called "Herbert", married Lessie Foxwell (Chapter 3), December 18, 1914. They have three children:

- (1) William Herman¹¹ Presson, Jr., born September 11, 1915;
- (2) Pauline¹¹ Presson, born November 8, 1918;
- (3) Brooklyn Wilson¹¹ Presson, born February 16, 1924.

(1) William Herman¹¹ Presson, Jr., married Julia Butler, December 19, 1939 and they have two children:

(aa) Julia Irene¹² Presson, born April 9, 1942, married, in 1959, Ronald Mills; they have one daughter, Rhonda¹³ Mills;

(bb) Billy¹² Presson, born October 18, 1945.

(2) Pauline¹¹ Presson married Henry Phillips (Chapter 9), July 18, 1936; they have two children:

- (aa) Donald Henry¹² Phillips, born July 14, 1937;
- (bb) Terry¹² Phillips, born April 9, 1952.

(3) Brooklyn Wilson¹¹ Presson married Pearl Wilson, July, 1943. They have one daughter, Sandra¹² Presson, born October 14, 1945.

(c) Archie¹⁰ Presson, married, has descendants.

This completes the present line of descendants of Paulina James⁷ White, through her first child, William Henry⁸ White.

The second child of Paulina James⁷ White and her first husband, Bartlett White, was:

B. Thomas Bartlett⁸ White, born July 4, 1818.⁽⁸⁾ No further record is found of him. He is presumed to have died in infancy.

C. Cyrene Wesley⁸ White, third child of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White, was born September 24, 1820.⁽⁹⁾ She married Benjamin Diggs, May 12, 1840. He was born September 23, 1810, the son of Joseph and Jane Diggs of Mathews County. They had nine children:⁽¹⁰⁾

1. William Beverly⁹ Diggs, born February 27, 1841;
2. John Richard⁹ Diggs, born May 7, 1843;
3. Benjamin Franklin⁹ Diggs, born May 2, 1845;
4. Charles Henry⁹ Diggs, born February 15, 1847;
5. John Richard⁹ Diggs, born December 11, 1848;
6. Cyrenius Wesley⁹ Diggs, born June 30, 1851;
7. Paulina Jane⁹ Diggs, born March 14, 1854;
8. Julia Frances⁹ Diggs, born March 4, 1857;
9. Rosannah Whitfield⁹ Diggs, born March 21, 1859.

Mrs. Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, mother of the above children, died March 17, 1861, aged 41 years.

1. William Beverly⁹ Diggs, first child of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, born February 27, 1841, married three times, names of wives not available. By his second wife he had one son, William B.¹⁰ Diggs, Jr., who married Ella Reynolds and they had two daughters, Helen¹¹ Diggs who died unmarried, and Alice¹¹ Diggs who holds the M.A. degree from Johns Hopkins University, and taught French in the public schools of Baltimore, Maryland.

2. John Richard⁹ Diggs, second child of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, born May 7, 1843, died March 10, 1848, aged four years, ten months.

3. Benjamin Franklin⁹ Diggs, third child of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, born May 2, 1845; married Molly Enos, daughter of Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, who was born 1825, and Warner Enos. She was a granddaughter of Thomas Degge

⁽⁸⁾ *Kingston Parish Register*.

⁽⁹⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽¹⁰⁾ Names and dates from Diggs Family Bible (Mrs. Nelle White).

Davis James⁷ (Chapter 5). Benjamin Franklin⁹ Diggs was a soldier in the Confederate Army. Their children were

(a) Ethel¹⁰ Diggs; (b) Lydia¹⁰ Diggs; and (c) Richard¹⁰ Diggs.

(a) Ethel¹⁰ Diggs married Floyd Harris. They had one son, Winston¹¹ Harris, who married, but had no children.

(b) Lydia¹⁰ Diggs married Pete Curtis Watson and had one daughter, Louise¹¹ Watson, who married Jesse Todd of Todd's Lane, Hampton. They have two children, Jesse¹² Todd, Jr. and Frances Diggs¹² Todd.

(c) Richard¹⁰ Diggs died when 12 years old.

4. Charles Henry⁹ Diggs, fourth child of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, born February 15, 1847, married Ella Enos, daughter of Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos and Warner Enos and granddaughter of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ (Chapter 5). They had three children:

(a) Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs, born in 1879; (b) Charles¹⁰ Diggs; (c) John Borum¹⁰ Diggs, born July 20, 1884.

(a) Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs, first child of Charles Henry⁹ Diggs and Ella Enos Diggs, married, first, Charles White. They had one son, (1) Charles Aubrey¹¹ White. Charles White died and Mrs. Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs White married, secondly, Gilbert Handy. They had two sons:

(2) John Calvin¹¹ Handy, and (3) Gilbert Diggs¹¹ Handy.

Mrs. Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy died January 1960. She is buried in St. Paul's Cemetery, Mathews County.

(1) Charles Aubrey¹¹ White, son of Charles White and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs White, is Treasurer of Mathews County (1961) and has held the office several years. He married Bernice Rowe. They have one son, Charles Aubrey¹² White, Jr.

(2) John Calvin¹¹ Handy, son of Gilbert Handy and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy, married Cora Winans. They have two children:

(aa) Virginia¹² Handy; and (bb) John C.¹² Handy, Jr.

(3) Gilbert Diggs¹¹ Handy, son of Gilbert Handy and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy, married Laura Hopkins. They have one son, Charles Gilbert¹² Handy.

(b) Charles¹⁰ Diggs married, first, Mary Miller; they had one son, Charles Robert¹¹ Diggs, who married Miss Billie Powers. They have a daughter, Mary Elizabeth¹² Diggs. Mrs. Mary Miller Diggs died and Charles¹⁰ Diggs married, secondly, Linda Armistead. They had no children.

(c) John Borum¹⁰ Diggs, third child of Charles Henry⁹ Diggs and Ella⁹ Enos Diggs, born July 20, 1884, married Daisy Watson Diggs, December 29, 1908. They had one daughter, (1) Mary Evangeline¹¹ Diggs, born June 16, 1910. She married Wendall Howard Sparrer, April 7, 1928; they have two children:

(aa) Hazel Evangeline¹² Sparrer, born November 15, 1932, married Allen Fox, June 23, 1950, and they have three children:

Linda¹³ Fox, born December 11, 1952; Merilee¹³ Fox, born September 11, 1954; and Timothy¹³ Fox, born July 14, 1957.

(bb) Wendall Bernard¹² Sparrer, born November 8, 1944.

John Borum¹⁰ Diggs died March 7, 1959 and was buried in Pear Tree Cemetery, Mathews County.

The next four children of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs left no descendants. They were:

5. John Richard⁹ Diggs, born December 11, 1848; died May 9, 1855.

6. Cyreneous Wesley⁹ Diggs, born June 30, 1851; died August 2, 1852.

7. Paulina Jane⁹ Diggs, born March 14, 1854; lived to maturity but never married.

8. Julia Frances⁹ Diggs, born March 4, 1857, died of typhoid fever in childhood.

9. Rosannah Whitfield⁹ Diggs, ninth child of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs, born March 21, 1859, married Walter Forrest. They had four daughters:

(a) Marion Estelle¹⁰ Forrest, died when five years old; (b) Clara¹⁰ Forrest, unmarried (1961); (c) Nora¹⁰ Forrest; (d) Mary¹⁰ Forrest.

Mrs. Rosannah Whitfield⁹ Diggs Forrest taught the Ladies' Bible Class in St. Paul's Methodist Church School, Mathews, for fifty years. At a public ceremony a pulpit chair was dedicated in memory of her service. She died November, 1938.

(c) Nora¹⁰ Forrest married, first, Soloman Steed Keeling. She married secondly, John W. Moss. By the first marriage she had one son, Solomon Steed¹¹ Keeling, Jr. There were no children of the second marriage. Solomon Steed¹¹ Keeling, Jr. married, first, Edith Henry. They had no children. He married, secondly, Elizabeth Moss. They have no children.

(d) Mary¹⁰ Forrest married John Thomas Merrill, Jr. They had three children:

(1) Virginia¹¹ Merrill; unmarried;

(2) Frances¹¹ Merrill, married Colonel Frederick E. Graef. They have two adopted children.

(3) John Thomas¹¹ Merrill, III, married Mary Elizabeth Smith of Roanoke and they have two sons:

(aa) John Thomas¹² Merrill, IV; and (bb) Donald¹² Merrill.

He married, secondly, Mrs. Mary Gerry, widow, in 1961.

This completes the present line of descendants of Paulina James⁷ White, through her third child, Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs.

D. Cary Washington⁸ White, fourth child of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White, was born August 11, 18—.(¹¹) The year is blurred in the record and could not be deciphered. He married a Miss Carroll. Information on this branch of the family is not available. From a paper prepared by the late Mrs. Carroll Chowning and the late Robert E. Blades, in cooperation with the late Mrs. John W. Hornsby and her sister Mrs. W. W. Crockett, in 1941, it was stated that Miss Carroll was of Washington, D. C. Their children were:

1. Columbus⁹ White;

2. Alice⁹ White; who married William J. Lee of Washington, D. C. and had five children:

(a) Julia¹⁰ Lee; (b) Mamie¹⁰ Lee; (c) Harry¹⁰ Lee; (d) George R.¹⁰ Lee, married and had descendants; (e) William J.¹⁰ Lee, Jr., married Lila ———, and had two children, Dorothy¹¹ Lee and Norman¹¹ Lee.

E. Cyrus James⁸ White, fifth child of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White, was born August 11, 18—.(¹¹) The record gives these two names, Cary Washington White and Cyrus James White on two consecutive lines, and written by the name of Cyrus James White is "son of ditto", with birth date given, but inasmuch as they are thus recorded jointly it is presumed that they were twins.

Cyrus James⁸ White married Anna Elizabeth Boyd, known as "Lizzie". She was born in 1828 and died in 1914.(¹²) They had one daughter, Ella⁹ White, born in 1853 and died 1926,(¹³) unmarried.

Anna Elizabeth Boyd White had a Boyd brother who married and had one daughter, Mamie Boyd. Mamie's mother died and her "Aunt Lizzie" White reared Mamie, along with her own daughter, Ella. Mamie Boyd married Will Snellings and had two children. She died and her aunt also reared the Snellings children.

F. Absalom⁸ White, sixth child of Bartlett White and Paulina James⁷ White, is listed in an old family paper but was not recorded in the

(¹¹) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(¹²) Tombstone in Portsmouth, Virginia.

(¹³) *Ibid.*

Kingston Parish Register with the other five children of Bartlett and Paulina James⁷ White. The same paper stated that Paulina James⁷ White Gayle was the mother of eleven children, five of whom were by her second husband, Robert Gayle. Her eleventh child was named "Levin". Thus Absalom⁸ White was the sixth and youngest child of her marriage to Bartlett White. Her five Gayle children bring the number to eleven. Nothing further is known of Absalom⁸ White. He probably died in infancy.

This brings to a close the present descendants of Paulina James⁷ White through her first six children, the children of her marriage to Bartlett White. The following pages record her descendants through her second marriage.

G. Edward⁸ Gayle, first child of Robert Gayle, but seventh child of his mother, Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, is recorded but no dates are given and there are no additional data.⁽¹⁵⁾ It is presumed that he died in infancy.

H. Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle, second child of Robert Gayle and eighth child of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, was born in 1828.⁽¹⁶⁾ He married Sarah Hunley Brownley, January 8, 1852. She was born January 19, 1832. They had eight children:

1. Virginius Wilton⁹ Gayle, born November 27, 1852;
2. Charles Randolph⁹ Gayle, born April 2, 1854;
3. Mary Louise⁹ Gayle, born March 2, 1856;
4. Robert Finley⁹ Gayle, born January 22, 1858;
5. Kenneth Hall⁹ Gayle, born June 7, 1860;
6. Lester Templeton⁹ Gayle, born January 22, 1863;
7. Wm. Edward⁹ Brownley Gayle, born September 13, 1865;
8. Rosa Garrison⁹ Gayle, born December 21, 1867.

Sarah Brownley Gayle died June 19, 1907.

Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle, father of the above children, died August 14, 1917.

1. Virginius Wilton⁹ Gayle, first child of Robert J.⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born November 27, 1852, married Ella Henderson, October 3, 1875. They had no children.

2. Charles Randolph⁹ Gayle, second child of Robert J.⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born April 2, 1854, married Addie B. Foreman, October 23, 1884. They had two children, Nellie¹⁰ Gayle, who lived to maturity but never married, and Addie G.¹⁰ Gayle, who married William West and had two children.

⁽¹⁵⁾ Chowning Papers.

⁽¹⁶⁾ Data on Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle's descendants from Chowning Papers.

3. Mary Louise⁹ Gayle, third child of Robert J.⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born March 2, 1856, married William Y. Lowe, April 25, 1877. They had three children:

- (a) William Randolph¹⁰ Lowe, born December 20, 1877;
- (b) Robert Gayle¹⁰ Lowe, born April 4, 1879;
- (c) Thomas Lester¹⁰ Lowe, born September 8, 1880; died July 1, 1881.

(a) William Randolph¹⁰ Lowe married Mary Evelyn Herbert, June 17, 1902. They had one daughter, Jean¹¹ Lowe, born November 19, 1910; died February 28, 1930.

(b) Robert Gayle¹⁰ Lowe married Edith Scattergood, June 4, 1913; died March 8, 1953. They had three children:

(1) Robert Gayle¹¹ Lowe, Jr., born May 14, 1914, married, first, Doris Jernigan, December 20, 1933. One child, Robert Gayle¹² Lowe, III, born October 1, 1935, married and they have one child, Robert Gayle¹³ Lowe, IV, born June 20, 1955. Robert Gayle¹¹ Lowe, Jr. married, secondly, Lois W. Boylan, October 3, 1940. They had two children:

- (aa) Wendy Carol¹² Lowe, born May 23, 1941;
- (bb) Jon Bishop¹² Lowe, born January 21, 1945.

(2) Edith S.¹¹ Lowe, born May 11, 1917, died April 11, 1918;

(3) Mary Louise¹¹ Lowe, born May 29, 1919.

4. Robert Finley⁹ Gayle, fourth child of Robert J.⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born January 22, 1858, married May Jeanette Young, April 6, 1882. She was born August 29, 1862. They had eight children:

- (a) Carrie Young¹⁰ Gayle, born December 9, 1883;
- (b) May Louise¹⁰ Gayle, born November 5, 1885;
- (c) Sally Reed¹⁰ Gayle, born November 4, 1888;
- (d) Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr., born December 18, 1891;
- (e) Young Kenneth¹⁰ Gayle, born November 24, 1893;
- (f) William Waggener¹⁰ Gayle, born July 18, 1896;
- (g) Joseph Young¹⁰ Gayle, born September 15, 1898;
- (h) Travis Taylor¹⁰ Gayle, born August 14, 1900.⁽¹⁷⁾

Robert Finley⁹ Gayle, father of the above children, was a Methodist minister in the Virginia Conference. He died Monday, March 4, 1940. His career is briefly revealed by the following obituary:⁽¹⁸⁾

⁽¹⁷⁾ Data from Bible of Reverend Robert Finley Gayle.

⁽¹⁸⁾ *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

Rev. Robert Finley Gayle, 82-year old superannuate minister of the Virginia Conference, died Monday, March 4, 1940, in a Richmond hospital. Funeral services were held March 6, in Monument Methodist Church, conducted by Rev. J. N. Latham, pastor of Central Church, and Rev. Frank L. Wells, pastor of Monument Church. Burial was in Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond.

Mr. Gayle, a son of Robert Johnson Gayle and Mrs. Sarah Brownley Gayle of Mathews County, Virginia, was born January 22, 1858, in Portsmouth. He was educated in the private schools of Portsmouth, entered the ministry in 1879 served continuously until 1931, when he retired from the active pastorate because of poor health.

He served as pastor of churches in Richmond, Danville, Norfolk, Salisbury, Maryland, and as presiding elder in several districts in Virginia and Maryland.

He was past commander of the Knights Templar.

Mr. Gayle married Miss Jeanette Young, who died in 1934 at Urbanna, where the couple had been living. He is survived by two daughters, Mrs. Carroll C. Chowning of Urbanna and Mrs. Ernest L. Whitehurst of Norfolk; four sons, Dr. R. Finley Gayle, Jr. and Joseph Young Gayle of Richmond, Young Kenneth Gayle of Hilton Village, and William W. Gayle of Long Island, New York, and 13 grandchildren.

(a) Carrie¹⁰ Young Gayle, first child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeanette Young Gayle, married Dr. William Percy Jones, November 25, 1909. They had three children:

(1) Wm. Percy¹¹ Jones, Jr.; (2) May Jeanette¹¹ Jones; (3) Finley Gayle⁷¹ Jones.

Mrs. Carrie¹⁰ Gayle Jones died in 1922. Her pastor, Reverend George H. McFaden, wrote the following biographical sketch.⁽¹⁹⁾

We chronicle the departure out of this life of no ordinary woman, but one in whom was developed the completeness of perfect womanhood. Carrie Gayle Jones, wife of Dr. W. P. Jones and daughter of Rev. and Mrs. R. Finley Gayle, was born December 9, 1883, in Portsmouth, Virginia, and died March 13, 1922, at Urbanna, Virginia, leaving to mourn her departure a devoted husband, three children, W. Percy, May Jeanette, and Finley Gayle Jones, a loving father and mother, four brothers and two sisters and a host of friends.

(19) *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

Carrie was converted in her ninth year and united with the Methodist Church. One of her prevailing religious traits was her fidelity to her Master and His cause. Her delight in the House of the Lord, her love for the church, her patience in suffering, her submission to the Will Divine, her will only that of Him 'whose she was and whom she served', all gave the drawings of piety to a sanctified life.

I knew and loved her as a child. From my early ministry, I was frequently in the home. I was present at her graduation and through subsequent years I saw with interest her development into splendid womanhood. Could it be otherwise? A product of the parsonage! As a daughter, Carrie was an affectionate child, and the home-life of all within that sacred circle was made the more beautiful by her presence and sweet spirit.

As a sister, loving and considerate; wise beyond her years in her counsels. As a wife, in the home, moving with queenly grace, she was ever thoughtful, ready day or night to minister to the comfort and happiness of her husband, a physician with large practice, and, who, like the Man of Galilee, went about doing good.

As a mother, she was wrapped up in her children and never felt herself discharged from caring and doing for them. May her gentle mantle fall upon the dear little ones.

As a friend, she was true and always thoughtful, and sustained a very important relation to the church and community in which she lived. She died as she lived, a Christian. Earth is the poorer for the transition out of it of so beautiful a life, but heaven is the richer. The memory of her consecrated life, adorned with gospel graces, is fragrant with the incense of pious life and gives her name to the future through the influence she exerted while living, for, while 'she rests from her labors, her works do follow her.' To our friend, Dr. Jones, and the three children who mourn the absence of the departed wife and mother, to the father and mother, and other loved ones, we extend our most sincere sympathies. Their grief is greatest of all, but so should be their consolation. Their dear one awaits their coming to join her in that home which is, after all, the only true home of souls. By God's grace, we hope to meet her in the sanctified throng of heavenly beings.

'O how sweet it will be in that beautiful land,
So free from all sorrow and pain,
With songs on our lips and with harps in our hands,
To meet one another again.'

The three children of Dr. William Percy Jones and Carrie¹⁰ Gayle Jones, all married, are: (1) William Percy¹¹ Jones, Jr., (2) May Jeannette¹¹ Jones, and (3) Finley Gayle¹¹ Jones, who was killed on Luzon in the Phillipines in World War II, leaving no descendants.

(b) May Louise¹⁰ Gayle, second child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, married Carroll C. Chowning, July 3, 1920. They had two children:

- (1) Gayle¹¹ Chowning, who married and has two children;
- (2) Carroll C. Chowning, Jr., unmarried (1961).

Mrs. May Louise¹⁰ Gayle Chowning died December, 1951.

(c) Sally Reed¹⁰ Gayle, third child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, married Ernest L. Whitehurst, October 3, 1912. They have two daughters, (1) Jeanette Gayle¹¹ Whitehurst, and (2) Rosalee¹¹ Whitehurst who married Loring Norvell and has two children:

- (aa) Gayle C.¹² Norvell, born January 7, 1946;
- (bb) Loring Linwood¹² Norvell, born January 20, 1948.

(d) Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr., fourth child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, married, first, Elizabeth Marshall Cole, August 16, 1919. They had three children:

- (1) Elizabeth Marshall¹¹ Gayle, born May 15, 1920;
- (2) Robert Finley¹¹ Gayle, III, born March 11, 1922;
- (3) John Cole¹¹ Gayle, born December 10, 1924.

Mrs. Elizabeth Marshall Cole Gayle died in 1944 and Dr. Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr. married, secondly, Mrs. Sarah Rice Geer Dale in 1945. They had no children.

Dr. Gayle¹⁰ died November 4, 1957. The following biographical sketch was published:⁽²⁰⁾

A graveside service was held Wednesday at Hollywood Cemetery, Richmond, for Dr. R. Finley Gayle, Jr., 65, who died Monday night in Medical College of Virginia Hospital, Richmond after a short illness.

Dr. Gayle was a former president of the American Psychiatric Association. He had been in private psychiatric practice in Richmond since 1919, and during that time he was associated with Medical College of Virginia in a teaching capacity. He had headed the psychiatric department of the Medical

⁽²⁰⁾ *Virginia Gazette*, November 8, 1957.

College and the psychiatric and neurological services of its hospital since 1938. He had been a member of the Governor's Advisory Board for Mental Hygiene since 1920, and a member of the State Hospital Board since 1939.

His first wife, the former Elizabeth Marshall Cole of Raleigh, North Carolina died in 1944. He was married in 1945 to the former Sarah Geer Dale of Greenville, South Carolina, who survives him. He is also survived by two sons, Dr. Robert Finley Gayle, III and John Cole Gayle of Richmond; a daughter Mrs. Parke S. Rouse, Jr. of Williamsburg; two step-daughters, Mrs. Robert Finley Gayle, III, and Mrs. H. Aubrey Ford, Jr. of Richmond, three brothers, a sister, eight grandchildren and three step-grandchildren.

(1) Elizabeth Marshall¹¹ Gayle, first child of Dr. Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr. and Elizabeth Marshall Cole Gayle, married Parke Shepherd Rouse, Jr., October 3, 1946, a native of Smithfield, Virginia, and at that time a Richmond newspaper man.⁽²¹⁾ He was director of the 350th Jamestown Anniversary Celebration (1957), and since that time has been Director of the Jamestown Foundation. They have three children:

(aa) Sarah Dashiell¹² Rouse and (bb) Elizabeth Marshall¹² Rouse, twins, born November 5, 1949;

(cc) Parke Shepherd¹² Rouse, III, born November 27, 1953.

(2) Robert Finley¹¹ Gayle, III, second child of Dr. Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr. and Elizabeth Marshall Cole Gayle, married Jane ("Betsy") Lowry Dale, June 16, 1951. They have three children:

(aa) Sarah Geer¹² Gayle, born January 8, 1953;

(bb) Elizabeth Marshall¹² Gayle, born April 17, 1954;

(cc) Robert Finley¹² Gayle, IV, born March 2, 1956.

(3) John Cole¹¹ Gayle, third child of Dr. Robert Finley¹⁰ Gayle, Jr. and Elizabeth Marshall Cole Gayle, married Josephine Dillon, September 14, 1951. They have two children:

(aa) John Cole¹² Gayle, Jr., born September 11, 1952;

(bb) Mary¹² Ashton Gayle, born February 4, 1954.

(e) Young Kenneth¹⁰ Gayle, fifth child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, married Dorothy E. Wise, February 16, 1915. They have three children:

(1) Dorothy Wise¹¹ Gayle; (2) Emily Young¹¹ Gayle; (3) Young Kenneth¹¹ Gayle, Jr.

(21) *Newport News Daily Press*, May 11, 1958.

(1) Dorothy Wise¹¹ Gayle married, first, Commander Thomas Hassell. They had one son, Thomas¹² Hassel, Jr.

Commander Thomas Hassel died and Mrs. Dorothy Wise¹¹ Gayle Hassell married, secondly, Luther Butler Richardson. They have one son, Luther Butler¹² Richardson, Jr.

(2) Emily Young¹¹ Gayle married Robert O. Swain. They have three children:

(aa) Gayle¹² Swain; (bb) Dorothy Ann¹² Swain; and (cc) Robert Leon¹² Swain.

(3) Young Kenneth¹¹ Gayle, Jr. married Betty Dobbs. They have no children.

(f) William Waggener¹⁰ Gayle, sixth child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeanette Young Gayle, married Ella Louise Bernard, November 4, 1922. They have no children.

(g) Joseph Young¹⁰ Gayle, seventh child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, married, first, Harriett Burrows. They had no children. She died and he married, secondly, Mrs. Elizabeth Adams Stallworth. They have no children.

(h) Travis Taylor¹⁰ Gayle, eighth and youngest child of Reverend Robert Finley⁹ Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, born August 14, 1900, died in childhood.

5. Kenneth Hall⁹ Gayle, fifth child of Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born June 7, 1860, married Irene R. Young, April 6, 1885. He died October 22, 1926; she died June 24, 1934. They had two children:

(a) Irene Young¹⁰ Gayle, born June 2, 1889; married William Edward Pettit, September 18, 1937; no children.

(b) Kenneth Hall¹⁰ Gayle, Jr., born October 26, 1901; married Mary Jackson, April 18, 1924. They had one child, Jeanne Jackson¹¹ Gayle, born March 6, 1930; married Willis Kelly, October 27, 1951; has five children.

6. Lester Templeton⁹ Gayle, sixth child of Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born January 22, 1863; married Ruth V. Stores, in 1888; died 1930. They had three children:

(a) Lester Templeton¹⁰ Gayle, Jr., born November 27, 1890; married, first, Anne Groner, November 27, 1919. They had three children:

(1) Richard Garrison¹¹ Gayle, born September 2, 1919;

(2) Anne Austin¹¹ Gayle, born September 7, 1920; married twice; has three children;

(3) John Stuart¹¹ Gayle, born November 11, 1920; died July 1950. Had two children.

Lester Templeton¹⁰ Gayle, Jr., married, secondly, Mrs. Katharine Gholson Crabbs, April 18, 1946. No children.

(b) Richard¹⁰ Brownley Gayle, born August 26, 1893, married Elizabeth Sweeney; they had two children:

(1) Richard Brownley¹¹ Gayle, Jr.; (2) Andrew McConnell¹¹ Gayle.

(c) Charles¹⁰ Campbell Gayle, born September 16, 1897; married Marjorie Blakeslee, April 19, 1930. One child, Marjorie Ruth¹¹ Gayle, born May 25, 1931; married Floyd Johnson, July 5, 1958; they have one child, Susan Gayle¹² Johnson.

7. William Edward Brownley⁹ Gayle, seventh child of Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born September 13, 1865, married India Sherwood, June 28, 1898. They had one son: (a) Laurence¹⁰ Gayle, born December 2, 1899.

8. Rosa Garrison⁹ Gayle, eighth and youngest child of Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle and Sarah Brownley Gayle, born December 21, 1867, married Herbert Russell Brownley, June 19, 1901. She died November 17, 1935; he died April 2, 1954. They had two children:

(a) Russell¹⁰ Brownley, born September 8, 1905; married Benjamin A. Warwick, October 8, 1944. They had no children. He died August 2, 1960.

(b) Dorothy¹⁰ Brownley, born March 14, 1914; married Phillip E. Manheimer, November 16, 1944. They have two children:

(1) Phillip Russell¹¹ Manheimer, born October 14, 1946;

(2) Rubert Brownley¹¹ Manheimer, born April 7, 1955.

This completes the present line of descendents of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle through her eighth child, Robert Johnson⁸ Gayle.

I. Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle, third child of Robert Gayle and ninth child of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, was born 1830. She married Leonard Blades of Baltimore, Maryland. They had eight children:

1. Rosannah⁹ Blades;
2. A. Oliver⁹ Blades;
3. Elizabeth James⁹ Blades, born 1856;^(21a)
4. John⁹ Blades;
5. Reese⁹ Blades;
6. Robert E.⁹ Blades, born 1865;
7. Fannie Laurence⁹ Blades, born 1868;
8. Mary Virginia⁹ Blades, born 1871.

^(21a) Old letter from Paulina⁷ Gayle to Elizabeth F.⁸ Blades.

1. Rosannah⁹ Blades, first child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances¹⁰ Gayle Blades, married William McMullan.

They had five children:

(a) Marie¹⁰ McMullan; (b) Amelia¹⁰ McMullan; (c) William¹⁰ McMullan; (d) Lewis¹⁰ McMullan; (e) Howard¹⁰ McMullan.

(a) Marie¹⁰ McMullan married Jack Garner. They had no children.

(b) Amelia¹⁰ McMullan married Jack Kaufmann. They had no children.

(c) William¹⁰ McMullan married Madeline _____. They had no children.

(d) Lewis¹⁰ McMullan married Bessie _____. They had one son, Kirkland¹¹ McMullan. He is unmarried.

(e) Howard¹⁰ McMullan is married. He is living (1961).

2. A. Oliver⁹ Blades, second child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades. Information on this member of the family is not presently available.

3. Elizabeth James⁹ Blades, third child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Blades, was born in 1856. She married Lewis R. Barker. They had a daughter, Celeste¹⁰ Barker, who married and had a daughter. There may have been other children besides Celeste¹⁰ Barker.

4. John⁹ Blades, fourth child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades, lived to adulthood and disappeared.

5. Reese⁹ Blades, fifth child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades, married and there may be descendants.

6. Robert E.⁹ Blades, sixth child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades, was born in 1865. He married and had one son who died in an automobile accident when a young man.

7. Fannie Laurence⁹ Blades, seventh child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades, was born in 1868. She died September 9, 1957 in Baltimore, Maryland, unmarried.

8. Mary Virginia⁹ Blades, eight and youngest child of John Leonard Blades and Elizabeth Frances⁸ Gayle Blades, was born in 1871. She died in 1951, unmarried.

Most of the members of this branch of the family lived in Baltimore, Maryland.

J. Rosannah Jackson⁸ Gayle, fourth child of Robert Gayle and tenth child of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, was born January 20, 1832 and died in 1851, aged nineteen years.⁽²²⁾

K. Levin⁸ Gayle, fifth and youngest child of Robert Gayle, and eleventh and youngest child of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, died unmarried.

This brings to a close the record of the present descendants of Paulina James⁷ White Gayle, through her six White children and her five Gayle children, thus completing her chapter.

“Paulina James White Gayle—

Fell sweetly asleep in Jesus on the 30th instant at her son's residence in York County, Virginia, in the 81st year of her age. ‘Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord for they rest from their labors and their works do follow them.’ ”

1871, *Richmond Christian Advocate*

(22) Tombstone in Thomas James family cemetery, Mathews County.

ADDENDA

PAULINA JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 203, Alton Wayne Bunn, Jr., son of Alton Wayne and Virginia Lynn Payne Bunn, was born May 14, 1961.

Page 209, Robert Courtney White, son of Charles L. and Barbara Aten White, died May 26, 1961.

Page 213, Julie G. Mills, daughter of Ronald Mills and Julia Irene Presson Mills, was born May 30, 1961.

Page 205, Carol Jane Amory, daughter of Bishop Amory and Edith White Amory, married James Robert Doyle, August 12, 1961.

Page 206, Tazewell Taylor, Jr., husband of Margaret Rowe Taylor, died August 29, 1961.

Page 205, Dennis Wayne Lindsay, son of Horace V. and Alleyne White Lindsay, married Nancy Lee Harrison, September 2, 1961.

Page 210, Charles White Hornsby, son of John W. Hornsby, Jr. and Georgianna White Hornsby, married Rebecca Boykin Akin, widow, December 15, 1961.

Page 224, William Waggener Gayle, son of Reverend Robert Finley Gayle and May Jeannette Young Gayle, died January 9, 1962.

Page 201, Margaret Smith, daughter of William and Lucy Weston Smith, died April 13, 1962.

CHAPTER V

THOMAS DEGGE DAVIS JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Thomas Degge Davis James⁷, fifth child and second son of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife, was born August 7, 1792.⁽¹⁾ He married Avolina Miller, who was born March 4, 1802.⁽²⁾ They had ten children:⁽³⁾

- A. Martha Ann James⁸, born 1821;
- B. Elizabeth Frances James⁸, born 1822;
- C. Hilligan Armistead James⁸, born April 24, 1825;
- D. Rebecca G. James⁸, born 1826;
- E. Rebecca Gafney James⁸, born February 8, 1829;
- F. John Franklin James⁸, born December 19, 1832;
- G. Susan Catherine James⁸, born May 24, 1835;
- H. Mary Freeman James⁸, born September 27, 1837;
- I. Thomas Jefferson James⁸, born 1839;
- J. Emma Jane James⁸, born 1841.

Mrs. Avolina Miller James, mother of the above children died June 10, 1855.⁽⁴⁾ Thomas Degge Davis James⁷, father of the above children, died January 27, 1878.⁽⁵⁾ Both are buried in the Thomas James⁶ family cemetery on his father's estate on Mobjack Bay, a short distance above New Point in Mathews County, Virginia.

A. Martha Ann James⁸, born 1821, first child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁸ and Avolina Miller James, married William James⁸, her first cousin, son of Cyrus Basye James (Chapter 2). He was born October 4, 1813. They had nine children:

- 1. George A. James⁹, born 1840;
- 2. Mary James⁹;
- 3. Martha James⁹;
- 4. William T. James⁹, born 1849;
- 5. Emma J. James⁹, born 1853;
- 6. Rebecca James⁹, called "Pinkie";
- 7. Emma Jane James⁹, born 1856;
- 8. Georgie James⁹, born 1857;
- 9. Virginia James⁹, born 1860.

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) Bible of her daughter Rebecca James Kirwan.

(3) All of these birthdates are from their tombstones or Family Bibles.

(4) Tombstone.

(5) *Ibid*.

William James⁸, father of the above children, died July 9, 1861. Mrs. Martha Ann James⁸ James, mother of the above children, died December 9, 1881.⁽⁶⁾

1. George A. James⁹, first child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, born 1840, died May 30, 1854. He is buried in the James family cemetery.

2. Mary James⁹, second child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, lived to maturity. She never married.

3. Martha James⁹, third child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, also lived to adulthood and never married.

4. William T. James⁹, fourth child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, born 1849, died June 9, 1884, aged thirty-five years. He never married but was head of the home for his mother and six sisters after the death of his father.

5. Emma J. James⁹, fifth child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, was born in 1853 and died August 13, 1854, aged nine months.⁽⁷⁾

6. Rebecca James⁹, called "Pinkie", sixth child of William James and Martha Ann James⁸ James, married Joseph⁸ Washington White, son of Joseph White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, (Chapter 7). They had no children. She died February 15, 1914.

7. Emma Jane James⁹, seventh child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, born August 11, 1856, married George W. White, March 8, 1877. They had one son:⁽⁸⁾

(a) E. Royall¹⁰ White, born December 14, 1877.

Mrs. Emma Jane James⁹ White died July 6, 1902 and was buried in the James family cemetery.⁽⁹⁾

(a) E. Royall¹⁰ White, only son of George W. White and Emma Jane James⁹ White, married Florence Hodges of Mathews County, May 22, 1907. They had two children:

(1) George Madison¹¹ White; and (2) Margaret¹¹ White.

(1) George Madison¹¹ White married Ellen Grinnelle, January 10, 1933; they have one daughter, Mary Rose¹² White, born May 20, 1939.

(2) Margaret¹¹ White married Clarence M. Dutton, December 5, 1933. They have no children.

(6) Dates taken from Tombstones in James Family Cemetery.

(7) *Ibid.*

(8) Letters from their son Mr. Royall White.

(9) Tombstone, James Family Cemetery.

8. Georgie James⁹, eight child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, born July 31, 1857, married William Henry White, December 23, 1886. He was brother to George W. White, who married Georgie's sister, Emma Jane. They were sons of William B. and Elizabeth White.

William Henry White and Georgie James⁹ White had three children:⁽¹⁰⁾

- (a) William James¹⁰ White, born November 9, 1887;
- (b) Martha Elizabeth¹⁰ White, born June 1, 1889;
- (c) Robert Rosser¹⁰ White, born October 7, 1891.

Mrs. Georgia James⁹ White died March, 1902.

(a) William James¹⁰ White married Olive Walthal and they had two children:

- (1) Dorothy¹¹ White, who died in infancy;
- (2) Barbara Anne¹¹ White, who is married and living, in 1960.

William James¹⁰ White died August 30, 1949.

(b) Martha Elizabeth¹⁰ White married Clarence Raines, June 25, 1911. They had two children:

- (1) Georgia Virginia¹¹ Raines, who died April 4, 1937;
- (2) William Lewis¹¹ Raines, unmarried (1960).

(c) Robert Rosser¹⁰ White married Laura Strickland. They have one daughter, Rebecca¹¹ White, who married a Mr. Smith.

9. Virginia James⁹, ninth and youngest child of William James⁸ and Martha Ann James⁸ James, born March 19, 1860, died September 3, 1885. She never married.

B. Elizabeth Frances James⁸, second child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born in 1822. She married first, John Borum. He was born July 16, 1819, and died May 17, 1866. Mrs. Elizabeth Frances James⁸ Borum married, secondly, Captain William A. Smith. He was born March 25, 1819 and died April 15, 1904. Mrs. Elizabeth Frances James⁸ Borum Smith died March 26, 1906. All three are buried in the James family cemetery in Mathews County.⁽¹¹⁾ There are no known descendants.

C. Hilligan Armistead James⁸, third child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born April 24, 1825. She married Warner Enos of either Warwick County or James City

⁽¹⁰⁾ Letters from Mrs. Clarence Raines.

⁽¹¹⁾ Tombstones in James Family Cemetery.

County, Virginia. (Sources of information differ). They had eight children^(12b), as follows:

1. James Warner⁹ Enos;
2. Mary Frances⁹ Enos,
(called Mollie);
3. Ella Virginia⁹ Enos;
4. William Thomas⁹ Enos;
5. Anna Lee⁹ Enos;
6. Martha Louise⁹ Enos;
7. Sarah Hall⁹ Enos and
8. John Alvin⁹ Enos, twins.

Warner Enos, father of the above children, was born February 21, 1827 and died January 7, 1899. Mrs. Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, mother of the above children, died October 15, 1902. Both are buried in the James family cemetery.⁽¹²⁾

1. James Warner⁹ Enos, first child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married Elizabeth McAllister and they had three children:

(a) Alvin Warner¹⁰ Enos; (b) Elizabeth¹⁰ Enos; (c) Dennis¹⁰ Enos.

2. Mary Francis⁹ Enos, called "Mollie", second child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married Benjamin Franklin⁹ Diggs, Jr., son of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs (Paulina James⁷ Chapter 4). They had three children:

(a) Ethel¹⁰ Diggs; (b) Lydia¹⁰ Diggs; (c) Richard¹⁰ Diggs.

(a) Ethel¹⁰ Diggs married Floyd Harris. They had one son, Winston Harris¹¹, who married, but had no children.

(b) Lydia¹⁰ Diggs married Pete Curtis Watson. They had one daughter, Louise¹¹ Watson who married Jesse Todd of Todd's Lane, Hampton. They have two children, Jesse¹² Todd, Jr., and Frances Diggs¹² Todd.

(c) Richard¹⁰ Diggs; died when 12 years old.

3. Ella Virginia⁹ Enos, third child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married Charles Henry⁹ Diggs, son of Benjamin Diggs and Cyrene Wesley⁸ White Diggs (Paulina James⁷ Chapter 4). They had three children:

(a) Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs, born 1879;

(b) Charles¹⁰ Diggs;

(c) John Borum¹⁰ Diggs, born July 20, 1884.

(a) Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs, first child of Charles Henry⁹ Diggs and Ella Virginia⁹ Enos Diggs married, first, Charles White. They had one son: (1) Charles Aubrey White.

Charles White died and Mrs. Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs White married, secondly, Gilbert Handy. They had two sons:

⁽¹²⁾ *Ibid.*

^(12b) Data from letter of Mrs. Madison Fontaine.

(2) John Calvin¹¹ Handy; (3) Gilbert Diggs¹¹ Handy.

Mrs. Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy died January 1960. She is buried in St. Paul's Cemetery, Mathews County.⁽¹³⁾

(1) Charles Aubrey¹¹ White, son of Charles White and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs White, married Bernice Rowe and had one son, Charles Aubrey¹² White, Jr.

(2) John Calvin¹¹ Handy, son of Gilbert Handy and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy, married Cora Winans. They have two children:

(aa) Virginia¹² Handy; (bb) John C.¹² Handy, Jr.

(3) Gilbert¹¹ Diggs Handy, son of Gilbert Handy and Julia Estelle¹⁰ Diggs Handy, married Laura Hopkins. They have one son, Charles Gilbert¹² Handy.

(b) Charles¹⁰ Diggs married, first, Mary Miller and they had one son, Charles Robert¹¹ Diggs, who married Miss Billie Powers. They have a daughter, Mary Elizabeth¹² Diggs. Mrs. Mary Miller Diggs died and Charles¹⁰ Diggs married, secondly, Linda Armistead. They had no children.

(c) John Borum¹⁰ Diggs, third child of Charles Henry⁹ Diggs and Ella Virginia⁹ Enos Diggs married Daisy W. Diggs, December 29, 1908. They had one daughter:

(1) Mary Evangeline¹¹ Diggs, born June 16, 1910. She married Wendall Howard Sparrer, April 7, 1928, and they have two children:

(aa) Hazel Evangeline¹² Sparrer, born November 15, 1932; married Allen Fox, June 23, 1950 and they have three children:

Linda¹³ Fox, born December 11, 1952;

Merilee¹³ Fox, born September 11, 1954;

Timothy¹³ Fox, born July 14, 1957.

(bb) Wendall Bernard Sparrer¹², born November 8, 1944.

John Borum¹⁰ Diggs died March 7, 1959.

4. William Thomas⁹ Enos, fourth child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married Laura Lee James⁹, daughter of John Franklin James⁸ and Rebecca Thomas James, and they had three children:

(a) George Carroll¹⁰ Enos; (b) Marion Virginia¹⁰ Enos; (c) William James¹⁰ Enos.

(a) George Carroll¹⁰ Enos married Rosa Morrisette. They had three children:

⁽¹³⁾ J. B. Diggs Family Bible.

(1) Wilma Lee¹¹ Enos, who married William M. Taylor. They have one son, William M.¹² Taylor, Jr.

(2) Montford¹¹ Morrisette Enos; married and has two sons.

(3) Stella Alvee¹¹ Enos married Luther Edward Hooper and has one son and one daughter.

(b) Marion Virginia¹⁰ Enos, married Harmon James Walton. They have three children:

(1) Katharine Lee¹¹ Walton; (2) Elizabeth James¹¹ Walton; (3) Charles Harmon¹¹ Walton.

(1) Katharine Lee¹¹ Walton married Allen Madison Fontaine. They have two children:

(aa) Arthur James¹¹ Fontaine; (bb) William Madison¹² Fontaine.

(3) Charles Harmon¹¹ Walton married Viola Carson. He is a Methodist minister; they have one daughter, Laura Lee¹² Walton.

(c) William James¹⁰ Enos married Virginia Eloise Smith; they have two daughters:

(1) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Enos; and (2) Margaret James¹¹ Enos.

(1) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Enos married James Brown, Presbyterian minister, and they have two sons:

(aa) David James¹² Brown; (bb) Mark¹² Enos Brown.

(2) Margaret James¹¹ Enos married David Steere, a Presbyterian minister. They have one daughter:

(aa) Elizabeth Lee¹² Steere.

5. Anna Lee⁹ Enos, fifth child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married Dallas Thomas. They had one son:

(a) James Alvin¹⁰ Warner Thomas, who married Celia White; they have two daughters:

(1) Anna Virginia¹¹ Thomas, who married Henry Deaver;

(2) Margaret James¹¹ Thomas, who married James Williams.

6. Martha Louisa⁹ Enos, sixth child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married George J. Diggs. They had two children:

(a) George¹⁰ Diggs, who never married;

(b) Hilda¹⁰ Diggs, who married Francis Walker. They have no children.

7. Sarah Hall⁹ Enos, seventh child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, married John Miller. They had four children:

(a) John Claiborne¹⁰ Miller, who married and had a son, Claiborne¹¹ Miller;

(b) Susie¹⁰ Miller, married, first _____ Dertle, and had one daughter, Marie¹¹ Dertle. Susie¹⁰ Miller Dertle married, secondly, John Massenburg;

(c) Hilligan¹⁰ Miller, called "Hillie", married Leonard Minter; they had three children:

(1) Leonard¹¹ Diggs Minter; (2) Marjorie Lee¹¹ Minter; and (3) Mary Enos¹¹ Minter.

(d) Nannie¹⁰ Miller, who drowned with Marie¹¹ Dertle when about eight years old.

8. John Alvin⁹ Enos, eighth and youngest child of Warner Enos and Hilligan Armistead James⁸ Enos, and twin to Sarah Hall⁹ Enos, married Nora Puella Bush of North Carolina. They had two children:

(a) Puella¹⁰ Enos, who died young;

(b) Alvin Warner Bush¹⁰ Enos, who married Dorothy Reed. They have two children:

(1) Alvin Warner Bush¹¹ Enos, Jr.; and (2) Rebecca¹¹ Enos.

Mrs. Nora P. Enos died in 1922. The following tribute was published in March 1922.⁽¹⁴⁾

Whereas, in His all-wise Providence our kind Father has seen fit to remove from our midst one of our beloved members in the person of Mrs. Nora P. Enos, we, the members of the Ware Woman's Missionary Society of St. Paul's M. E. Church, South, Mathews County, Virginia, wish to give an expression of our bereavement, also of our appreciation of her life as a member of our society.

Resolved: First, we deeply feel the loss of one who loved her Society, and always responded liberally when called upon for church or society.

Second. In the removal of such a member there is gloom cast over our Society. She was pleasant and genial. She had a host of friends in Mathews, where she resided about fifteen years and in North Carolina, her native home. Besides her friends, she leaves a son, a mother, two sisters and five brothers to mourn their loss. She longed to be spared for the sake of her boy.

D. Rebecca G. James⁹, fourth child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born 1826 and died in infancy.

(14) Clipping from *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

E. Rebecca Gafney James⁸, fifth child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born February 8, 1829. She married John E. Kiwan, July 1, 1877. He was the son of Barzilla Kirwan and Frances Kirwan, his wife. John Kirwan was born November 22, 1814. They had no children. In the family Bible the name was spelled "Kirwan." Others spell it "Kirwin."

F. John Franklin James⁸, sixth child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, born December 19, 1832, married Rebecca C. Thomas, January 31, 1860.⁽¹⁶⁾ She was born October 2, 1837. They had five children:

1. Laura Lee James⁹, born July 5, 1862;
2. Ella Virginia James⁹, born February 29, 1868;
3. Lucy Avolina James⁹, born February 23, 1873;
4. Ruth Elizabeth James⁹, born March 18, 1875;
5. Ruth Elizabeth James, II⁹, born November 20, 1878.

John Franklin James⁸ came into possession of the James estate in Mathews County, owned first by his grandfather Thomas James⁶ and later by his father, Thomas Degge Davis James⁷. He was a sea captain and upheld the Mathews County tradition of "going down to the sea" in ocean-going sailing vessels. He died July 13, 1907. His wife, Mrs. Rebecca Thomas James, died June 21, 1911. Both are buried in the James family cemetery.⁽¹⁷⁾

1. Laura Lee James⁹, first child of John Franklin James⁸ and Rebecca Thomas James, married William Thomas⁹ Enos, her first cousin. They had three children:^(17b)

(a) George Carroll¹⁰ Enos; (b) Marion Virginia¹⁰ Enos; (c) William James¹⁰ Enos.

(a) George Carroll¹⁰ Enos married Rosa Morrisette and had three children:

(1) Wilma Lee¹¹ Enos, who married William M. Taylor. They have one son, Wm. M.¹² Taylor, Jr., who married Beverly L. Chaffee. They have one son, Randolph William¹³ Taylor.

(2) Montford¹¹ Morrisette Enos, who married Ivy McGuigan. They have two sons, George Carroll¹² Enos and William M.¹² Enos.

(3) Stella Avlee¹¹ Enos, who married Luther Edward Hooper, has one son and one daughter, Rose Mary¹² Hooper.

(b) Marion Virginia¹⁰ Enos married Harmon James Walton. They have three children:

⁽¹⁶⁾ All data on John Franklin James⁸ Family from his Family Bible.

⁽¹⁷⁾ Their Tombstones in James Family Cemetery.

^(17b) Data of this group from letter of Mrs. Madison Fontaine.

(1) Katharine Lee¹¹ Walton; (2) Elizabeth James¹¹ Walton;
(3) Charles Harmon¹¹ Walton.

(1) Katharine Lee¹¹ Walton married Allen Madison Fontaine.
They have two children:

(aa) Arthur James¹² Fontaine; (bb) William Madison¹²
Fontaine.

(3) Charles Harmon¹¹ Walton married Viola Carson. He is a
Methodist minister. They have one daughter, Laura Lee¹² Walton.

(c) William James¹⁰ Enos married Virginia Eloise Smith and
they have two children:

(1) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Enos; and (2) Margaret James¹¹ Enos.

(1) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Enos married James Brown; they have
two sons:

(aa) David James¹² Brown; and (bb) Mark¹² Enos Brown.

(2) Margaret James¹¹ Enos married David Steere. They have
one daughter: (aa) Elizabeth Lee¹² Steere.

2. Ella Virginia James⁹, second child of John Franklin James⁸
and Rebecca Thomas James, born February 29, 1868, died, un-
married. She was called "Jennie."

3. Lucy Avolina James⁹, third child of John Franklin James⁸ and
Rebecca Thomas James, born February 23, 1873, married Richard
Henry Diggs, December 24, 1903. They had two children:

(a) Mary Rebecca¹⁰ Diggs, born March 14, 1907;

(b) Richard James¹⁰ Diggs, born August 20, 1910.

Richard Henry Diggs died May 17, 1955, aged eighty-four years.
His wife Mrs. Lucy Avolina James⁹ Diggs, died December 27, 1955.
Both are buried in the St. Paul's Methodist Church cemetery in
Mathews County.

(a) Mary Rebecca¹⁰ Diggs married, first, Clyde Moore, Novem-
ber 20, 1930 and had one daughter:

(1) Avoline¹¹ Moore.

Clyde Moore died and Mary R.¹⁰ Diggs Moore married, sec-
ondly, George S. Buchanan, June 12, 1937; they had one daughter:

(2) Rebecca Dale¹¹ Buchanan.

George S. Buchanan died and Mary¹⁰ Diggs Moore Buchanan
and young daughter made their home with an uncle at the Thomas
James⁶ home.

(1) Avoline¹¹ Moore married George Forrest, October 2,
1950; they have two children:

(aa) George Stephen¹² Forrest, Jr., born July 6, 1951;

(bb) Audrey Dale¹² Forrest, born March 20, 1953.

(2) Rebecca Dale¹¹ Buchanan is married.

(b) Richard James¹⁰ Diggs married Emily Knight, December 24, 1936; they have three children:

- (1) Emily S.¹¹ Diggs, born November 12, 1943;
- (2) Mary Catherine¹¹ Diggs, born June 12, 1949;
- (3) Janet Ruth¹¹ Diggs, born August 30, 1953.

4. Ruth Elizabeth James⁹, fourth child of John Franklin James⁸ and Rebecca C. Thomas James, was born March 18, 1875, and died November 2, 1875.

5. Ruth Elizabeth James⁹, II, fifth and youngest child of John Franklin James⁹ and Rebecca C. Thomas James, born November 20, 1878, married Randolph Miles, November 2, 1917. They had no children.

G. Susan Catherine James⁸, seventh child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born May 24, 1835.⁽¹⁸⁾ She married Robert Crockett, December 17, 1854. Ceremony was performed by Reverend W. M. Brownley. Robert Crockett was born January 25, 1829. They had nine children:

1. Celestia Evaline⁹ Crockett, born May 2, 1856;
2. Oscar Hall⁹ Crockett, born October 24, 1857;
3. Robert Thomas⁹ Crockett, born May 13, 1860;
4. George Jackson⁹ Crockett, born February 12, 1863;
5. Amanda Virginia⁹ Crockett, born June 15, 1867;
6. Charles Lumsden⁹ Crockett, born November 26, 1868;
7. Susan Agnes⁹ Crockett, born September 10, 1870;
8. Lloyd King⁹ Crockett, born July 4, 1872;
9. Elmer Crown⁹ Crockett, born September 17, 1876.

Robert Crockett, father of the above children, died November 7, 1912. Mrs. Susan Catherine James⁸ Crockett, mother of the above children, died December 2, 1913. The following tribute of appreciation is quoted:⁽¹⁹⁾

Died at her home in York County, Virginia, December 2, 1913, Mrs. Susan James Crockett, aged seventy-nine years. Her husband, Robert W. Crockett, preceded her to the grave just one year.

She joined the Methodist Church in her girlhood and lived a quiet Christian life to the end. She was, before her marriage, a Miss James of Mathews County, a family noted for its piety and integrity.

⁽¹⁸⁾ Susan James⁸ Crockett Family Bible for all her dates and names and dates of her children.

⁽¹⁹⁾ *Richmond Christian Advocate*.

'Cousin Susan', as she was familiarly known, in her community, had a host of friends. She was a person of unusual good cheer, and her genial laugh had a ring of youthfulness almost to the last. Even under the most trying circumstances she could brush away the tears and smile so kindly. People loved to share the sunshine of her presence.

Eight children survive this good mother, and no one ever had more devoted loved ones.

She was separated from her beloved husband just one year. While she bore this great sorrow as bravely as it was her wont to do, she never really recovered from the blow. No two wedded lives ever blended in more harmony than theirs. 'Loving Sweethearts', till death separated them, could be fittingly said of these dear departed ones. The husband for fifty years was a steward in the Methodist Church. Their seats are vacant in the sanctuary, but to those who loved them best comes the happy thought of the reunion beyond the river.

On December 3, 1913, an immense concourse of friends and relatives assembled at Providence Church in Dare to pay the last tribute to the departed. She was placed beside her husband in the family section of this church cemetery.
(signed) Carrie I. Burcher.

A stained glass window in Providence Methodist Church, Dare, perpetuates their memory.

I. Celestia Evaline⁹ Crockett, first child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born May 2, 1856, married Silas Scott Hogge, April 13, 1876. Ceremony was performed by Reverend B. C. Spiller. They had eleven children:⁽²⁰⁾

- (a) Hinton Harvey¹⁰ Hogge, born February 15, 1877;
- (b) Eva Marion¹⁰ Hogge, born May 5, 1879;
- (c) Vaiden Mahone¹⁰ Hogge, born November 10, 1880;
- (d) Lula Hinton¹⁰ Hogge, born October 3, 1882;
- (e) Carrie Lee¹⁰ Hogge and
- (f) Martha Sue¹⁰ Hogge, twins, born April 16, 1884;
- (g) Mattie Vaiden¹⁰ Hogge, born July 31, 1885;
- (h) Logan Warnell¹⁰ Hogge, born March 3, 1888;
- (i) Iola Catherine¹⁰ Hogge, born September 9, 1891;
- (j) Verna Rebecca¹⁰ Hogge, born May 4, 1893;
- (k) Robert T.¹⁰ Hogge, born June 23, 1896.

⁽²⁰⁾ Data from S. S. Hogge Family Bible.

Mrs. Celestia E.⁹ Crockett Hogge, called "Lessie", died November 17, 1939.

(a) Hinton Harvey¹⁰ Hogge, first child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, died September 19, 1883.

(b) Eva Marion¹⁰ Hogge, second child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, born May 5, 1879, married Copeland Sheild, February 27, 1901; they had two children:

(1) Noland Saunders¹¹ Sheild, born January 18, 1904;

(2) Gladys Ann¹¹ Sheild, born November 19, 1906.

(1) Noland Saunders¹¹ Sheild married, first, Gwen Jones and they had one son, (aa) Howard¹² Sheild, who was born May 26, 1924, married Ruth Hunt and they have two children, Robert Copeland¹³ Sheild and Yvonne¹³ Sheild.

Noland Saunders¹¹ Sheild married, secondly, Mildred Owens; they have two daughters:

(bb) Marion Lee¹² Sheild, born February, 1931; married Roland Harris. (Frances James, Chapter 1; Paulina James, Chapter 4) They have two children, Roland¹³ Harris, Jr. and Timothy Lee¹³ Harris.

(cc) Kathryn Ann¹² Sheild, born March 31, 1942.

(2) Gladys Ann¹¹ Sheild married Walter Grimm in 1934. No children.

Mrs. Eva Marion¹⁰ Hogge Sheild died December 16, 1907.

(c) Vaiden Mahone¹⁰ Hogge, third child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, died August 17, 1885.

(d) Lula Hinton¹⁰ Hogge, fourth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, born October 3, 1882, married St. Elmo Parker, April 5, 1905, and had two children:

(1) Lucille Evelyn¹¹ Parker, born December 29, 1905;

(2) Hinton Elmo¹¹ Parker, born December 9, 1913.

(1) Lucille E.¹¹ Parker married Swanson Hornsby. They had two sons:

(aa) Swanson¹² Hornsby, Jr., born March 5, 1931;

(bb) Robert¹² Hornsby, born April 28, 1932. Both are married (1961).

(2) Hinton Elmo¹¹ Parker married Virginia _____. They have four children:

(aa) Patricia¹² Parker, married; (bb) Hinton Elmo¹² Parker, Jr., married; (cc) James¹² Parker; and (dd) Carolyn¹² Parker.

Lula Hinton¹⁰ Hogge Parker died in April, 1956.

(e) Carrie Lee¹⁰ Hogge, fifth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, was born April 16, 1884. She died January 1, 1935, unmarried.

(f) Martha Sue¹⁰ Hogge, sixth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, was born April 16, 1884, and died August 19, 1884.

(g) Mattie Vaiden¹⁰ Hogge, seventh child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, born July 31, 1885, married, first, John W. Bunkley, March 25, 1909. He died, and she married, secondly, Benton C. Charles, June 19, 1921. There were no children by either marriage. Mattie Vaiden Hogge taught school forty-eight years, the last thirty-five in Richmond, Virginia. Benton C. Charles, her second husband, died August 8, 1960.

(h) Logan Warnell¹⁰ Hogge, eighth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, was born March 3, 1888, and died July 30, 1896.

(i) Iola¹⁰ Catherine Hogge, ninth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, born September 9, 1891, married, first, Edward Thomas Mathews, August 30, 1911, and had two children:

- (1) Altie Evelyn¹¹ Mathews, born June 6, 1912;
- (2) Winston Edward¹¹ Mathews, born August 27, 1915.

Edward Thomas Mathews died and Iola¹⁰ Hogge Mathews married, secondly, Clarence E. Knight. They had two children:

- (3) Virginia Kathryn¹¹ Knight, born August 13, 1919;
- (4) Clarence Edward¹¹ Knight, Jr., born May 3, 1922.

(1) Altie E.¹¹ Mathews married Jodie Atkins, July 9, 1928. They have one son, Jodie¹² Atkins, Jr., who is married and they have three children.

(2) Winston E.¹¹ Mathews married Patricia Weyburn and had one son.

Patricia Weyburn Mathews died and Winston E.¹¹ Mathews married, secondly, Marion Smith.

(3) Virginia K.¹¹ Knight and (4) Clarence E.¹¹ Knight, Jr., are both married and have children. She has two children, Emily¹² Deal and John¹² Deal. He has four children:

(aa) Clarence E.¹² Knight, III; (bb) Larry¹² Knight; (cc) Gloria¹² Knight; ((dd) Edith Lynn¹² Knight.

(j) Verna Rebecca¹⁰ Hogge, tenth child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, born May 4, 1893, married Charles R. Sheppard, August 26, 1913. They had six children:

(1) Mary Elizabeth¹¹ Sheppard, born January 28, 1915; married; has one son, Stanley Brent¹² Romanick.

(2) Charles R..¹¹ Sheppard, born June 24, 1916; died 1917;

(3) Charles E..¹¹ Sheppard, born April 25, 1918; married; has four children:

(aa) Mattie Jo Ann¹² Sheppard; (bb) Sandra K..¹² Sheppard; (cc) Susan E..¹² Sheppard; (dd) Charles Reuben¹² Sheppard.

(4) Verna Frances¹¹ Sheppard, born April 13, 1920; married; has three children:

(aa) Diane¹² O'Rouke; (bb) Sharon¹² O'Rouke; (cc) Charles¹² O'Rouke.

(5) Thomas Scott¹¹ Sheppard, born May 1, 1928; married; has two children:

(aa) Sonya¹² Sheppard; (bb) Brenda¹² Sheppard.

(6) Marion Deloris¹¹ Sheppard, born February 28, 1931; married; has two children:

(aa) Larry¹² Bryant; (bb) Donna¹² Bryant.

(k) Robert T..¹⁰ Hogge, eleventh and youngest child of S. Scott Hogge and "Lessie"⁹ Crockett Hogge, was born June 23, 1896. He is unmarried, 1961. He served in World War I.

2. Oscar Hall⁹ Crockett, second child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, was born October 24, 1857, and died December 27, 1858.

3. Robert Thomas⁹ Crockett, third child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born May 13, 1860, married, first, Lee Crockett. She died, April, 1884, leaving no children. Robert Thomas⁹ Crockett married, secondly, Ida Moreland, April 12, 1887; they had three children:

(a) Nina¹⁰ Crockett, born April 23, 1889;

(b) Annie¹⁰ Crockett, born August 31, 1894;

(c) Robert M..¹⁰ Crockett, born April 7, 1900.

Mrs. Ida Moreland Crockett died and Robert T..⁹ Crockett, married, thirdly, Betty Bennett Moore, widow. They had no children. She died, and he married, fourthly, Lucy Minson Hogge, widow. They had no children.

(a) Nina¹⁰ Crockett married George C. Cluverius. They had two children:

(1) George C..¹¹ Cluverius, Jr.; (2) Anne Moreland¹¹ Cluverius.

(1) George C.¹¹ Cluverius, Jr. married Hope Forrest and has one son, Michael Wayne¹² Cluverius, and one daughter, Joni Ann¹² Cluverius.

(2) Anne Moreland¹¹ Cluverius married William Sulzberger. They have two children, Susanne¹² Sulzberger and Cynthia¹² Sulzberger.

(b) Annie¹⁰ Crockett married Clifton P. Mills; they had two daughters:

(1) Doris¹¹ Mills; (2) Helen¹¹ Mills.

(1) Doris¹¹ Mills married Dexter Haven and has one daughter, Katharine Pendleton¹² Haven, called "Penny".

(2) Helen¹¹ Mills married Theodore Antoniewicz. They have two daughters, Susan¹² Antoniewicz and Kay¹² Antoniewicz.

(c) Robert M.¹⁰ Crockett, married Lillie Shields Richardson, widow. They had one son, Robert M.¹¹ Crockett, Jr. He is unmarried (1961). Robert M.¹⁰ Crockett had a second and a third marriage; there were no children.

4. George Jackson⁹ Crockett, fourth child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born February 12, 1863, married Nannie Haskins, March 4, 1891. They had one son; William¹⁰ Crockett, who married Edith Charles and they had two sons:

(1) William¹¹ Crockett, Jr. and (2) Charles¹¹ Haskins Crockett. Both are married.

5. Amanda Virginia⁹ Crockett, fifth child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born June 15, 1867, married M. H. Minter of Mathews County, April 10, 1889. They had four children:

(a) Robert Claytor¹⁰ Minter;

(b) Harvey Linwood¹⁰ Minter;

(c) Susan Lorene¹⁰ Minter; she is unmarried (1961).

(d) Elsie May¹⁰ Minter; died when 16 years old.

(a) Robert Claytor¹⁰ Minter married Gertrude Griffin. They had four children:

(1) Malvern¹¹ Minter, born 1912; died February 20, 1960.⁽²¹⁾

(2) Edith¹¹ Minter, who married J. Harold Puckett;

(3) Elinor¹¹ Minter, who married Jake Marshall;

(4) Frank¹¹ Minter.

(b) Harvey Linwood¹⁰ Minter married Corinne Fogus and had one son, Mabry L.¹¹ Minter.

(21) Obituary in *Daily Press*.

M. H. Minter, father of these children, died October 1, 1900. Mrs. Amanda V.¹¹ Crockett Minter married, secondly, Edward Crockett of Tangier. They had no children.

6. Charles Lumsden⁹ Crockett, sixth child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born November 26, 1868, married Laura F. Minter, December 26, 1894. They had three children:

(a) Laura Dorothy¹⁰ Crockett, who married John Mason; they have one son, Waverly¹¹ Mason.

(b) Mary Alleyne¹⁰ Crockett, married Sands Jones. They had two sons, Gordon¹¹ Jones and Gerald¹¹ Jones.

(c) Winchester¹⁰ Crockett, married _____ Stringfield. They had four children: (1) Charles Edmund¹¹ Crockett; (2) Betty Jane¹¹ Crockett; (3) Laura Lorene¹¹ Crockett, and (4) Joseph D.¹¹ Crockett, died in infancy.

7. Susan Agnes⁹ Crockett, seventh child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born September 10, 1870, married Alvin Lionell Powell, December 7, 1898. They had five children:⁽²²⁾

(a) Alvin Lionell¹⁰ Powell, Jr., born September 21, 1899;

(b) Earl Douglas¹⁰ Powell, born September 16, 1900;

(c) William Wallace¹⁰ Powell, born July 26, 1903;

(d) James Malvern¹⁰ Powell, born July 25, 1910;

(e) Agnes Bond¹⁰ Powell, born January 11, 1917.

Mrs. Susan Agnes⁹ Crockett Powell, mother of the above children, died October 2, 1937.

(a) Alvin Lionell¹⁰ Powell, Jr. married Grace Elizabeth Ramsey, June 18, 1932. She was born July 18, 1900. They have no children. (1961)

(b) Earl Douglas¹⁰ Powell married Albertine Archibald, June 25, 1927. She was born July 7, 1905. They have five children:

(1) Earl Douglas¹¹ Powell, Jr., born April 6, 1929; married Wilmer Proctor, April 7, 1956. She was born July 5, 1926.

(2) Wayne Archibald¹¹ Powell, born March 20, 1932; died 1934.

(3) Warren Archibald¹¹ Powell, born March 9, 1936.

(4) Margaret¹¹ Powell and

(5) Louise¹¹ Powell, twins, born January 18, 1941.

(4) Margaret¹¹ Powell married Leyland Eugene Bryant, July 17, 1959. They have one child, Michael Eugene¹² Bryant, born April 15, 1960.

⁽²²⁾ Letter and interview Mrs. Agnes Scott.

(c) William Wallace¹⁰ Powell married Elsie Irene Wildman, June 13, 1936. She was born December 26, 1916. They have three children:

(1) William Wallace¹¹ Powell, Jr., born October 14, 1938, married Beverley Jeanne Heasley, December 20, 1957. They have one child, James William¹² Powell, born February 17, 1959.

(2) Judith Lynn¹¹ Powell, born May 9, 1942, married Richard L. Brown, Septemebr 22, 1960.

(3) Sandra Lee¹¹ Powell, born September 25, 1949.

(d) James Malvern¹⁰ Powell married Helen Gwaltney Norfleet, April 23, 1935. She was born August 25, 1918. They have two children:

(1) Helen Sue¹¹ Powell, born January 17, 1939, married Martin Braxton Williams, Jr., September 5, 1959. He was born July 22, 1937.

(2) James Malvern¹¹ Powell, Jr., born April 7, 1941.

(e) Agnes Bond¹⁰ Powell married Roy Thomas Scott, May 9, 1941. He was born January 4, 1916. They have two children:

(1) Roy Thomas¹¹ Scott, Jr., born August 6, 1942;

(2) Sue Marilyn¹¹ Scott, born July 12, 1946.

8. Lloyd King⁹ Crockett, eighth child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born July 4, 1872, married, first, Sarah Frances Howard, January 1, 1901. She died and he married, secondly, Rosa Lillian Harris, June 15, 1946. There were no children by either marriage.

9. Elmer Crown⁹ Crockett, ninth and youngest child of Robert Crockett and Susan C. James⁸ Crockett, born September 17, 1876, married, first, Willetta Pargoe, June 1, 1898.⁽²³⁾ They had three children:

(a) Lettie¹⁰ Crockett;

(b) Reginald P.¹⁰ Crockett, born September 24, 1901;

(c) Ernest Martin¹⁰ Crockett, born 1903.

Mrs. Willetta Pargoe Crockett died March, 1911, and Elmer C.⁹ Crockett married, secondly, Ida Pargoe Davis, widow, and sister of the first wife, August 20, 1916. They had one son:

(d) Berkeley¹⁰ Crockett, born October, 1917. He served in the U. S. Air Corps, World War II, and was a prisoner in Germany.

Elmer C.⁹ Crockett, father of the above children, died June 5, 1958.

⁽²³⁾ Family Bible.

(a) Lettie¹⁰ Crockett married John Hall, and they have four children:

(1) Edward¹¹ Hall; (2) Elmer¹¹ Hall; (3) Etta¹¹ Hall (4) Alice Marie¹¹ Hall.

(1) Edward¹¹ Hall married Helen Walker. They have three adopted children, two sons and a daughter.

(2) Elmer¹¹ Hall married a Miss Staples. They have four daughters and a son.

(3) Etta¹¹ Hall married Ned Rash and they have two children:

(aa) Jimmy¹² Rash, and (bb) Jerry¹² Rash.

(4) Alice Marie¹¹ Hall married Diltz Riley; they have two daughters, Sarah Dale¹² Riley and Lettie Marie¹² Riley.

(b) Reginald P.¹⁰ Crockett, second child of Elmer C.⁹ Crockett and Willetta Pargoe Crockett, born September 24, 1901, married Birdia Crockett, adopted daughter of Ferdinand and Betty Crockett (Chapter 6). She was born February 24, 1902; they were married June 9, 1923, and had eleven children:⁽²⁴⁾

(1) Alberta¹¹ Crockett, born May 12, 1924;

(2) Ernest¹¹ Crockett, born August 5, 1925;

(3) Rodgers¹¹ Crockett, born October 30, 1926;

(4) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Crockett, born November 19, 1927;

(5) William Reginald¹¹ Crockett, born October 8, 1929;

(6) Robert Winston¹¹ Crockett, born May 1, 1931; died February 3, 1932;

(7) Levelia Ann¹¹ Crockett, born August 30, 1932;

(8) Emma Lee¹¹ Crockett, born April 2, 1934;

(9) Ferdinand¹¹ Crockett, born June 17, 1935;

(10) Bessie Lou¹¹ Crockett, born January 11, 1940; died January 19, 1941;

(11) Lessie Sue¹¹ Crockett, born January 11, 1940, died September 19, 1945.

(1) Alberta¹¹ Crockett married Bruce Flowers, July 26, 1941. He was born October 27, 1910. They have three children:

(aa) David¹² Flowers, born July 16, 1943;

(bb) Sandra¹² Flowers, born December 11, 1944;

(cc) Etta¹² Flowers, born February 8, 1951.

(24) Interview with Mrs. Bruce Flowers.

(2) Ernest¹¹ Crockett married, first, Catherine Firth, August 5, 1946. They had one daughter, Patricia¹² Crockett. He married, secondly, Jennie Forrest, January 6, 1961.

(3) Rodgers¹¹ Crockett married Vivian Cocran, April 21, 1946. They have five children:

(aa) Mary Elizabeth¹² Crockett, born February 10, 1947;
(bb) Charles¹² Crockett; (cc) Rodgers¹² Crockett, Jr.; (dd) Robert¹² Crockett; (ee) Birdia Ann¹² Crockett.

(4) Sarah Virginia¹¹ Crockett married James W. Diggs, Jr. January 1, 1944. They have four children:

(aa) Hilda Virginia¹² Diggs, born September 19, 1944;
(bb) Winfrey¹² Diggs, born November, 1947;
(cc) Elmer¹² Diggs, born June, 1950;
(dd) Debra¹² Diggs, born March, 1960.

(5) William Reginald¹¹ Crockett married Josephine Evans, July 7, 1951. They have three children:

(aa) Winston¹² Crockett, born August 30, 1952;
(bb) Jo Anne¹² Crockett, born November 1, 1955;
(cc) Douglas Lee¹² Crockett, born May 31, 1960.

(7) Levelia Ann¹¹ Crockett married Irvin W. Dryden, Jr., January 19, 1949. They have three children:

(aa) Winton¹² Dryden, born April 16, 1951;
(bb) Nell¹² Dryden, born March 16, 1953;
(cc) Audrey¹² Dryden, born February 1, 1957.

(8) Emma Lee¹¹ Crockett married William L. Firth, Jr., September 3, 1949. They have three children:

(aa) Linda Sue¹² Firth, born April 21, 1950;
(bb) Betsy Lou¹² Firth, born 1954;
(cc) Dennis¹² Firth, born July, 1959.

(9) Ferdinand¹¹ Crockett married Alice Burcher (Frances James⁶, Chapter 1) July 3, 1953. She was born June 15, 1935. They had two children:

(aa) Carol Sue¹² Crockett, born April 24, 1954; and
(bb) Debra¹² Crockett, born September, 1957.

(c) Ernest Martin¹⁰ Crockett, youngest child of Elmer C.⁹ Crockett and Willetta Pargoe Crockett, died by drowning, March 28, 1923.

(d) Berkeley¹⁰ Crockett, fourth child of Elmer C.⁹ Crockett, only child of his second marriage to Ida Pargoe Davis Crockett, born October, 1917, married Bessie Wilson. They have one adopted daughter.

This completes the record of descendants of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ through his seventh child, G. Susan Catherine James⁸ Crockett.

H. Mary Freeman James⁸, eighth child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born September 27, 1837 and died February, 1852. She was buried in the James family cemetery, Mathews County.⁽²⁵⁾

I. Thomas Jefferson James⁸, ninth child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born in 1839. He died in the Civil War.

J. Emma Jane James⁸, tenth and youngest child of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ and Avolina Miller James, was born in 1841. She died October 7, 1851, and was buried in the James family cemetery, in Mathews County.⁽²⁶⁾

This brings to a close the record of the present descendants of Thomas Degge Davis James⁷, son and fifth child of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife.

⁽²⁵⁾ Tombstone.

⁽²⁶⁾ Her tombstone.

ADDENDA

THOMAS DEGGE DAVIS JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 244, Kathryn Ann Shield, daughter of Noland S. and Mildred Owens Shield, married Wayne Steve Rogers, September 1, 1961.

Page 241, Virginia Lee Brown, daughter of James and Sarah Enos Brown, was born October 19, 1961.

Page 249, Martin Braxton Williams, III, son of Martin Braxton Williams, Jr. and Helen Sue Powell Williams, was born November 18, 1961.

Page 250, John Michael Rash, son of Ned Rash and Etta Hall Rash, was born January 10, 1962.

CHAPTER VI

CARY JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Cary James⁷, sixth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife, Betsy James, was born September 27, 1795 in Mathews County, Virginia.⁽¹⁾ He married Ann Custis Ironmonger of York County, Virginia, December 28, 1824. She was the daughter of James Ironmonger and Mary Chandler (Wise) Ironmonger and was born January 13, 1803. In the parish register of births his name is spelled *Cary*, probably for John Cary, a vestryman, but in later years his family often spelled it *Carey*.

Cary James⁷ bought a farm in Crab Neck on Claxton's Creek, a branch of Back Creek, the land adjoining the Ironmonger property. He was a farmer and waterman. His brother, Reverend Cyrus Basye James⁷, performed the marriage ceremony.⁽²⁾ Two children were born to them:

A. Mary Elizabeth James⁸, born October 26, 1827;

B. Harriett Ann James⁸, born January 15, 1834.

The death date of Cary James⁷ is not available but it is known that he died prior to 1874. The obituary notice of his wife, Ann C. Ironmonger James, states that "she died February 9, 1874, the *widow* of Cary James."

A. Mary Elizabeth James⁸, first child of Cary James⁷ and Ann C. Ironmonger James, married Carey W. Crockett, December 31, 1840. He was born October 22, 1817, the son of Whittington Crockett of Crab Neck.

December 28, 1840. To the Clerk of York County Cort (sic).

Sirs,—This is my consent for you to grant license to Capt. Carey W. Crockett to marry my daughter, Mary Elizabeth.

(signed) Cary James.⁽³⁾

To them were born fourteen children. All but one of them lived to maturity and left many descendants. Their children were:⁽⁴⁾

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) York County Guardian's Accounts 1823-1846, p. ii.

(3) York County Loose Papers, Box No. 1, Virginia State Library.

(4) The Carey W. Crockett Family Bible.

1. Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett, born January 9, 1843;
2. Laura F.⁹ Crockett, born March 21, 1846;
3. Mary Elizabeth⁹ Crockett, born June 28, 1848;
4. Clara A.⁹ Crockett, born February 14, 1850;
5. Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett, born August 8, 1851;
6. Carey W.⁹ Crockett, Jr., born November 27, 1853;
7. Corah V.⁹ Crockett, born September 4, 1855;
8. Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett, born May 15, 1857;
9. Wm. H.⁹ Crockett, born May 10, 1859, died May 17, 1859;
10. Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett, born June 1, 1860;
11. Elverta⁹ Crockett, born January 16, 1862;
12. Viola Cartrue⁹ Crockett, born March 14, 1864;
13. Ferdinand D.⁹ Crockett, born July 17, 1866;
14. Emma Olivia⁹ Crockett, born October 21, 1868.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett died July 7, 1903. The inscription on her tombstone in Zion Church cemetery, Seaford, reads:

“Mary E. Crockett, wife of C. W. Crockett,
Born October 26, 1827; Died July 7, 1903.
Gone but not forgotten,
Our precious mother from us is gone,
Her voice we loved is still,
Her place is vacant in our home,
And never can be filled.”

Carey W. Crockett died December 7, 1900.

1. Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett, first child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, born January 9, 1843, married Asa Shield July 29, 1858. They had five children:

- (a) Leroy¹⁰ Shield, born March 21, 1861;
- (b) Peter¹⁰ Shield, born February 23, 1865;
- (c) Elmer¹⁰ Rufus Shield, born February 24, 1869;
- (d) Ethelbert¹⁰ Shield, born May 15, 1870;
- (e) Sarah Elizabeth¹⁰ Shield, born November 9, 1871.

Mrs. Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, mother of the above children, died May 21, 1874.

(a) Leroy¹⁰ Shield, first child of Asa Shield and Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, married Alice Outten, July 24, 1883. They had three children:

- (1) Lola¹¹ Shield, married three times; no children;
- (2) Leland¹¹ Shield;
- (3) Vance¹¹ Shield, born January 14, 1896, married and has one child, Vance¹² Shield, Jr., born April, 1921.

Leroy Shield died February 12, 1911.

(b) Peter¹⁰ Shield, second child of Asa Shield and Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, married Sarah Elizabeth Owens, December 20, 1885. They had no children. He died February 26, 1887.

(c) Elmer¹⁰ Rufus Shield, third child of Asa Shield and Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, married Addie Elizabeth Baines, August 9, 1893. They had five children:

(1) Pearl Ann¹¹ Shield, born January 26, 1895; married Dr. Charles Elroy Llewellyn, June 12, 1920. They had two children: (aa) Charles Elroy¹² Llewellyn, Jr., born January 16, 1922, and (bb) Ann¹² Llewellyn, born January 5, 1924.

(aa) Dr. Charles Elroy¹² Llewellyn, Jr. married Grace Eldridge in 1948. They have three children, Charles Elroy¹³ Llewellyn, III, born October 30, 1950; George Eldridge¹³ Llewellyn, born December 2, 1952; and Richard Shield¹⁴ Llewellyn, born January 26, 1955.

(bb) Ann¹² Llewellyn married Dr. William M. Ditto in 1949. They have four children: Carol Ann¹³ Ditto, born October 17, 1950; Frances H.¹³ Ditto, born September 7, 1952; Janet M.¹³ Ditto, born April 15, 1955; and William L.¹³ Ditto, born April 1, 1957.

(2) Alma Lee¹¹ Shield, born February 8, 1898, married Paul Howard Lilly, September 5, 1925; they had two children:

(aa) Martha Pennington¹² Lilly, born May 14, 1928, married Charles Rogers Joyner in 1952 and they have four children: Pamela Ann¹³ Joyner, born March 28, 1953; Patricia Lee¹³ Joyner born November 6, 1954; Peggy Irene¹³ Joyner, born December 27, 1955; and Charles Rogers Joyner, Jr., born June 3, 1959.

(bb) Paul Howard¹² Lilly, Jr., born April 20, 1939, married Ellen Jane Vest, 1961.

(3) James Asa¹¹ Shield, born July 29, 1901, married Frances Richardson, April 14, 1934; they had four children:

(aa) Frances R.¹² Shield, born December 12, 1936, married Donald P. Blakeslee, lawyer; one child, Donald Powell¹³ Blakeslee, Jr., born November 1, 1959;

(bb) James Asa¹² Shield, Jr., born June 23, 1938;

(cc) Henry Anderson¹² Shield and (dd) Edward Henderson¹² Shield, twins, born July 20, 1940;

(dd) Edward H.¹² Shield, married Elizabeth Robins, April 2, 1960; one child, Juliet¹³ Shield, born March 8, 1961.

(4) Esma¹¹ Shield, born August 13, 1911; unmarried.

(5) Bernice Elizabeth¹¹ Shield, born June 28, 1915, married Richard Charles Hassinger, September 6, 1947; they had three children:

(aa) Richard Charles¹² Hassinger, Jr., and

(bb) Robert Shield¹² Hassinger, twins, born September 2, 1948;

(cc) David Shield¹² Hassinger, born September 29, 1949.

One of the twins, Robert Shield¹² Hassinger, died September 14, 1948.

(d) Ethelbert¹⁰ Shield, fourth child of Asa Shield and Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, married Zaidee Aileen Mountcastle, June 22, 1904. They had two children:

(1) George Ethelbert¹¹ Shield, born March 31, 1905; married; has two sons: George Ethelbert¹² Shield, Jr., born November 29, 1937; and David Gordon¹² Shield, born June 8, 1940; both unmarried (1961).

(2) Asa Leonard¹¹ Shield, born August 25, 1908, married Emily Godwin, November 17, 1934. They have two sons:

(aa) Asa Leonard¹² Shield, Jr., born October 13, 1938; married Nancy Mapp, September 3, 1960;

(bb) Samuel Cary¹² Shield, born October 13, 1943.

(e) Sarah Elizabeth¹⁰ Shield, youngest child of Asa Shield and Sarah Ann⁹ Crockett Shield, married James Samuel Crockett, December 26, 1893. They had two daughters:

(1) Lillie¹¹ Crockett, born October 20, 1894; married _____ Jones in 1911 and had James¹² Jones, born March 13, 1912; married, secondly, Maurice Solomon, December 6, 1919.

(2) Cora¹¹ Crockett, born August 18, 1897, married John Williams; married, secondly, _____ Deering, January 6, 1917, and had one son, Sydney¹² Deering, born December 30, 1919.

2. Laura F.⁹ Crockett, second child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, born March 21, 1846; married Thomas Sparrow, January 1, 1866. They had seven children:

(a) Thomas Franklin¹⁰ Sparrow, born in 1866;

(b) Blanche Elizabeth¹⁰ Sparrow, born in 1870;

(c) Floyd Carey¹⁰ Sparrow, born October 16, 1873;

(d) Hiram Lafayette¹⁰ Sparrow, born November 18, 1875;

(e) Annie May¹⁰ Sparrow, born July 23, 1878;

(f) Luther Irving¹⁰ Sparrow, born August 19, 1882;

(g) Cornelius Linwood¹⁰ Sparrow, born July 6, 1888.

Mrs. Laura F.⁹ Crockett Sparrow died October 8, 1898.

(a) Thomas Franklin¹⁰ Sparrow died, October 9, 1899; unmarried.

(b) Blanche Elizabeth¹⁰ Sparrow, married, September 1, 1887, Henry Shackelford. They had two children, Thomas Franklin¹¹ Shackelford, born July 4, 1890, married Audrey Richardson, November 18, 1913. They have two children, Mary Blanche¹² Shackelford, born December 13, 1916, and Audrey¹² Shackelford, born October 25, 1918.

The second child of Blanche Elizabeth¹⁰ Sparrow Shackelford and Henry Shackelford was John Henry¹¹ Shackelford, born September 25, 1897; married Bertha Carmean, December 15, 1918. They had one daughter, Margaret¹² Shackelford, born November 15, 1919.

(c) Floyd Carey¹⁰ Sparrow, third child of Thomas Sparrow and Laura V.⁹ Crockett Sparrow, married Mattie Camden, June 7, 1907. They had two children:

(1) Edith May¹¹ Sparrow, born October 27, 1911;

(2) Floyd A.¹¹ Sparrow, born March 14, 1918.

(d) Hiram Lafayette¹⁰ Sparrow, fourth child of Thomas Sparrow and Laura F.⁹ Crockett Sparrow, married Mary Rowe, December 14, 1897. They had four children:

(1) Irving Wesley¹¹ Sparrow, born March 14, 1899, married Aurelia Thompson, July 14, 1922; they have a son, Irving Wesley¹² Sparrow, Jr., born July 8, 1923.

(2) Alice May¹¹ Sparrow, born August 16, 1901, married Ollie Traves, August 20, 1919.

(3) Lafayette Carroll¹¹ Sparrow, born July 8, 1903;

(4) Mary Elizabeth¹¹ Sparrow, born August 1, 1915.

(e) Annie May¹⁰ Sparrow, fifth child of Thomas Sparrow and Laura F.⁹ Crockett Sparrow, married George Coates, December 30, 1896. They had four children:

(1) Lula¹¹ Coates, born January 5, 1900, married Otis Bonniwell, May 20, 1919;

(2) Blanche¹¹ Coates, born January 7, 1910;

(3) Melvin¹¹ Coates, born November 14, 1912;

(4) Richard¹¹ Coates, born June 1, 1914.

(f) Luther Irving¹⁰ Sparrow, sixth child of Thomas Sparrow and Laura F.⁹ Crockett Sparrow, married Mary Thompson, October 11, 1906; they had three children:

(1) Luther I.¹¹ Sparrow, Jr., born July 10, 1916;

(2) Mary Laura¹¹ Sparrow, born December 23, 1917;

(3) Nannie Louise¹¹ Sparrow, born November 19, 1919.

(g) Cornelius Linwood¹⁰ Sparrow, seventh and youngest child of Thomas Sparrow and Laura F.⁹ Crockett Sparrow, married Helen Bonniwell, February 26, 1914. They had two children:

- (1) Louise¹¹ Sparrow, born January 7, 1917;
- (2) Irene Virginia¹¹ Sparrow, born March 15, 1921.

3. Mary Elizabeth⁹ Crockett, third child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born June 28, 1848. She was known as "Bettie". She married Travis Asbury Crockett of Tangier, Virginia, January 31, 1871. The ceremony was performed by the Reverend John Shields. Travis Asbury Crockett was born May 7, 1849 and died June 26, 1914. They had the following children:

- (a) Willard F.¹⁰ Crockett, born February 5, 1873; died November 24, 1888;
- (b) Nellie I.¹⁰ Crockett, born February 13, 1875; died September 19, 1875;
- (c) Clara E.¹⁰ Crockett, born March 28, 1877, married Joshua Parks, December 25, 1895; died October 23, 1920; no children;
- (d) Sadie B.¹⁰ Crockett, born August 13, 1879; died October 4, 1880;
- (e) Mary E.¹⁰ Crockett, born August 21, 1883, died September 26, 1883.

It appears that there are no living descendants of Mary Elizabeth⁹ Crockett. She died September 13, 1896.

4. Clara A.⁹ Crockett, fourth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, born February 14, 1850, married, first, William H. Harris, December 25, 1871. They had eight children:⁽⁵⁾

- (a) Annie Lee¹⁰ Harris, born July 8, 1873;
- (b) George W.¹⁰ Harris, born August 15, 1874;
- (c) William Frank¹⁰ Harris, born January 22, 1876;
- (d) Daniel C.¹⁰ Harris, born April 8, 1878;
- (e) Clara O.¹⁰ Harris, born June 7, 1879;
- (f) Mary F. M.¹⁰ Harris, born February 3, 1881;
- (g) Georgia Louise¹⁰ Harris, born September 1, 1882;
- (h) Baby¹⁰ Harris, born September 22, 1888.

William H. Harris, died and Mrs. Clara⁹ Crockett Harris married, secondly, J. W. Tennis, her sister's widower, July 8, 1908. They had no children. Mrs. Clara⁹ Crockett Harris Tennis died April 15, 1923.

⁽⁵⁾ The Clara Crockett Harris Family Bible.

(a) Annie Lee¹⁰ Harris, first child of Wm. H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, married Roland H. Diggs, May 16, 1894. They have eight children:

(1) Clarence N.¹¹ Diggs, born April 23, 1895, married Mattie V. Russell, June 24, 1920.

(2) Ruby L.¹¹ Diggs, born August 19, 1896, died August 26, 1896.

(3) Arlean W.¹¹ Diggs, born October 3, 1897; married Henry M. Trice, January 26, 1916. They have one child, Dorothy Ann¹² Trice, born October 21, 1919.

(4) Clara J.¹¹ Diggs, born November 21, 1900, married Robert S. Begor January 25, 1919. They have three children: Robert¹² Begor, born January 13, 1920; Roland¹² Begor, born July 23, 1922, and Alma L.¹² Begor, born September 25, 1923.

(5) Gordon W.¹¹ Diggs, born February 1, 1902, married Virginia Russon, March 17, 1923;

(6) Harry O.¹¹ Diggs, born May 31, 1904;

(7) Lelia H.¹¹ Diggs, born November 29, 1907;

(8) Neldia S.¹¹ Diggs, born October 15, 1909.

(b) George W.¹⁰ Harris, second child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, died July 1, 1875.

(c) William Frank¹⁰ Harris, third child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, married Maud Harris, June 15, 1909.

(d) Daniel C.¹⁰ Harris, fourth child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, died July 2, 1880.

(e) Clara O.¹⁰ Harris, fifth child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, died July 13, 1880.

(f) Mary F. M.¹⁰ Harris, sixth child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, died July 31, 1882.

(g) Georgie Louise¹⁰ Harris, seventh child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, married J. T. Ellis, May 16, 1900. They had three children.

(h) Baby¹⁰ Harris, eighth child of William H. Harris and Clara⁹ Crockett Harris, died September 25, 1888.

5. Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett, fifth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and his wife, Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born August 8, 1851. He married Sarah Jane Mills, January 15, 1878. She was born March 27, 1855 and died November 9, 1904. They had nine children:

(a) Clarence Edward¹⁰ Crockett, born March 22, 1879;

(b) Irene¹⁰ Crockett, born September 28, 1880;

(c) Mary Louise¹⁰ Crockett, born September 21, 1883;

- (d) Margaret¹⁰ Virginia Crockett, born September 29, 1885;
- (e) Mattie Amelia¹⁰ Crockett, born January 3, 1887;
- (f) Frances¹⁰ Crockett, born September 18, 1897; and three other children, who died in infancy.

Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett, father of the above children, died May 2, 1907.

(a) Clarence Edward¹⁰ Crockett married Edna Stroud, December 26, 1901. They had five children:

- (1) Elsie¹¹ Crockett, born November 13, 1902;
- (2) Wilfred T.¹¹ Crockett, born June 29, 1904;
- (3) Clarence¹¹ Crockett, born August 4, 1908, died February 18, 1911;
- (4) John¹¹ Crockett, born June 18, 1911;
- (5) Kathryn¹¹ Crockett, born March 7, 1916.

Clarence Edward¹⁰ Crockett died March 6, 1961.

(1) Elsie¹¹ Crockett married Horace H. Hansford, December 26, 1917. They had three children:

(aa) Doris Cornelia¹² Hansford, born December 6, 1918, married Ashby Johnson, December 9, 1939, and they have one daughter, Norma¹³ Johnson, born September 15, 1944.

(bb) Robert Hudson¹² Hansford, born September 16, 1922, married Margarette Moore Harrell, June 30, 1945; they have two children, Elsie Louise¹³ Hansford, born September 20, 1946, and Lisa Hudson¹³ Hansford, born April 26, 1954.

(cc) Norma Jeanette¹² Hansford, born March 5, 1929, married Franklin Lawson, October 11, 1952. They have two children, Franklin¹³ Lawson, Jr., born September 3, 1953, and Katherine Anne¹³ Lawson, born January 8, 1955.

(2) Wilfred T.¹¹ Crockett married Evelyn Hogg. They have two children, Janice¹² Crockett, who married Roy Mathis, and Carey Thomas¹² Crockett.

(4) John¹¹ Crockett married Lucille Gearhart, and they have one adopted daughter, Sharon¹² Crockett.

(5) Kathryn¹¹ Crockett married Edward Westcott. They have two sons, Clarence¹² Westcott and David¹² Westcott, and a daughter, Sandra Kay¹² Westcott, born February 6, 1961.

(b) Irene¹⁰ Crockett, second child of Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett and Sarah Jane Mills Crockett, born September 28, 1880, married L. Frederick Hogg, January 18, 1899. They had seven children:

- (1) Garland R.¹¹ Hogg, died in infancy;
- (2) Harry Raymond¹¹ Hogg, born December 30, 1901;
- (3) Clifton G.¹¹ Hogg, born August 2, 1903;

- (4) Lewis¹¹ Hogg, born November 21, 1910;
- (5) Wilson¹¹ Hogg, born December 29, 1912;
- (6) and (7) twin girls¹¹, who died at birth.

(2) Harry R.¹¹ Hogg married Catherine Dodson, November 28, 1936. They have no children.

(3) Clifton G.¹¹ Hogg married Marie Slight, February 13, 1932. They had two daughters, Vivian¹² Hogg, born October 26, 1936, married H. L. Smoot, Jr. They have two children, Cynthia¹³ Smoot and Valerie¹³ Smoot, (Chapter 3). Jane¹² Hogg, born March 26, 1942; unmarried (1961).

(4) Lewis¹¹ Hogg, fourth child of L. Fred Hogg and Irene¹⁰ Crockett Hogg, married Bessie Bray, April, 1933. They have two daughters, Bette Jo¹² Hogg, born in 1934, married Walter Reiser. They have three daughters, Carol Ann¹³ Reiser, Laura¹³ Reiser and Julie¹³ Reiser; and Judy¹² Hogg, born in 1942; unmarried (1961).

(5) Wilson¹¹ Hogg, fifth child of L. Fred Hogg and Irene¹⁰ Crockett Hogg, married Betsy Johnson. They have one son, Wilson¹² Hogg, Jr., born in 1942.

(c) Mary Louise¹⁰ Crockett, third child of Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett and Sarah Jane Mills Crockett, born September 21, 1883, married James Samuel Hogg, December 26, 1905. They had one son, who died at birth.

Mary Louise¹⁰ Crockett Hogg died September 10, 1946.

(d) Margaret¹⁰ Virginia Crockett, fourth child of Ethelbert⁹ W. Crockett and Sarah Jane Mills Crockett, born September 29, 1885, married Jeter Jefferson Mitchell, Jr., July 14, 1904. They had three daughters:

(1) Maitland Pearl¹¹ Mitchell, born July 4, 1906, married June 15, 1931, Dr. Walter Ralph Chastian, Lieutenant Colonel U.S.A., retired. They have one son, Walter¹² Ralph Chastian, Jr., born March 26, 1939.

(2) Margaret¹¹ Katherine Mitchell, born August 4, 1908, married, first, Edward N. Hawthorne, May 30, 1930. He died and she married, secondly, James Worth Brantley, April 19, 1938. He died and she married, thirdly, Lieutenant Colonel Stephen Adelbert Hewitt, June 16, 1948. They have one son, Stephen Adelbert¹² Hewitt, Jr., born November 8, 1950.

(3) Mary Louise¹¹ Mitchell, born November 26, 1925; married Donald Everett Jolissaint April 25, 1949. They have two children, Donald Everett¹² Jolissaint, Jr., born December 24, 1954; and Robert Edward¹² Jolissaint born February 10, 1957.

Margaret¹⁰ Crockett Mitchell died July, 1936. Jeter Jefferson Mitchell, Jr., died August 13, 1935.

(e) Mattie Amelia¹⁰ Crockett, fifth child of Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett and Sarah Jane Mills Crockett, born January 3, 1887, married Harry Worthington, March 10, 1914. They had one son, Harry¹¹ Worthington, Jr., born June 26, 1916; married Anne Derby. They have three children, Richard¹¹ Worthington, Mary Ann¹¹ Worthington and Linda¹¹ Worthington.

(f) Frances¹⁰ Crockett, youngest child of Ethelbert W.⁹ Crockett and Sarah Jane Mills Crockett, born September 18, 1897, married Joseph Ballentine, May 3, 1920. They had two sons, Joseph¹¹ Ballentine, Jr., born December, 1924, married, has one or two children; and Johnie¹¹ Ballentine.

6. Carey W.⁹ Crockett, Jr., sixth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born November 27, 1853. He married Lurania (Laurena) F. Ironmonger. She was born January 24, 1860 and died March 27, 1884. She was a great granddaughter of Frances James⁷ of Chapter 1, and also of Paulina James⁷ of Chapter 4, Part III. They had one son, Leonard Franklin¹⁰ Crockett, who was born in 1878.

Carey W.⁹ Crockett, Jr. died January 27, 1881. Their son, Leonard Franklin¹⁰ Crockett, married Adelaide Davis, great granddaughter of Elizabeth James⁷ of Chapter III of this manuscript.

Leonard Franklin¹⁰ Crockett and Adelaide Davis Crockett had one daughter, Lula¹¹ Crockett, born June 15, 1897. Leonard F.¹⁰ Crockett died June 25, 1900. His only daughter, Lula¹¹ Crockett, married McDowell Moore, great grandson of Martha W. James⁷ (Chapter 8). They have one son, Curtis¹² Moore, born November 6, 1923. He and his mother are the only living descendants of Carey W.⁹ Crockett, Jr. (1961).

7. Corah V.⁹ Crockett, seventh child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born September 4, 1855. She married James Edward Llewellyn, December 30, 1873. He was born December 28, 1845. They had twelve children:⁽⁶⁾

- (a) Clifton Lanness¹⁰ Llewellyn, born November 7, 1874;
- (b) William Carey¹⁰ Llewellyn, born May 6, 1876;
- (c) Alonza Edward¹⁰ Llewellyn, born May 23, 1877;
- (d) Marvin¹⁰ Llewellyn, born July 31, 1878;
- (e) John Thomas¹⁰ Llewellyn, born September 21, 1879;
- (f) Logan Mallory¹⁰ Llewellyn, born September 29, 1881;
- (g) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Llewellyn, born January 11, 1883;

⁽⁶⁾ The Llewellyn Family Bible.

- (h) Irvin¹⁰ Llewellyn, born January 26, 1884;
- (i) Mallory¹⁰ Llewellyn, born March 2, 1885;
- (j) Milton¹⁰ Llewellyn, born October 19, 1886;
- (k) Estelle¹⁰ Llewellyn, born March 13, 1888;
- (l) Charles Elroy¹⁰ Llewellyn, born October 17, 1892.

Both James Edward Llewellyn and his wife, Mrs. Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, died in 1924.

(a) Clifton Lanness¹⁰ Llewellyn, first child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Lettie Mount, March 30, 1904. They had two children:

- (1) Lloyd¹¹ Llewellyn, born February 13, 1911;
- (2) Raymond¹¹ Llewellyn, born January 26, 1913.

(b) William Carey¹⁰ Llewellyn, second child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Nannie Davis, April 28, 1897. They had two children:

- (1) Mabel¹¹ Llewellyn, born May 22, 1899;
- (2) Ruth¹¹ Llewellyn, born April 17, 1906.

Mabel¹¹ Llewellyn married Claud Hotaling, May 1, 1919; they had two children, Margaret¹² Hotaling, born May 25, 1921, and Gwendolyn¹² Hotaling, born May 21, 1923.

William Carey¹⁰ Llewellyn died January 5, 1907.

(c) Alonza Edward¹⁰ Llewellyn, third child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Flora Proctor, September 20, 1911. They had one son, Graydon¹¹ Beveridge Llewellyn, born January 3, 1914.

(d) Marvin¹⁰ Llewellyn, fourth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Sallie Walsh, November 8, 1899. They have three children, Marvin Lanness¹¹ Llewellyn, born November 10, 1902; Lawrence Edward¹¹ Llewellyn, born March 19, 1910; and Clarence Duncan¹¹ Llewellyn, born January 11, 1914.

(e) John Thomas¹⁰ Llewellyn, fifth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Maggie Lundie, September 16, 1903. They had three children:

- (1) Cora Vivian¹¹ Llewellyn, born September 19, 1907;
- (2) Loutrell¹¹ Llewellyn, born July 14, 1909; and
- (3) John Thomas¹¹ Llewellyn, Jr., born June 8, 1912.

(f) Logan Mallory¹⁰ Llewellyn, sixth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, died in infancy, July 29, 1882.

(g) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Llewellyn, seventh child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, died in infancy, September, 1883.

(h) Irvin¹⁰ Llewellyn, eighth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V. Crockett Llewellyn, married Nodia Morel, May 23, 1912. They had one daughter, Adelaide Virginia¹¹ Llewellyn, born March 8, 1913.

(i) Mallory¹⁰ Llewellyn, ninth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Audrey Robertson, October 29, 1907; no children.

(j) Milton¹⁰ Llewellyn, tenth child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married Lula Tickle, July 23, 1906. They had three children:

(1) Milton Edward¹¹ Llewellyn, born September 13, 1907;

(2) Ralph Waldo¹¹ Llewellyn, born October 20, 1911;

(3) Lula Lee¹¹ Llewellyn, married Rufus House, and they have twin daughters, Joyce¹² House and Gay¹² House, born August 14, 1942.

(k) Estelle¹⁰ Llewellyn, eleventh child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married E. Marvin Duncan, July 29, 1914. They have two children, Audrey¹¹ Duncan, born July 15, 1915, and Horace C.¹¹ Duncan, born June 19, 1918. Both are married (1961).

(l) Charles Elroy¹⁰ Llewellyn, twelfth and youngest child of James Edward Llewellyn and Corah V.⁹ Crockett Llewellyn, married a cousin, Pearl A. Shield, June 12, 1920. They had two children: (1) Charles Elroy¹¹ Llewellyn, Jr., born January 16, 1922; and (2) Ann¹¹ Llewellyn, born January 5, 1924. (1) Charles Elroy¹¹ Llewellyn, Jr. married Grace Eldridge in 1948; they have three children: (aa) Charles Elroy¹² Llewellyn, III, born October 30, 1950; (bb) George Eldridge¹² Llewellyn, born December 2, 1952; (cc) Richard Shield¹² Llewellyn, born January 26, 1955.

(2) Ann¹¹ Llewellyn married Dr. William M. Ditto in 1949. They have four children: (aa) Carol Ann¹² Ditto, born October 17, 1950; (bb) Frances H.¹² Ditto, born September 7, 1952; (cc) Janet M.¹² Ditto, born April 15, 1955; and (dd) William L.¹² Ditto, born April 1, 1957.

8. Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett, eighth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born May 17, 1857. He married Rebecca Hopkins, September 16, 1881. She was born April 14, 1861. They had eight children:

(a) Alexander¹⁰ Crockett, born May 25, 1882;

(b) Martha¹⁰ Crockett, born September 12, 1884;

- (c) Minnie¹⁰ Crockett, born January 6, 1887;
- (d) Annie¹⁰ Crockett, born July 17, 1889;
- (e) Charles¹⁰ Crockett, born March 13, 1891;
- (f) Cora¹⁰ Crockett, born May 12, 1894;
- (g) Mary Magdaline¹⁰ Crockett, born December 8, 1895;
- (h) Baby¹⁰ Crockett, born May 17, 1899; died May 26, 1899.

(a) Alexander¹⁰ Crockett, first child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, married Rosa Watson, November 30, 1908. They had four children:

- (1) Louise¹¹ Crockett, born April 28, 1911;
- (2) Ervin¹¹ Crockett, born July 17, 1914;
- (3) Minnie¹¹ Crockett, born August 21, 1915;
- (4) Ernest¹¹ Crockett, born March 28, 1919.

(b) Martha¹⁰ Crockett, second child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, married Arthur Hefner, April, 1907. They had seven children:

- (1) May E.¹¹ Hefner, born January 24, 1908; married George Johnson and they have three children;
- (2) James Preston¹¹ Hefner, born January 27, 1909;
- (3) Walter H.¹¹ Hefner, born April 14, 1910;
- (4) Joseph A.¹¹ Hefner, born March 4, 1911;
- (5) Charles¹¹ Hefner, born March, 1915;
- (6) Mary¹¹ Hefner, born June 4, 1917;
- (7) Arthur¹¹ Hefner, Jr., born June 1, 1919.

Martha¹⁰ Crockett Hefner, mother of the above children, died August 15, 1922.

(c) Minnie¹⁰ Crockett, third child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, married Mathias Butler, September 23, 1906. They had seven children:

- (1) Gilbert¹¹ Butler, born August 14, 1907;
- (2) Alice¹¹ Butler, born August 16, 1908;
- (3) Lucille¹¹ Butler, born October 9, 1910;
- (4) Ralph¹¹ Butler, born October 7, 1912;
- (5) Woodrow W.¹¹ Butler, born January 24, 1914;
- (6) Evelyn¹¹ Butler, born January 17, 1915;
- (7) Mary E.¹¹ Butler, born October 3, 1916.

(d) Annie¹⁰ Crockett, fourth child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, died April 17, 1890.

(e) Charles¹⁰ Crockett, fifth child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, died May 22, 1914, unmarried.

(f) Cora¹⁰ Crockett, sixth child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, died June 5, 1895, aged one year and a few days.

(g) Marie Magdaline¹⁰ Crockett, seventh child of Sydney Frank⁹ Crockett and Rebecca Hopkins Crockett, married Wm. C. Beshears, August 18, 1914. They had six children:

- (1) William C.¹¹ Beshears, Jr., born September 2, 1915;
- (2) Ruth N.¹¹ Beshears, born September 30, 1916;
- (3) Thelma L.¹¹ Beshears, born October 16, 1917;
- (4) Jack T.¹¹ Beshears, born December 26, 1918;
- (5) Myrtle R.¹¹ Beshears, born June 22, 1920;
- (6) Robert C.¹¹ Beshears, born November 14,, 1921.

9. William H.⁹ Crockett, ninth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born May 10, 1859, and died May 17, 1859. He was the only one of a family of fourteen children to die in infancy.

10. Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett, tenth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born June 1, 1860. She married John W. Tennis, December 24, 1878. They had seven children:

- (a) Wilmer A.¹⁰ Tennis, born November 27, 1879;
- (b) John Edgar¹⁰ Tennis, born October 19, 1882;
- (c) Annie Elizabeth¹⁰ Tennis, born March 16, 1886;
- (d) Eunice M.¹⁰ Tennis, born July 6, 1890;
- (e) Viola A.¹⁰ Tennis, born May 5, 1893;
- (f) John Burt¹⁰ Tennis, born March 4, 1896;
- (g) Nathaniel¹⁰ Tennis, born February 8, 1900.

Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis died April 18, 1906.

(a) Wilmer A.¹⁰ Tennis, first child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, married Katherine Fitchett, October, 1902. They had one daughter, Hilda Marie¹¹ Tennis, born August, 1903; died February, 1906.

(b) John Edgar¹⁰ Tennis, second child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, died September 20, 1900, nearly eighteen years of age; unmarried.

(c) Annie Elizabeth¹⁰ Tennis, third child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, married, first, J. W. Dorman, September 14, 1903. They had no children. Annie¹⁰ Tennis Dorman married, secondly, Richard L. James, March 29, 1907. They had three children:

- (1) Richard L.¹¹ James, Jr., born January 2, 1908;
- (2) John D.¹¹ James, born September 7, 1909, died October 8, 1909;
- (3) Esther Louise¹¹ James, born March 21, 1914.

Annie¹⁰ Tennis James married, thirdly, J. J. Simonson, August 23, 1919. They had one child, J. J.¹¹ Simonson, Jr., born July 7, 1920.

(d) Eunice M.¹⁰ Tennis, fourth child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, married Albert Wood, September 25, 1918. They had two children:

(1) Virginia Lee¹¹ Wood, born January 2, 1920;

(2) Grace¹¹ Wood, born December 18, 1921.

(e) Viola A.¹⁰ Tennis, fifth child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, died June 23, 1894, aged 13 months.

(f) John Burt¹⁰ Tennis, sixth child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, died July 11, 1898, aged two years and four months.

(g) Nathaniel¹⁰ Tennis, seventh and youngest child of John W. Tennis and Rebecca Adnie⁹ Crockett Tennis, died March 11, 1900, age one month.

11. Elverta⁹ Crockett, eleventh child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born January 16, 1862. She married Edward L. Crockett, April 25, 1881. They had three children:

(a) Rufus¹⁰ Crockett, born December 3, 1882;

(b) Nettie¹⁰ Crockett, born February 20, 1887;

(c) Edward Carey¹⁰ Crockett, born June 26, 1895, died July 4, 1895.

Mrs. Elverta⁹ Crockett Crockett died December 25, 1920.

(a) Rufus¹⁰ Crockett, first child of Edward L. Crockett and Elverta⁹ Crockett Crockett, married Edith Crockett, January 7, 1907. They had three children:

(1) John Edward¹¹ Crockett, born December 12, 1907;

(2) Ruth H.¹¹ Crockett, born September 13, 1913;

(3) James C.¹¹ Crockett, born June 7, 1917.

(b) Nettie¹⁰ Crockett, second child of Edward L. Crockett and Elverta⁹ Crockett Crockett, married William Pruitt September 22, 1909. They had four children:

(1) Margaret¹¹ Pruitt, born March 2, 1911;

(2) Frances¹¹ Pruitt, born May 10, 1913;

(3) William¹¹ Pruitt, born October 26, 1916;

(4) Elverta¹¹ Pruitt, born April 23, 1921.

This branch of the family lives on Tangier Island, Virginia.

12. Viola Cartrue⁹ Crockett, twelfth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born March 14, 1864.

She married Thomas M. Chandler, March 15, 1884. They had three children:

(a) Clara¹⁰ Chandler, born September 30, 1885, married Ernest Wynn, December 23, 1914; no children.

(b) Robert¹⁰ Chandler, born May 8, 1888, married Jennie Nottingham, April 21, 1913; no children by birth; one adopted daughter, Audrey¹¹ Chandler.

(c) Arthur¹⁰ Chandler, born October 21, 1896, died October 10, 1918; unmarried.

13. Ferdinand D.⁹ Crockett, thirteenth child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born July 17, 1866. He married a cousin, Bettie¹⁰ Crockett, December 24, 1884. She was a great granddaughter of Cyrus B. James⁷, Chapter II. They had several children, all of whom died in infancy but one:

(a) Lillian Evelyn¹⁰ Crockett, born November 13, 1888. She married J. Kemp Foster, December 25, 1905. They had two children: the first died in infancy; the second, Edna Elizabeth¹¹ Foster, was born January 19, 1915. She married Maurice Eure, May 11, 1934. They had no children. She died August 24, 1948.

Mrs. Lillian Evelyn¹⁰ Crockett Foster died September 1, 1948.

14. Emma Olevia Crockett, fourteenth and youngest child of Carey W. Crockett, Sr. and Mary Elizabeth James⁸ Crockett, was born October 21, 1868. She married L. L. Crockett of Tangier, Virginia, in 1888. Four children were born to them:

(a) Charles¹⁰ Crockett; (b) Peter¹⁰ Crockett, born April 4, 1897; (c) Wilmer¹⁰ Crockett; (d) Carey¹⁰ Crockett, born June 9, 1900. All of these died, unmarried, except Carey¹⁰ Crockett.

This ends the account of descendants of Cary James⁷ through his first daughter, Mary Elizabeth James⁸. The family of his second daughter and youngest child follows:

B. Harriett Ann James⁸, daughter of Cary James⁷ and Ann C. Ironmonger James, born January 15, 1834, married Cyrus Wesley James⁸, son of Cyrus Basye James⁷, October 16, 1848.

The Clerk of York Court is hereby artherized (sic) to grant Cyrus James license to marry Harriett James of said Co. and this shall be your certificate. Given under my hand this 15th day of October, 1848.

(Signed) Cary James⁽⁷⁾

They had three children:

1. Anne James⁹;
2. Victoria James⁹, born May 18, 1853;
3. Cyrus Rosser James⁹, born November 18, 1855.

(7) *York County Marriage Bond Book*, p. 409.

Cyrus Wesley James⁸, father of these children, died in 1867.

Harriett Ann James⁸ James died in October, 1886.

1. Anne James⁹, first child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ and Harriett Ann James⁸ James, died in infancy.

2. Victoria James⁹, second child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ and Harriett Ann James⁸ James, born May 18, 1853, married Robert Dawson in May, 1869. They had one daughter:

(a) Annie Crooks¹⁰ Dawson, born April 7, 1870. She married Joseph Williamson, June 22, 1893; they had four children:

(1) Paul¹¹ Williamson, born April 23, 1894, died April 26, 1894;

(2) Lula O.¹¹ Williamson, born April 17, 1896, married Roland Bush Anderton, March 31, 1923; they have one son, Roland Bush¹² Anderton, Jr.

(3) Harry W.¹¹ Williamson, born August 29, 1897; married Omelia Hobbs, June, 1933; no children.

(4) Bruce B.¹¹ Williamson, born October 30, 1899; married Anna M. Mullen, July 22, 1933. They have two sons, Bruce B.¹² Williamson, Jr., born March 3, 1935, and James M.¹² Williamson, born September 23, 1947.

Victoria James⁹ Dawson died November 10, 1892.

Annie C.¹⁰ Dawson Williamson died March 2, 1920.

3. Cyrus Rosser James⁹, third and youngest child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ and Harriett Anne James⁸ James, born November 18, 1855, married Annie Elwood Shield, February 11, 1883. He was ordained a Methodist minister in 1888 and entered the Virginia Methodist Conference. They had nine children:

(a) Clara Elverta James¹⁰, born December 31, 1883;

(b) Alfred Procter James¹⁰, born February 7, 1886;

(c) Annie Esther James¹⁰, born December 15, 1887;

(d) Arthur Wilson James¹⁰, born October 8, 1889;

(e) Lillie Pearl James¹⁰, born July 6, 1891;

(f) Benjamin Rosser James¹⁰, born July 29, 1894;

(g) Nellie May James¹⁰, born September 25, 1896;

(h) Harriet Leah James¹⁰, born July 29, 1905;

(i) Ruth Constance James¹⁰, born October 5, 1906.

Cyrus Rosser James⁹, father of the above children, died August 25, 1937.

(a) Clara E. James¹⁰, first child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married Golden M. Carruthers, December 24, 1926. They have one son, Cyrus Robert¹¹ Carruthers, born January 16, 1928.

(b) Alfred P. James¹⁰, second child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married Mabel Williams, June 22, 1917. They have one son, William Alfred James¹¹, born October 5, 1919; married Rosanne Linnert, November 3, 1951.

(c) Annie Esther James¹⁰, third child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married John W. Apperson, November 30, 1910. They have four children:

- (1) Alfred J.¹¹ Apperson, born September 9, 1911;
- (2) Nancy Ophelia¹¹ Apperson, born November 8, 1912;
- (3) Ellen Wilson¹¹ Apperson, born February 17, 1917;
- (4) Phyllis Shield¹¹ Apperson, born September 15, 1920.

(1) Alfred James¹¹ Apperson married Hallie Wood, April 12, 1939 and they have two children:

- (aa) Alfred James¹² Apperson, Jr., born June 1, 1944;
- (bb) John Mack¹² Apperson, born September, 1953.

(2) Nancy Ophelia¹¹ Apperson married Fred G. Liady, Jr. June 11, 1938; they have two children:

- (aa) Anne Teresa¹² Liady, born September 15, 1942.
- (bb) Fred G.¹² Liady, III, born June 23, 1945.

(3) Ellen Wilson¹¹ Apperson married William James Buchanan, January 8, 1938. They have three children:

- (aa) Stephen Allen¹² Buchanan, born September 21, 1940;
- (bb) Phillip Bruce¹² Buchanan, born October 24, 1942;
- (cc) Karen Lynne¹² Buchanan, born April 10, 1948.

(4) Phyllis S.¹¹ Apperson married George E. Maphis, June 28, 1941. They have two children:

- (aa) George E.¹² Maphis, Jr., born May 5, 1945;
- (bb) John E.¹² Maphis, born March 3, 1948.

John W. Apperson, father of the above four children, died April 15, 1955.

Mrs. Annie Esther James¹⁰ Apperson lives at Crozet, Virginia (1961).

(d) Arthur W. James¹⁰, fourth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, born October 8, 1889; unmarried (1961).

(e) Lillie P. James¹⁰, fifth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married John Maxwell Hendrix, May 3, 1918. They had four children:

- (1) John Maxwell¹¹ Hendrix, Jr., born June 8, 1921;
- (2) Anne Paisley¹¹ Hendrix, born March 17, 1923;
- (3) Arthur Edward¹¹ Hendrix, born March 3, 1925;
- (4) Polly Shield¹¹ Hendrix, born October 28, 1929.

(1) John Maxwell¹¹ Hendrix, Jr., was a pilot in the U. S. Air Force in the Second World War. He went down with his plane at Iwo Jima July 31, 1945. He was unmarried.

(2) Anne Paisley¹¹ Hendrix married Edward Lamar Cloyd, Jr., September 1, 1948 and they have three children:

- (aa) Paisley Ann¹² Cloyd, born September 10, 1951;
- (bb) Patricia Deane¹² Cloyd, born August 10, 1953;
- (cc) Edward Lamar¹² Cloyd, III, born June 22, 1958.

(3) Arthur Edward¹¹ Hendrix married Bene Yerton, April 4, 1953, and they have three children:

- (aa) Arthur Eric¹² Hendrix, born December 1, 1953;
- (bb) Carey Elaine¹² Hendrix, born March 22, 1956;
- (cc) Betsy Basye¹² Hendrix, born July 12, 1958.

(4) Polly Shield¹¹ Hendrix married Michael Patton, M.D., September 6, 1952, and they have three children:

- (aa) Claude Joshua¹² Patton, born July 22, 1953;
- (bb) Catherine Shield¹² Patton, born October 5, 1955;
- (cc) Mary Maxwell¹² Patton, born May 14, 1958.

(f) Benjamin Rosser James¹⁰, sixth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married Julia Myrtle Neal, September 1, 1920. They have three sons:

- (1) Eugene Neal James¹¹, born June 2, 1922;
- (2) Benjamin Rosser James¹¹, Jr., born October 29, 1923;
- (3) John Cary James¹¹, born May 8, 1926.

Benjamin Rosser James¹⁰, father of the above children, is a Methodist minister, a retired member of the West Virginia Conference .

(1) Eugene Neal James¹¹ married Dorothy Hedrick, January 25, 1947, and they have five children:

- (aa) Richard M. James¹², born August 30, 1949;
- (bb) Dianne James¹², born May 12, 1951;
- (cc) Robert James¹², born February 25, 1954;
- (dd) Ralph Benjamin James¹², born December 20, 1957;
- (ee) John Randall James¹², born September 16, 1959.

(2) Benjamin Rosser James¹¹, Jr. married June Dager, September 29, 1953. He is a Methodist minister, in the West Virginia Conference. They have two children:

- (aa) Jon Mark James¹², born December 29, 1953;
- (bb) Gail Lynn James¹², born October 11, 1959.

(3) John Cary James¹¹ married Geraldine Fantine, June 8, 1958. They have one daughter, Lisa Ruth James¹², born November 2, 1960.

(g) Nellie May James¹⁰, seventh child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married Ashby Budd Land, April 1, 1917. They had four children:

(1) Ashby¹¹ Land, Jr., born January 3, 1918, died April 22, 1918;

(2) Annie Budd¹¹ Land, born January 13, 1919;

(3) Carey James¹¹ Land, born November 20, 1920;

(4) William Ashby¹¹ Land, born August 25, 1925.

(2) Annie Budd¹¹ Land married Walter W. Dyer, November 11, 1948. They have two children:

(aa) James Vaughn¹² Dyer, born November 22, 1953;

(bb) Nancy S.¹² Dyer, born December 25, 1954.

(3) Carey James¹² Land married Regina Q. Rudelius, June 3, 1946; they have three children:

(aa) Jeri¹² Land, born November 29, 1949;

(bb) Richard Ernest¹² Land, born August 21, 1951;

(cc) James Ashby¹² Land, born May 26, 1953.

(4) William Ashby¹¹ Land married Dorothy Kelm, April 21, 1950.

Nellie May James¹⁰ Land is a social case worker with the Traveler's Aid in Chattanooga, Tennessee (1961).

(h) Harriet Leah James¹⁰, eighth child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, is Executive Secretary of the Family Service Agency of Chattanooga, Tennessee, and held a similar position with the Raleigh Family Service Agency for seven years prior to her position in Chattanooga. She is a past president of the Tennessee Conference of Social Work and is a member of her agency's national board. She is unmarried (1961).

(i) Ruth Constance James¹⁰, ninth and youngest child of Cyrus Rosser James⁹ and Annie Shield James, married Edward Purvis Turner, June 15, 1932 and they have two children:

(1) Betsy Carter¹¹ Turner, born April 11, 1935; married, first, Dr. Phillip Wilson, and secondly, Dr. Bernard Holland.

(2) Edward P.¹¹ Turner, Jr., born February 2, 1942.

This completes the record of the present descendants of Cyrus Rosser James⁹, who was the youngest child of Cyrus Wesley James⁸ and Harriett Ann James⁸ James.

This brings to a close the record of Cary James⁷ and his descendants, through his two daughters, and only children, Mary Elizabeth James⁸ who married Carey W. Crockett, and Harriett Ann James⁸ who married her cousin Cyrus Wesley James⁸.

ADDENDA

CARY JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 273, Mrs. Annie Elwood Shield James, widow of the Reverend Cyrus Rosser James, died May 31, 1961.

Page 265, Jane Hogg, daughter of Clifton G. Hogg and Marie Slaughter Hogg, married Charles Dobbin, June 3, 1961.

Page 275, Michael Franklin Patton, Jr., son of Michael Franklin Patton and Polly Shield Hendrix Patton, was born July 29, 1961.

Page 275, Michael Thomas James, son of Eugene Neale James and Dorothy Hendrix James, was born July 29, 1961.

Page 260, Stephen Wyatt Shield, son of Asa Leonard Shield, Jr. and Nancy Mapp Shield, was born September 21, 1961.

Page 272, Jennie Nottingham Chandler, wife of Robert Chandler, died October 3, 1961.

Page 275, Jan Lynette James, daughter of Benjamin Rosser James, Jr. and June Dager James, was born October 28, 1961.

Page 265, Judy Hogg, daughter of Lewis Hogg and Bessie Bray Hogg, was married to William Clarence Saylor, Jr., November 23, 1951.

Page 265, Elizabeth Elaine Dobbin, daughter of Charles Dobbin and Jane Hogg Dobbin, was born March 5, 1962.

Page 267, Mrs. Mabel Llewellyn Hotaling, daughter of William Carey Llewellyn and Nannie Davis Llewellyn, died March 31, 1962.

Page 259, Frances Shield Blakeslee, daughter of Donald Powell Blakeslee and Frances R. Shield Blakeslee, was born April 21, 1962.

CHAPTER VII

MIRIAM MARSHAL JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Miriam Marshal James⁷, seventh child of Thomas James⁸ and Betsy, his wife, was born February 8, 1798.⁽¹⁾ She married Joseph Davis White, son of Edward and Pembroke White, April 3, 1817.⁽²⁾ He was born October 8, 1792. They had twelve children:

- A. James Carey⁸ White, born April 5, 1818;
- B. Edward Chesley⁸ White, born June 17, 1820 ((Bible)⁽³⁾);
- C. Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White, born August 31, 1822^(3a);
- D. Joseph Washington⁸ White, born October 23, 1824;
- E. Henrietta Frances⁸ White, born July 14, 1826;
- F. William Bartlett⁸ White, born May 18, 1828;
- G. Harriett Jane⁸ White, born August 13, 1829;
- H. Thomas Douglas⁸ White, born May 1, 1831;
- I. Franklin Winhusa⁸ White, born October 3, 1833;
- J. Mary Elizabeth⁸ White, born September 10, 1836;
- K. Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White, born September 13, 1839;
- L. Cornelius Fletcher⁸ White, born December 24, 1845.

Joseph Davis White, father of the above children, died February 24, 1857. The death date of Miriam Marshal James⁷ White was not available.

A. James Carey⁸ White, first child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born April 5, 1818; married and had one daughter:

1. Christina⁹ White. She was born about 1841.⁽⁴⁾ She married James Bonday and had four children:

- (a) Charles¹⁰ Bonday, who married and had no children;
- (b) Katie¹⁰ Bonday; married and had two children;
- (c) Annabel¹⁰ Bonday, who married _____ Heise and had three children, two of whom married; the third one, Viola¹¹ Heise, was unmarried, 1956.

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) Her marriage; names of her children and their dates taken from an old Family Bible now in possession of one of her descendants, living in Baltimore. Copy of record was obtained by Miss Clara Forrest of Mathews for the author.

(3) *Kingston Parish Register* date is June 19, 1821.

(3a) 1823.

(4) Letter from Mrs. Cornelia Wallis who knew this cousin.

(d) Randolph¹⁰ Bonday, married and had two daughters;

(1) Elizabeth¹¹ Bonday; (2) Virginia¹¹ Bonday. Both are probably married and have descendants. This branch of the family lived in Baltimore and Towson, Maryland.

James Carey⁸ White died January 10, 1843, aged 25 years.⁽⁵⁾

B. Edward Chesley⁸ White, second child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born June 17, 1820, died August 15, 1840, aged 20 years.⁽⁶⁾ There is no record of marriage.

C. Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White, third child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born August 31, 1822 (Bible) (1823 Parish Register) married Sands Hudgins.⁽⁷⁾ They had five children:

1. Albert F.⁹ Hudgins, born July 17, 1841;
2. Columbia Jane⁹ Hudgins, born March 25, 1844;
3. Henrietta Frances⁹ Hudgins, born January 28, 1846;
4. Charles McGee⁹ Hudgins, born March 10, 1850;
5. Sands Oscar Rosser⁹ Hudgins, born July 23, 1856.

The mother's name was spelled "Emory" in the Kingston Parish Register and on her tombstone, but was spelled "Emry" in the Bible record. The inscription on her tombstone reads:

Emory A. E. Hudgins, wife of Sands Hudgins and daughter of Joseph D. and Miriam White. Born August 31, 1822; died January 12, 1894.

The pains of death are past,
Labor and sorrow cease,
And life's long warfare closed at last,
Her soul is found in peace.

The inscription on the tombstone of the father of the above children reads:

Sands Hudgins, son of Anthony and Patsy Hudgins. Born March 20, 1817; died March 20, 1896.

Soldier of Christ, well done, Praise be thy new employ,
And while eternal ages roll, Rest in thy Savior's joy.

1. Albert F.⁹ Hudgins, first child of Sands Hudgins and Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White Hudgins, born July 17, 1841, married Sarah Crockett, called "Sadie", daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Thomas Crockett of York County. He entered military service in the Confederate States Army on July 23, 1861 at Mathews County Court House as a Private in Company F, 5th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry, providing his own horse, valued at \$250.00. He was taken prisoner in Hanover

(5) Old Family Bible and also *Kingston Parish Register*.

(6) *Ibid.*

(7) Letters and Bible records from Mrs. Martin Diggs and Miss Pocahontas Hudgins.

County, Virginia, May 11, 1864, was sent to Fort Monroe and from there to Point Lookout, Maryland, where he was confined until August 15, 1864, when he was transferred to Elmira, New York, where on June 19, 1865, he took the oath of allegiance to the United States and was released.⁽⁸⁾ When the war ended he located in York County, Virginia, where he taught school. Later he was Clerk of the County Court for many years. He was a very pious man, a Methodist for years. In later life he affiliated with another denomination.

Albert F.⁹ Hudgins and "Sadie" Crockett Hudgins had three children:

(a) Floyd¹⁰ Hudgins; (b) Edna¹⁰ Hudgins; (c) Hunter Pocahontas¹⁰ Hudgins.

The family moved from York County to Newport News and he engaged in the mercantile business.

(a) Floyd¹⁰ Hudgins was educated at Virginia Polytechnic Institute, Blacksburg, and later passed the State Bar and became Juvenile Judge in Newport News. He married Ida Rayfield of Charles City County. They had one son, Gordon¹¹ Hudgins, who married Charlotte Wilson, daughter of Thomas H. Wilson and Betty Ann Hogg Wilson of Hampton. Both of her parents were natives of York County, Virginia.

Gordon¹¹ Hudgins and Charlotte Wilson Hudgins have no children.

(b) Edna¹⁰ Hudgins, second child of Albert F.⁹ Hudgins and "Sadie" Crockett Hudgins, married William Elmore Rouse of Newport News. They had one daughter:

(1) Dorothy¹¹ Rouse; married Commander Raymond B. Bottom, who was born September 8, 1893, died October 29, 1954. They had three children:

(aa) Barbara Agnes¹² Bottom, born July 19, 1926; married Miles D. Forst and they have two children, Fernande Alexandra¹³ Forst, born August 24, 1954, and Matthew Miles Francisco Ruel¹³ Forst, born January 7, 1957.

(bb) Dorothy Evelyn¹² Bottom, born December 28, 1927, married Dr. Langdon Gilkey. They have one child, Mark Whitney¹³ Gilkey, born April 5, 1959.

(cc) Raymond B.¹² Bottom, Jr., born July 30, 1929, unmarried (1961).

(c) Hunter Pocahontas¹⁰ Hudgins, third child of Albert F.⁹ Hudgins and "Sadie" Crockett Hudgins, married George B. Booker.

⁽⁸⁾ War Department record.

They had one son, George Bernard¹¹ Booker, Jr., who died in 1925, unmarried.

George B. Booker, Sr. died and Mrs. Pocahontas¹⁰ Hudgins Booker married, secondly, Clarence Marshall. There were no children.

2. Columbia Jane⁹ Hudgins, second child of Sands Hudgins and Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White Hudgins, born March 25, 1844, married Elijah Minter.⁽⁹⁾ They had three children:

(a) Onie¹⁰ Minter; (b) Della¹⁰ Minter; (c) Willie¹⁰ Minter.

(a) Onie¹⁰ Minter married Robert J. Campbell and they had two children:

(1) Jessie V.¹¹ Campbell; and (2) William J.¹¹ Campbell.

(1) Jessie V.¹¹ Campbell married Winfield Brooks. They had one daughter, Catherine¹² Brooks, who married Chase Morgan and had a son, Chase¹³ Morgan, Jr.

(2) William J.¹¹ Campbell married Ethel Breckenridge of Maryland; they had two daughters:

(aa) Mary¹² Campbell, who married Bernard Diggs, Jr. They have one daughter. (bb) Anne¹² Campbell, who married E. G. Hutson, and they have one son.

(b) Della¹⁰ Minter, second child of Elijah Minter and Columbia Jane⁹ Hudgins Minter, married Augustus L. Callis. They had a daughter, Janie Dell¹¹ Callis, who married Herman Hudgins. They have one son, Tabb¹² Hudgins.

(c) Willie¹⁰ Minter, third child and daughter of Elijah Minter and Columbia Jane⁹ Hudgins Minter, died in childhood.

3. Henrietta Frances⁹ Hudgins, third child of Sands Hudgins and Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White Hudgins, born January 28, 1846, married James Williams of Mathews County, Virginia⁽¹⁰⁾. They had seven children:

(a) Walter Jerome¹⁰ Williams; (e) Claudius¹⁰ Williams;

(b) Florence¹⁰ Williams; (f) Thomas¹⁰ Williams;

(c) Allie F.¹⁰ Williams; (g) Roger¹⁰ Williams.

(d) Laura¹⁰ Williams;

(a) Walter Jerome¹⁰ Williams married Mary Lou Edwards of Mathews County. He became a Methodist minister. They had five daughters, and a son:

(1) Ruby¹¹ Williams, married Lewis Albano;

(2) Helen¹¹ Williams, married Harvey Ford;

(3) Louise¹¹ Williams, married Elmer Green;

⁽⁹⁾ Letters of Mrs. Martin Diggs and Miss Pocahontas Hudgins.

⁽¹⁰⁾ *Ibid.*

- (4) Vernie¹¹ Williams, married Charles Henderson;
- (5) Virginia¹¹ Williams, married Carl Johnson;
- (6) Walter¹¹ Williams, died in 1912 at the age of 17 years.

(b) Florence¹⁰ Williams married John Hurst of Mathews County. They had one son, Ray¹¹ Hurst.

(c) Allie F.¹⁰ Williams married Loretta Parsons. They had eight children:

- (1) Ellie¹¹ Williams; (5) Franklin¹¹ Williams;
- (2) Ruth¹¹ Williams; (6) Esther¹¹ Williams;
- (3) Howard¹¹ Williams; (7) Eunice¹¹ Williams;
- (4) Marion¹¹ Williams; (8) Elbert A.¹¹ Williams.

(d) Laura¹⁰ Williams married Robert Gay. They had seven children:

- (1) Robert¹¹ Gay; (5) Audrey¹¹ Gay;
- (2) Roger¹¹ Gay; (6) Elsie¹¹ Gay;
- (3) Ruth¹¹ Gay; (7) Annie L.¹¹ Gay.
- (4) Alma¹¹ Gay;

(e) Claudius¹⁰ Williams married Mattie Bensten. They had four children:

- (1) Alvin¹¹ Williams, married Alice Bendall;
- (2) Priscilla¹¹ Williams, married James Brown;
- (3) Hortense¹¹ Williams, married Arthur Hudgins;
- (4) Lovie¹¹ Williams, married Robert Jeffries.

(f) Thomas¹⁰ Williams married Alice Mitchen. They had three sons:

- (1) Floyd¹¹ Williams, married Selma Forrest. He was drowned at sea in 1955;
- (2) Presley¹¹ Williams, married Minnie Rowe;
- (3) Ira¹¹ Williams, married Ruth Burke.

(g) Roger¹⁰ Williams married and moved to Glendale, California. They had two sons, Roger¹¹ Williams, Jr., and Dean¹¹ Williams, and one daughter, Virginia¹¹ Williams. The family visited their Mathews County relatives in 1930. Dean¹¹ and Virginia¹¹ Williams are twins.

4. Charles McGee⁹ Hudgins, fourth child of Sands Hudgins and Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White Hudgins, born March 10, 1850;⁽¹¹⁾ married Lilly Foster and they had eight children:

- (a) Josie¹⁰ Hudgins, married _____ Hunley of Mathews;
- (b) Sadie¹⁰ Hudgins, married _____ Ward;
- (c) Ruth¹⁰ Hudgins, married _____ Grimstead;
- (d) Grace¹⁰ Hudgins, married _____ Guy, a Baptist minister.

They had one son who died and a daughter who married _____ Davis and had a daughter, Ursula¹² Davis.

⁽¹¹⁾ *Ibid.*

(e) Kirby¹⁰ Hudgins, married Ida _____. They had one daughter, Florence¹¹ Hudgins who never married; and one son Nelson¹¹ Hudgins who married abroad.

(f) Leah¹⁰ Hudgins, married _____ Byrns.

(g) Emily¹⁰ Hudgins, married a Dr. Cale or Kale and moved to West Virginia.

(h) Eunice¹⁰ Hudgins, married Elmo Godsey. They had two children:

(1) Anne¹¹ Godsey, who married Lewis Jagger and had two children;

(2) John Elmo¹¹ Godsey, who married Lois Owens. They have two children, Keith¹² Godsey and Roxanne¹² Godsey.

5. Sands Oscar Rosser⁹ Hudgins, fifth child of Sands Hudgins and Emory Ann Eliza⁸ White Hudgins, born July 23, 1856, married Virginia Lee Hudgins of Mathews County. They have three children:⁽¹²⁾

(a) Edwin Carlyle¹⁰ Hudgins; (b) Virginia Emory¹⁰ Hudgins, known as "Jennie"; (c) Pocahontas¹⁰ Hudgins.

(a) Edwin Carlyle Hudgins married Sarah Thomas of Mathews; they had two children:

(1) Ivery Leone¹¹ Hudgins, married Reverend Martin Diggs, Methodist minister. They have one daughter.

(aa) Carole Anne¹² Diggs.

(2) Delores Thomas¹¹ Hudgins, unmarried (1961).

(b) Virginia Emory¹⁰ Hudgins married James T. Davis of Isle of Wight County. They have no children.

(c) Pocahontas¹⁰ Hudgins, daughter of Sands Oscar Rosser⁹ Hudgins and Virginia Lee Hudgins Hudgins, is unmarried (1961).

D. Joseph Washington⁸ White,⁽¹³⁾ fourth child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born October 23, 1824, married, first, Annie _____. They had four children:

- | | |
|-------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| 1. Coalie ⁹ White; | 3. Laura ⁹ White; |
| 2. Lessie ⁹ White; | 4. Eudora ⁹ White. |

His first wife died and Joseph Washington⁸ White married, secondly, Rebecca James, called "Pinkie", daughter of William⁸ and Martha⁸ James and granddaughter of Cyrus Basye James⁷ (Chapter 2) and Thomas Degge Davis James⁷ (Chapter 5). They had no children.

⁽¹²⁾ Letter from Miss Pocahontas Hudgins.

⁽¹³⁾ Letters, Miss Clara Forrest, Mrs. Bernard F. White.

Joseph Washington⁸ White died June 23, 1882 in his 58th year, and is buried in the James family cemetery.⁽¹⁴⁾

1. Coalie⁹ White, first child of Joseph Washington⁸ White, married Ella Hudgins. They had two children:

(a) Floyd¹⁰ White; and (b) Luther¹⁰ White.

(a) Floyd¹⁰ White married Fannie Hudgins. They had two daughters:

(1) Louise¹¹ White, who married, first, Robert Withers and had one daughter, Jane¹² Withers, and, secondly, a Mr. Blake. She also had a third marriage.

(2) Madeline¹⁰ White, married, but had no children.

(b) Luther¹⁰ White, second son of Coalie⁹ White and Ella Hudgins White, married Margaret Smith of Gloucester. They had one daughter who married and had a daughter, Madeline Jean¹², and two other children.

2. Lessie⁹ White, second child of Joseph Washington⁸ White married Henry Derby. They moved to Hampton, Virginia. They had ten children:

(a) William¹⁰ Derby, married, first, Iris Land and had three children:

(1) Dorothy¹¹ Derby, who married Percy Wornom, no children;

(2) Jack¹¹ Derby;

(3) Iris¹¹ Derby, married, first, Linwood Hughes and had two sons. She married, secondly, Bert Door. They have one daughter, Dorothy¹² Door.

William¹¹ Derby married again; there were no children.

(b) Golden¹⁰ Derby, a daughter, married, first, _____ Hopkins; secondly, James Tennis of Hampton. There were no children by either marriage.

(c) Leonard¹⁰ Derby, married.

(d) Mamie¹⁰ Derby, married, first, William Hudgins and had one son, William¹¹ Hudgins, Jr. She married, secondly, Edward Hurley;

(e) Lulie¹⁰ Derby, married Bert Gilbert; no children;

(f) John¹⁰ Derby, married twice;

(g) Walter¹⁰ Derby; and

(h) Louise¹⁰ Derby, twins, who died in infancy;

(i) Rodney¹⁰ Derby, died in infancy;

(j) Harry¹⁰ Derby.

(14) Tombstone.

3. Laura⁹ White, third child of Joseph Washington⁸ White, married _____ Parron. This family moved from Mathews to Norfolk when the children were grown. Their children were:

- (a) Walter¹⁰ Parron;
- (b) Vaiden¹⁰ Parron, and several other children who probably died in infancy.

4. Eudora⁹ White, fourth child of Joseph Washington⁸ White, was called "Mittie". She married _____ Miles. They had a daughter: (a) Mary Eudora¹⁰ Miles. There may have been other children.

Mary Eudora¹⁰ Miles married Benjamin Thomas. He was born July 17, 1874 and died May 4, 1910. He is buried in the James family cemetery.⁽¹⁵⁾ They had one daughter, (1) Mary Eudora¹¹ Thomas. She married Earl Gayle and has two daughters:

- (aa) Eudora¹² Gayle, born in 1943;
- (bb) Mary Elizabeth¹² Gayle, born in 1945.

The next three children of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White died in infancy.⁽¹⁶⁾ They were:

E. Henrietta Frances⁸ White, born July 14, 1826; died August 20, 1827.

F. William Bartlett⁸ White, born May 18, 1828; died May 20, 1828.

G. Harriett Jane⁸ White, born August 13, 1829; died June 16, 1830.

H. Thomas Douglas⁸ White, eighth child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born May 1, 1831, married, first, Virginia Hunley. They had two children:

- 1. Willie Celestia⁹ White (a daughter);
- 2. Virginia Elizabeth⁹ White, called "Jennie".

Mrs. Virginia Hunley White died and Thomas Douglas⁸ White married, secondly, Mary Eliza Hunley. They had no children. She died young and Thomas Douglas⁸ White married, thirdly, Elizabeth White. They had three children:

- 3. Ira⁹ White; 4. Ora⁹ White; 5. Georgia⁹ White.

Thomas Douglas⁸ White, father of the above five children, died February 18, 1887.

1. Willie Celestia⁹ White married Columbus Hudgins and had six children:⁽¹⁷⁾

- (a) Willie May¹⁰ Hudgins; (d) Ruby Lillian¹⁰ Hudgins;
- (b) Randolph¹⁰ Hudgins; (e) Florence¹⁰ Hudgins;
- (c) Alfred¹⁰ Hudgins; (f) Virginia¹⁰ Hudgins.

⁽¹⁵⁾ Tombstones in James Family Cemetery.

⁽¹⁶⁾ Kingston Parish Register and Parents' Family Bible.

⁽¹⁷⁾ Letters from Mrs. Leonard Russell.

(a) Willie May¹⁰ Hudgins married Grayson Diggs and had two children:

(1) Elizabeth¹¹ Diggs; (2) Virginia¹¹ Diggs.

(1) Elizabeth¹¹ Diggs married Everett Morgan, and they have a daughter, Gloria May¹² Morgan.

(2) Virginia¹¹ Diggs married Burley Ball. They have three children: Audrey Lynn¹² Ball, Lewis Grayson¹² Ball and another son.

(b) Randolph¹⁰ Hudgins married Zora Hudgins. They had two children: Brooks¹¹ Hudgins, who is unmarried (1956), and Flora¹¹ Hudgins who married Ashley Sadler.

(c) Alfred¹⁰ Hudgins, married, has no children (1956).

(d) Ruby Lillian¹⁰ Hudgins married Carroll Foster Thomas, Sr. They had two sons:

(1) C. Douglas¹¹ Thomas, and (2) Carroll Foster¹¹ Thomas, Jr. Both are married and have children.

Mrs. Ruby Lillian¹⁰ Hudgins Thomas died Februray 12, 1957.⁽¹⁸⁾ She was a member of Bethel Methodist Church and the Order of Eastern Star in Mathews County. She was buried in Pear Tree Cemetery.

(e) Florence¹⁰ Hudgins married, first, Francis Benjamin Hoadley White, son of Cyrus Benjamin White, June 21, 1917. They had no children. They lived in Baltimore, Maryland. He was a violinist and choir director. She was a paid vocalist. He died and she married, secondly, Leonard Russell. They have no children.

(f) Virginia¹⁰ Hudgins married Floyd Smith. They live in Hampton, Virginia (1956). They have two sons:

(1) Calvin¹¹ Smith, and (2) Garland¹¹ Smith.

2. Virginia Elizabeth⁹ White, called "Jennie", second child of Thomas Douglas⁸ White and his first wife, married Edward Miles.⁽¹⁹⁾ They had three children:

(a) Carroll Herbert¹⁰ Miles;

(b) Thomas Garland¹⁰ Miles; born February 3, 1889;

(c) Hilda Belle¹⁰ Miles, born May 27, 1893.

(a) Carroll Herbert¹⁰ Miles married Grace Mached and had one son, Carroll H.¹¹ Miles, Jr., who married Evelyn Lilly. They have two children, Richard¹² Miles and Joyce¹² Miles.

(b) Thomas Garland¹⁰ Miles married Ida Weaver, August 14, 1915. They had no children. He died September 10, 1952.

⁽¹⁸⁾ Newspaper clipping.

⁽¹⁹⁾ Letters from Mrs. Hilda Maxwell.

(c) Hilda Belle¹⁰ Miles married Frank Maxwell and lives in Norfolk (1956). They have one son, (1) Harold Miles¹¹ Maxwell, born September 13, 1916. He married, first, Florence Howard and had one son (aa) John Edward¹² Maxwell. Harold Miles¹¹ Maxwell married, secondly, Lillian Davis. They have two children: (bb) Michael¹² Maxwell; and (cc) Kathleen Marie¹² Maxwell.

3. Ira⁹ White, third child of Thomas Douglas⁸ White and first child of his third wife, married Carrie Armistead. They had two children:

(a) Frank¹⁰ White, living in Mathews, unmarried (1956).

(b) Georgia¹⁰ White, who married John Shockley. They had one son. He was a senior in High School and was killed in the "Hazel" storm in October, 1954.

4. Ora⁹ White, fourth child of Thomas Douglas⁸ White, married William Armistead, had no children, died young.

5. Georgia⁹ White, fifth child of Thomas Douglas⁸ White, married John Williams and had two children:

(a) Johnie¹⁰ Williams; (b) Eleanor¹⁰ Williams.

I. Franklin Winhusa⁸ White, ninth child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, was born October 3, 1833; died July 22, 1841.

J. Mary Elizabeth⁸ White, tenth child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born September 10, 1836;⁽²⁰⁾ married John W. Thomas. He was born November 14, 1842, and died October 13, 1900.⁽²¹⁾ He is buried in the James family cemetery. They had five children:

1. Walter⁹ Thomas;
2. Eunice⁹ Thomas;
3. Joseph Benjamin⁹ Thomas, born July 17, 1874;
4. Lilly⁹ Thomas;
5. William⁹ Thomas.

1. Walter⁹ Thomas married Bessie Hudgins. They had no children.

2. Eunice⁹ Thomas married Wesley Miles; had one daughter, Carrie¹⁰ Miles, who married Carlton Hudgins. They had no children.

3. Joseph Benjamin⁹ Thomas, born July 17, 1874, married Mary Eudora Miles, a cousin. They had one daughter, (a) Mary Eudora¹⁰ Thomas, who married Earl Gayle and had two children:

(1) Eudora¹¹ Gayle, born 1943; (2) Mary Elizabeth¹¹ Gayle, born 1945.

(20) Letters from Miss Clara Forrest.

(21) Tombstone.

Joseph Benjamin⁹ Thomas died May 4, 1910 and is buried in the James family cemetery.

4. Lillie⁹ Thomas married Monroe Stewart and had one child, Mary¹⁰ Stewart, who married Dewey Diggs. He died in 1955. They had one son, Lewis W. Diggs, who married Audrey Kaufman and had two children.

5. William⁹ Thomas married Irene Hudgins. They had one son, William Alan¹⁰ Thomas, Methodist minister in North Carolina. He married Winnifred White, of White's Neck, Mathew County. She was a graduate nurse. They have three children:

(1) Wm. Lee¹¹ Thomas; (2) Raymond¹¹ Thomas; (3) Alan Gordon¹¹ Thomas.

K. Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White, eleventh child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born September 13, 1839, married, first, Valerie Hobbs, in 1864.⁽²²⁾ She was born in 1849. They had one daughter:

1. Laura Virginia⁹ White, called "Jennie", born December 12, 1865.

The mother died February 14, 1868, and Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White married, secondly, Frances Ann Hoadley, December 29, 1869. She was born August 14, 1848. They had three children:

2. Martha Louise⁹ White, born July 8, 1874;

3. Sarah Cornelia⁹ White, born May 24, 1878, called "Nealie".

4. Francis Benjamin⁹ Hoadley White, born October 28, 1883.

Mrs. Frances Ann Hoadley White, mother of the above children, died December 14, 1905.

Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White, father of the above four children, died June 27, 1912.

1. Laura Virginia⁹ White, called "Jennie", married, first, _____ Devero and had one son, Earl¹⁰ Devero, whose name was changed by adoption to

(a) Earl¹⁰ Fantom, born November 15, 1894.

Mrs. Jennie⁹ White Devero married, secondly, William H. Fantom, April 12, 1899. He was born August 1, 1873. They had three sons:

(b) George J.¹⁰ Fantom, born January 29, 1900;

(c) Harman T.¹⁰ Fantom, born September 13, 1901;

(d) William H.¹⁰ Fantom, born November 25, 1902.

William H. Fantom, Sr., father of these children, died March 10, 1942. Mrs. Jennie⁹ White Fantom, mother of the above children, died June 13, 1948.

(22) Letters and charts from Mrs. Preston M. Wallis and Mr. George Fantom.

(a) Earl¹⁰ Fantom married Anna Kilby, November 17, 1917. She was born February 28, 1899. They had one son, Harvey¹¹ Fantom, born September 30, 1918.

(b) George J.¹⁰ Fantom married Margaret Mary Grady, January 11, 1922. She was born June 9, 1902. They have no children.

(c) Herman T.¹⁰ Fantom married Helen Penn, September 27, 1923. She was born November 27, 1905. They have one son: (1) Herman T.¹¹ Fantom, Jr., born August 19, 1924. He married Catherine Beck, June 18, 1949. She was born on February 28, 1922. They have three children:

(aa) Carol Marie¹² Fantom, born August 31, 1951;

(bb) Mary Helen¹² Fantom, born May 7, 1953;

(cc) John Michael¹² Fantom, born February 6, 1955.

(d) William H.¹⁰ Fantom married, first, Thelma Myers, April 12, 1927. She was born May 3, 1905. They had one daughter, (1) Marion¹¹ Fantom, born November 16, 1928; married Charles Pohl, February 26, 1949. He was born January 21, 1927. They have two children: (aa) Linder¹² Pohl, born June 8, 1950; (bb) Janet¹² Pohl, born August 31, 1952.

William H.¹⁰ Fantom married, secondly, Grace Manning, February 25, 1944. She was born April 26, 1917. They had no children. He died April 4, 1956.

2. Martha Louise⁹ White, second child of Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White, but first child of his second wife, born July 8, 1874, married George A. Vogel, November 6, 1901. He was born July 12, 1873; died December 29, 1949. They had one daughter:

(a) Dorothy Louise¹⁰ Vogel, born September 25, 1910. She married Charles Glen Cromwell, March 28, 1936, and had one child, Judith Glenda¹¹ Cromwell, born April 12, 1947.

Mrs. Martha Louise⁹ White Vogel died December 19, 1953.

3. Sarah Cornelia⁹ White, third child of Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White, and second child of his second wife, born May 24, 1878, married Preston McComas Wallis, Sr., August 24, 1935. They had no children. He had a son by a former marriage.⁽²³⁾

4. Francis Benjamin⁹ Hoadley White, youngest child of Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White and Frances Ann Hoadley White, born October 28, 1883, married a cousin, Florence W. Hudgins, June 21, 1917. They had no children. He was a choir director in churches in Baltimore. He died January 31, 1948. Most of the family of Cyrus Benjamin⁸ White lived in Baltimore, Maryland.

L. Cornelius Fletcher⁸ White, twelfth and youngest child of Joseph Davis White and Miriam Marshal James⁷ White, born December 24, 1845, married Rebecca Forrest, and they had three children:

⁽²³⁾ Letters from her.

1. Robert Benjamin⁹ White, born September 4, 1879; died February 14, 1926;

2. J. Sledd⁹ White, born April 1, 1882;

3. Mary Esther White.

Cornelius Fletcher⁸ White, father of the above children, died in 1917.

1. Robert Benjamin⁹ White married Elva Driscoll and had two sons:

(a) Joseph F.¹⁰ White, who is a Methodist minister, married and has one daughter, Rebecca Clark¹¹ White, born October 23, 1944;

(b) Alfred¹⁰ White, married and has one son, Robert¹¹ White, born September 27, 1944.

2. J. Sledd⁹ White, second son of Cornelius Fletcher⁸ White and Rebecca Forrest White, born April 1, 1882; married Josephine Sadler. They have three children:

(a) Vaden M.¹⁰ White, born 1906;

(b) William Raymond¹⁰ White, born 1916;

(c) Josephine¹⁰ White, born 1926.

(a) Vaden M.¹⁰ White married Sarah Jarvis, and they have one daughter, Sallie Ann¹¹ White, born in 1933.

(b) William Raymond¹⁰ White married Ruth Shoaf. They have two children, Pel¹¹ White and John¹¹ White.

(c) Josephine¹⁰ White married Roland Sadler. They have three children: Jerry¹¹ Sadler, Nancy Fay¹¹ Sadler, Baby¹¹ Sadler, born 1955.

3. Mary Esther⁹ White, third and youngest child of Cornelius Fletcher⁸ White and Rebecca Forrest White, died unmarried.

This completes the tracing of descendants of Miriam Marshal James⁷ White through all of her twelve children, thus bringing the chapter to a close.

The old White home was described by two great granddaughters of Joseph Davis White and Miriam James⁷ White, and their statements were echoed by others in the family. They said:

The old White home was on East River, near what was once Traders Post Office, which is now closed; right across the river from Mobjack. A lovely spot! The old house had a basement. One part was on high brick columns. Lovely old outside chimneys all covered with ivy. This home was owned by Joseph Davis White, and probably was owned earlier by Joseph's father and mother, Edward White and Pembroke Singleton White. It was sold a few years ago, torn down, and a modern home was built on the site.

ADDENDA

MIRIAM MARSHAL JAMES' DESCENDANTS

CHAPTER VIII

MARTHA WASHINGTON JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Martha Washington James⁷, eighth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife Betsy James, was born March 8, 1800.⁽¹⁾ She married John A. White, called "Jack", February 9, 1822.⁽²⁾ He was the son of John White, born⁽³⁾ in Gloucester County, March, 1756, died June 12, 1834, and Elizabeth Davenport White. John A. White was born November 17, 1794. John A. White and Martha James⁷ White had seven children.⁽²⁾

- A. Arthur Bennett⁸ White, born January 10, 1823;
- B. Miles H.⁸ White, born August 18, 1830;
- C. John French⁸ White, born May 23, 1834;
- D. William Henry Wise⁸ White, born October 14, 1836;
- E. Mary Elizabeth Cowles⁸ White, born April 25, 1839;
- F. Augusta Davenport⁸ White, born October 27, 1840;
- G. Susan Fannie⁸ White, born February 26, 1843.

John A. White, father of the above children died May 4, 1848. Martha W. James⁷ White, mother of the above children, died August 16, 1849.⁽⁴⁾

A. Arthur Bennett⁸ White, first child of John A. White and Martha James⁷ White, born January 10, 1823; married Mary Davis. They had three children:

1. Eudora⁹ White, born January 13, 1853;
2. Mary⁹ D. White;
3. Arthur⁹ B. White, Jr.

Arthur Bennett⁸ White served in the Civil War, Confederate States Army. The following biographical sketch, written nearly a hundred years ago, was published in the *Richmond Christian Advocate*:

Few live a more blameless life than was his. From the time he espoused the cause of Christ, which was in young manhood, to the day of his death, his life was marked with earnest piety and true devotion to God. He was eminently

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) Her Family Bible.

(3) Tombstone, White Family Cemetery, Mathews County.

(4) Rev. John French White's Family Bible.

beloved and useful in the neighborhood in which he lived, and in the church of which he was a member, filling faithfully and efficiently the offices of steward, class-leader, trustee and Sunday-school superintendent. Sensibly do the church and neighborhood feel the loss of him today.

On the morning of the 21st of March, 1862, at the call of his country, he left his earthly home and bid adieu to his wife and three little children, to take part in the struggles of the late unfortunate war. He never returned home or saw his family again. On September 17, 1862, the day on which so many good and brave men fell on the battle ground of Sharpsburg, a minieball from the Federal ranks entered his temple, instantly terminated his earthly existence.

The writer will never forget that memorable morning. We had been marching nearly all night, and about sunrise, hungry and fatigued, we forded the Potomac and reached the banks of Maryland, where we halted, stacked arms, and gathered up some sticks to make coffee; but before the coffee could be made we were summoned to our places in ranks again, and on our march for the scene of action.

The booming of cannon and the rattle of musketry assured us we were near the field of strife and would soon be engaged in battle. Coming to a place just outside the field, there was another halt, during which Mr. White drew a brother-in-law and the writer a few feet from the column, and questioned us about our feelings on going in the fight. We assured him of our trust in God, and our resignation to His will, whatever that might be. He said such were his feelings and expressed much satisfaction on hearing that our feelings were so much like his. We never spoke to each other again, for soon we were engaged and he and the brother-in-law both fell, and the writer narrowly escaped. The next day we gave them the best burial our circumstances would allow.

After the battle the following appeared in the *Richmond Dispatch*:

Arthur B. White: Killed while bravely defending his country in that memorable battle of Sharpsburg, Maryland, on the 17th of September, 1862, Orderly Sergeant Arthur B. White of Company K, 32nd Regiment, Va. Volunteers, in the 39th year of his age.

Deceased was born in Portsmouth, Va., but for the past 25 years he has been a resident of York County, Va. He was a tried soldier, brave and true. His Company has lost a valuable member, and a loved comrade; his bereaved wife, a de-

voted and affectionate companion; his dear little children, a loving father; society and the Church, a useful member. He will be missed in all the relations of life. The body quietly sleeps beneath the sod of Sharpsburg while the wind mourns requiem over his grave, and the pale moon sends its mellow rays over the last resting place of our departed friend.
(signed) J. F. White.

1. Eudora⁹ White, first child of Arthur B.⁸ White and Mary Davis White, married R. B. Moreland, February 13, 1878.⁽⁵⁾ They had four children:

- (a) Hugh M.¹⁰ Moreland, born May 17, 1879;
- (b) Alphonsa¹⁰ Moreland;
- (c) Annie¹⁰ Moreland;
- (d) Nellie¹⁰ Moreland.

(a) Hugh M.¹⁰ Moreland married Mattie Davis and they had three daughters and one son;

(1) Anne Page¹¹ Moreland, who married Lee Dickinson; they have one child, Anne Moreland¹² Dickinson;

(2) Frances¹¹ Moreland;

(3) Martha Virginia¹¹ Moreland, married William Franklin Thomas. He died September 18, 1945. They had one son, Philip Moreland¹² Thomas.

(4) Hugh M.¹¹ Moreland, Jr., died January 28, 1928, age seventeen.

Hugh M.¹⁰ Moreland, Sr. died December 21, 1938.

(b) Alphonsa¹⁰ Moreland, unmarried.

(c) Annie¹⁰ Moreland married George P. Rouse and had one son, George P.¹¹ Rouse, Jr., a physician in Philadelphia.

(d) Nellie¹⁰ Moreland married S. C. Slaven of Washington, D. C. They have no children.

2. Mary⁹ White, second child of Arthur B.⁸ White and Mary Davis White, died unmarried.

3. Arthur B.⁹ White, Jr., third and youngest child of Arthur B.⁸ White and Mary Davis White, lived to maturity, never married, died January 27, 1940.

B. Miles H.⁸ White, second child of John A. White and Martha James⁷ White, was born August 18, 1830; died September 15, 1846, aged sixteen years.

C. John French⁸ White, third child of John A. White and Martha James⁷ White, born May 23, 1834, married Martha Cowles Davis,

(5) Zion Church Register.

daughter of Edward and Amelia F. Davis, November 30, 1858. She was born May 7, 1840. They had twelve children:⁽⁶⁾

1. Ora Sue⁹ White, born October 1, 1860;
2. John Edward⁹ White, born August 26, 1865;
3. William Bennett⁹ White, born October 31, 1867;
4. Lloyd Cowles⁹ White; and
5. Jesse Franklin⁹ White, twins, born January 9, 1870;
6. Lilie May⁹ White, born April 30, 1871;
7. Martha Amelia⁹ White, born October 26, 1872;
8. Mary Elizabeth⁹ White, and
9. Lucy Frances⁹ White, twins, born November 6, 1874;
10. Jethro Festus⁹ White, born February 1, 1877;
11. Rosanna Davenport⁹ White, born March 17, 1879;
12. David Duncan⁹ White, born October 9, 1881.

Mrs. Martha C. Davis White, mother of the above children, died October 24, 1917.

John French⁸ White, father of the above children, served in the 32nd Infantry Regiment, Confederate Army, in the Civil War. He was a local preacher in the Methodist Church, having been licensed to preach in 1866. He was ordained by Bishop Wightman in 1870.⁽⁷⁾ It was through his instrumentality that the Methodist Church at Morrison, Newport News, was built and which he served a year or more.

The people among whom he lived loved him very dearly and he was called to visit them in their sickness and sorrow, to marry their young people, baptize their infants and bury their dead. According to a record he kept, he married 208 couples, baptised 216 children and conducted 246 funerals. This is quite a remarkable record for a man not in the regular pastorate, and shows the high esteem in which he was held by those among whom he lived and labored.⁽⁸⁾

He died January 2, 1922, in the eighty-eighth year of his age.

1. Ora Sue⁹ White, first child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, died September 9, 1868, aged eight years.

2. John Edward⁹ White, second child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married Lillian Wilson, May 24, 1899. They had no children. He died in June, 1960.

3. William Bennett⁹ White, third child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married, first, Lelia Norris, June 18, 1895. They had two children:

⁽⁶⁾ The John French White Family Bible for data of this group.

⁽⁷⁾ *Ibid.*

⁽⁸⁾ Eulogy, 1922 in *Methodist Advocate*.

(a) Lucy May¹⁰ White, born January 20, 1897;

(b) Lelia Norris¹⁰ White, born August, 1898; died March, 1899.

(a) Lucy May¹⁰ White married Ernest Virgil Acree, February 28, 1925; they have two children, Mary Norris¹¹ Acree and Ernest V.¹¹ Acree, Jr.

Mrs. Lelia Norris White died and William Bennett⁹ White married, secondly, Bessie Daniels. They had no children. He died January 11, 1949.

The next three children of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, died in infancy:

4. Lloyd Cowles⁹ White, died February 4, 1870;

5. Jesse Franklin⁹ White, died January 9, 1870;

6. Lilie May⁹ White, died October 21, 1871;

7. Martha Amelia⁹ White, seventh child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married Eugene Martin Handy, December 22, 1898, and they had two children:

(a) Edward M.¹⁰ Handy, born January 15, 1904; married Thelma Maynard; they have no children.

(b) Mabel¹⁰ Handy, born June 10, 1906, married Gordon Russell Kerr and has one son, Gordon Russell¹¹ Kerr, Jr.

Mrs. Martha Amelia⁹ White Handy died January 27, 1960.

8. Mary Elizabeth⁹ White, eighth child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married Levin Henry Hall, December 22, 1904. They had two children:

(a) Lewis Harvey Hall, born October 5, 1907; married Isabel Thomas of Denton, Texas, July 5, 1941; they have one daughter, Isabel¹¹ Hall, born December 22, 1944.

(b) Martha Carolyn¹⁰ Hall, born December 27, 1910, died September 12, 1911.

9. Lucy Frances⁹ White, ninth child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, died August 2, 1895, aged twenty-one years, unmarried.

10. Jethro Festus⁹ White, tenth child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married Louise Daniels Acree, widow, August 14, 1907. They had three children:

(a) John French¹⁰ White, II, born October 24, 1908;

(b) Percy Daniel¹⁰ White, born May 7, 1911;

(c) William Fuqua¹⁰ White, born September 17, 1914.

Jethro F.⁹ White died October 13, 1953.

(a) John French¹⁰ White, II, married Lucy Ann Tillage, they have a son, Charles French¹¹ White.

(b) Percy Daniel¹⁰ White married Maude Adams. They have three children: Percy Daniel¹¹ White, Jr., Maude Adams¹¹ White, and Elizabeth Louise¹¹ White.

(c) William Fuqua¹⁰ White, married Virginia Rowe. They have two children, Martha Rowe¹¹ White, born November 8, 1941, and William Edward¹¹ White, born November 5, 1946.

11. Rosanna Davenport⁹ White, eleventh child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married John William Hogg, June 1903. He was born April 5, 1874, and died February 24, 1923. They had four children:

(a) William Cowles¹⁰ Hogg, born July 22, 1904;

(b) John Lewis¹⁰ Hogg, born April 10, 1906;

(c) Rose French¹⁰ Hogg, born 1907;

(d) Jerome Wallace¹⁰ Hogg, born 1909.

Mrs. Rosanna D.¹⁰ White Hogg died November 13, 1911.⁽⁹⁾

(a) William Cowles¹⁰ Hogg married Margaret Sheriff and has two children:

(1) William Cowles¹¹ Hogg, Jr., married Mildred Mulkey; they have four children:

(aa) Wm. Cowles¹² Hogg, III; (bb) Ann Taylor¹² Hogg; (cc) Stephen Ross¹² Hogg; (dd) John Shelton¹² Hogg.

They lost a son, Miles Anderson¹¹ Hogg, in June, 1955, aged three years, by drowning.

(2) Amy¹¹ Hogg, second child of William Cowles¹⁰ Hogg and Margaret Sheriff Hogg, married Doctor Vincent P. Pisula; they have four children:

(aa) Vincent Paul¹² Pisula, Jr.; (bb) Mary Elizabeth¹² Pisula; (cc) Joseph¹² Pisula; (dd) Margaret Ann¹² Pisula.

(b) John Lewis¹⁰ Hogg married Virginia Curtis and they have four children:

(1) Jan¹¹ Hogg, who married _____ Atkins in 1954;

(2) Elizabeth¹¹ Hogg, called "Bette"; married;

((3) John Lewis¹¹ Hogg, Jr., married;

(4) Martha Cowles¹¹ Hogg.

(c) Rose French¹⁰ Hogg, third child of John William Hogg and Rosanna D.⁹ White Hogg, died May 2, 1937, unmarried.

(d) Jerome Wallace¹⁰ Hogg, fourth and youngest child of John William Hogg and Rosanna D.⁹ White Hogg, married Clarke Wallace. They had two children, Jerome W.¹¹ Hogg, Jr., born in 1935, married Martha Ann Nicholls and they have a daughter; and Gay¹¹

⁽⁹⁾ Tombstone in Providence Cemetery, Dare, Virginia, and Obituary.

Hogg, born in 1938, married Larry M. Topping and has a son, Larry M.¹² Topping, Jr.

Jerome Wallace¹⁰ Hogg died September 23, 1943.

12. David Duncan⁹ White, twelfth and youngest child of John French⁸ White and Martha C. Davis White, married Annie Smith, June 24, 1908. They had four children:

- (a) Ora¹⁰ Frances White, born April 14, 1909;
- (b) David¹⁰ D. White, Jr., born June 20, 1912;
- (c) Mary Lou¹⁰ White, born February 7, 1914;
- (d) Robert Ellerson¹⁰ White, born December 26, 1921.

David Duncan⁹ White died February 1, 1955.

(a) Ora¹⁰ Frances White married Thomas Calvin Green, June 24, 1931. They had three children:

(1) Thomas Calvin¹¹ Green, Jr., born November 28, 1932; married Sarah Lamb, October 15, 1955. They have two children, Frances Marie¹² Green, born December 13, 1956, and Susan Claire¹² Green, born August 29, 1960;

(2) David Franklin¹¹ Green, born February 3, 1937, married Agnes Rowe, June 21, 1958.

(3) Robert Wayne¹¹ Green, born January 6, 1942.

(b) David¹⁰ D. White, Jr., married Althea Elizabeth Dawson, December 9, 1933. They have three children:

(1) Muriel Carolyn¹¹ White, born June 1, 1935, married Frederick Hunt, Jr., February 28, 1953; they have one daughter, Dianne¹² Hunt, born January 25, 1954.

(2) David D.¹¹ White, III, born November 23, 1938;

(3) Mary E.¹¹ White, born November 9, 1944.

(c) Mary Lou¹⁰ White married Harry Riley, February 21, 1936. They have two children:

(1) Judith Ann¹¹ Riley, born December 7, 1941, married James Johnson, December 20, 1958. They have one child, Debra Ann¹² Johnson, born January 20, 1960.

(2) Harry D. Riley, Jr., born August 22, 1947.

(d) Robert Ellerson¹⁰ White married Marjorie Sykes, May 23, 1943. They have three children:

(1) Robert Ellerson¹¹ White, Jr., born June 29, 1944;

(2) James Earl¹¹ White, born May 4, 1948;

(3) Nancy¹¹ White, born November 26, 1956.

This ends the record of descendants of John French⁸ White, third child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White.

D. William Henry Wise⁸ White, fourth child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White, born October 14, 1836, married Elizabeth Freeman, October 18, 1863. She was the daughter of John Freeman and his second wife Mary (Polly) Evans Freeman, and was born September 10, 1844. They had thirteen children:⁽¹⁰⁾

1. William F.⁹ White, born September 5, 1864;
2. John A.⁹ White, born May 3, 1866;
3. Mary Emma⁹ White, born February 28, 1868;
4. Miles Henry⁹ White, born November 28, 1869;
5. Martha W.⁹ White, born October 5, 1871;
6. Sydney W.⁹ White, born August 6, 1873;
7. Albert Sydney⁹ White, born March 14, 1876;
8. Edward F.⁹ White, born April 27, 1878;
9. Joseph P.⁹ White, born April 5, 1880;
10. Annie Lee⁹ White, born April 4, 1882;
11. Eskrich Peterson⁹ White, born January 26, 1884;
12. Thomas Jefferson⁹ White, born March 9, 1886;
13. Ora F.⁹ White, born April 25, 1888.

William Henry Wise⁸ White, father of the above children, died October 9, 1913. Mrs. Elizabeth Freeman White, mother of the above children, died January 29, 1918.

1. William F.⁹ White, first child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born September 5, 1864,⁽¹¹⁾ married Columbia Moore, daughter of Levi Moore, December 26, 1888.⁽¹²⁾ She was born July 23, 1862. They had four children:

- (a) Levi¹⁰ White, born November 23, 1891;
- (b) Carrie¹⁰ White, born November 28, 1893;
- (c) Martha¹⁰ White, born March 19, 1896;
- (d) William F.¹⁰ White, Jr., born October 1898.

(a) Levi¹⁰ White died 1904; aged thirteen years.

(b) Carrie¹⁰ White married Carroll Lee Moore, December 22, 1915, and they had two children:⁽¹³⁾

(1) Carroll Lee¹¹ Moore, Jr., born February 13, 1918; married Gladys Cox February 13, 1943, and they have two children:

- (aa) Carroll Lee¹² Moore, III, born October 4, 1944;
- (bb) Malene Anne¹² Moore, born November 1, 1950.

(2) Carrie¹¹ White Moore, born May 29, 1929, married Reverend Reginald Potts, III, July 31, 1954; they have four children.

(10) William H. Wise White's Family Bible.

(11) Family Bible of Mr. and Mrs. William F. White.

(12) Interview with Mrs. Columbia Moore White, summer of 1955.

(13) Interview with Mrs. Carrie White Moore.

(c) Martha¹⁰ White married John Segar Watkins, August 6, 1916; they have two children:

(1) Eleanor¹¹ Watkins, born October 4, 1917, married Sydney Patrick, June 3, 1939, and has one son, (aa) Sydney¹² Patrick, Jr., born July 19, 1942.

(2) John Segar¹¹ Watkins, Jr., born October 27, 1920; married Rosa Lee Elliott. They have no children (1960).

(d) William F.¹⁰ White, Jr., died in 1899; seven months old.

William F.⁹ White died February 4, 1926. His wife, Mrs. Columbia Moore White, died December 26, 1955.

2. John A.⁹ White, second child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born May 3, 1866, married Annie Forrest, daughter of "Captain Bob" Forrest. They had two children:

(a) Alton¹⁰ White; and (b) Mary¹⁰ White.

(a) Alton¹⁰ White married Betty Forrest. They have two children:

(1) Esther Marie¹¹ White, who married William Proctor; has two children; and

(2) Wallie Gene¹¹ White, who married Charline Forrest. They have three children:

(aa) Gene Allen¹² White; (bb) Edith¹² White; (cc) Daughter¹² White.

(b) Mary¹⁰ White, second child of John A.⁹ White and Annie Forrest White, married Harvey Herring. They have two children:

(1) Harvey¹¹ Herring, Jr., married Elaine Oakley; they have one son.

(2) Michael¹¹ Herring.

3. Mary Emma⁹ White, third child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born February 28, 1868; married Patrick Henry Topping. They had five children:

(a) Martha¹⁰ Topping; (b) William¹⁰ Topping; (c) John French¹⁰ Topping; (d) Ora¹⁰ Topping; (e) Jefferson¹⁰ Topping.

(a) Martha¹⁰ Topping married Ben Moore and had one daughter, Gladys Rosalyn¹¹ Moore, who married Mahlon Hahn. They had one son, Benjamin Mahlon¹² Hahn.

(b) William¹⁰ Topping, called "Will", married Mae Powers of Williamsburg; they had two daughters:

(1) Emma May¹¹ Topping, married William Newcomb. They have one child or more.

(2) Marjorie¹¹ Topping, married Shepherd Rowe; they have two children.

(c) John French¹⁰ Topping, married Cora Quinn and they have two children:

(1) Edith¹¹ Topping, married Robert Hopkins and has three children:

(aa) Robert¹² Hopkins, married Zone Temple Firth; they have a daughter.

(bb) Mahlon¹² Hopkins; married and has a daughter;

(cc) Nancy¹² Hopkins.

(2) Rosa¹¹ Topping, married Robert Smoot. They have two sons:

(aa) Robert¹² Smoot, Jr., and (bb) Terry¹² Smoot.

(d) Ora¹⁰ Topping married Melvin Cox and has two daughters:

(1) Lucille¹¹ Cox, married William Pace and has two children: (aa) Margaret¹² Pace; and (bb) Wm.¹² Pace, Jr.

(2) Betty Miller¹¹ Cox, married Howard Garland Forrest, Jr. They have two sons, Howard Garland¹² Forrest, III, and Kenneth Melvin¹² Forrest.

(e) Jefferson¹⁰ Topping married Eulalie Topping. They have no children.

4. Miles Henry⁹ White, fourth child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born November 28, 1869, married Margaret Forrest. She was called "Miss Toss" Forrest. They had two children; one died in infancy. The second child was Mary¹⁰ White. She married Paul Hunt. They had three children:

(1) Genevieve¹¹ Brown Hunt, born July 19, 1916;

(2) Mary Milla¹¹ Hunt, born March 1, 1920;

(3) Margaret¹¹ Elizabeth Hunt, born January 10, 1926.

(1) Genevieve¹¹ Brown Hunt married Hugh Stephenson, and they have a daughter, Donna¹² Elizabeth Stephenson, born November 2, 1938, married _____ Spencer and has a daughter, Leslie Elizabeth¹³ Spencer, born August 17, 1957.

(2) Mary Milla¹¹ Hunt married Jack Dryden and they have three children:

(aa) John Wallie¹² Dryden, born March 11, 1946;

(bb) Paul¹² Freeman Dryden, born February 7, 1951;

(cc) Steve¹² Hunt Dryden, born May 29, 1955.

(3) Margaret¹¹ Elizabeth Hunt married Charles Hutchins Wilson. They have two children:

(aa) Charles Hutchins¹² Wilson, Jr., born September 27, 1956; and

(bb) Samuel Hunt¹² Wilson, born August 28, 1959.

The next two children of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White died in infancy:

5. Martha W.⁹ White died October 25, 1872;

6. Sydney W.⁹ White died January 19, 1876;

7. Albert Sydney⁹ White, seventh child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born March 4, 1876, married Florence Holloway. They had two children:

(a) John Wise¹⁰ White, born 1910, died in 1925; and

(b) Albert Sydney¹⁰ White, Jr., who married Rosanna Hunt. They have three children:

(1) John Thomas¹¹ White; (2) Albert Sydney¹¹ White, III; (3) Rose¹¹ Hunt White.

8. Edward F.⁹ White, eighth child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, was born April 27, 1878, and died January 21, 1891.

9. Joseph P.⁹ White, ninth child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, married Elizabeth Watkins. They had two children:

(a) Joseph P.¹⁰ White, Jr., a dentist, who married Ruth Todd. They have no children (1956).

(b) Watkins¹⁰ White, married Margaret _____ and they have two children, Randolph¹¹ White, and a daughter.

10. Annie Lee⁹ White, tenth child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born April 4, 1882, married Waleski Freeman, April 29, 1903. Ceremony was performed at Tabernacle Methodist Church by the Reverend John French White. They had five children:

(a) Edward Franklin¹⁰ Freeman, born May 17, 1904;

(b) Benjamin M.¹⁰ Freeman, born February 14, 1906;

(c) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Freeman, born October 14, 1910;

(d) William Thomas¹⁰ Freeman, born September 5, 1912;

(e) Emma Carroll¹⁰ Freeman, born December 20, 1914.

Mrs. Annie Lee⁹ White Freeman died July 2, 1951. Waleski Freeman died October 24, 1959.

(a) Edward Franklin¹⁰ Freeman married Anna Akers. They had no children. He was drowned at sea, January 17, 1944.

(b) Benjamin M.¹⁰ Freeman married Thelma Topping, December 13, 1930, and has two children:

(1) Benjamin Ray¹¹ Freeman, married Joyce _____ and had one daughter, Joyce Ann¹² Freeman.

(2) Edward Lee¹¹ Freeman, born June 30, 1944.

(c) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Freeman married, first, Henry Cottee. They had one son who died March 29, 1944. She married, secondly, Frederick Shoenfelder. They have no children.

(d) William Thomas¹⁰ Freeman married Annie Waslick of Chester, Pennsylvania. They have two sons, William Thomas¹¹ Freeman, Jr., born November 26, 1943, and Edward Franklin¹¹ Freeman.

(e) Emma Carroll¹⁰ Freeman married Thomas Vincent Watkins, May 31, 1941. He was born April 17, 1912. They have two children:

- (1) Russell Vincent¹¹ Watkins, born July 15, 1948;
- (2) Carroll Ann¹¹ Watkins, born July 19, 1949.

11. Eskrich Peterson⁹ White, eleventh child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born January 26, 1884, married Nannie Belle Burcher, April 10, 1916. She was born September 28, 1888. They had one son, Stanley Wise¹⁰ White, born 1918.

Mrs. Nannie B. Burcher White died from injuries suffered in an automobile accident, December 6, 1936. Dr. E. P.⁹ White survived his wife about 10 years.

Stanley Wise¹⁰ White married Lorraine Harris (Chapter 1), September 7, 1941; they had three children:

- (1) Nannie¹¹ B. White, born October 16, 1944;
- (2) Stanley Wise¹¹ White, Jr., born June 9, 1946;
- (3) Richard Thomas¹¹ White, born October 15, 1949.

Dr. Stanley Wise¹⁰ White died in an automobile accident, August 1, 1955.

(1) Nannie¹¹ B. White married James Edwin Diggs, December, 1960.

12. Thomas Jefferson⁹ White, twelfth child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, born March 9, 1886, married Nannie Amory, August 17, 1917. She was born November 26, 1890. They had one daughter, Elsie Marie¹⁰ White, born September 1, 1918. She married Fitzhugh Moore and had two children, Nancy Jefferson¹¹ Moore, born September 22, 1953, and Beverly Kay¹¹ Moore, born June 13, 1957. Nancy Jefferson¹¹ Moore died August 27, 1958.

13. Ora F.⁹ White, thirteenth and youngest child of W. H. Wise⁸ White and Elizabeth Freeman White, was born April 25, 1888, and died January 7, 1891.

This ends the record of descendants of William Henry Wise⁸ White, fourth child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁸ White.

E. Mary Elizabeth Cowles⁸ White, fifth child of John A. White and Martha James⁷ White, known as "Bettie", born April 25, 1839, married, first, J. Sydney Freeman. They had three children:

1. Emma⁹ Freeman; 2. Isodora Beatrice⁹ Freeman; 3. J. Sydney⁹ Freeman, Jr.

Sydney Freeman, father of the above children, served in the Confederate Army and was killed in the battle of Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862. After the war Mrs. Bettie White Freeman married, secondly, William Baines Cox, who also served in the Confederate Army and was wounded. They had three children:

4. Martha⁹ Washington Cox, called "Patsy";
5. William Baines⁹ Cox, Jr.;
6. Mary Elizabeth⁹ Cox, called "Molly".

These three children were baptized August 31, 1875.

Mrs. Mary Elizabeth Cowles⁸ White died in 1930. The following sketch gives some facts about her.⁽¹⁴⁾

Stricken with a sudden attack of angina pectoris, Mrs. Bettie White Cox, 91 years old, widow of W. B. Cox, and one of the oldest and most prominent citizens of York County, died last night at 6 o'clock in her home at Poquoson. Mrs. Cox, who would have celebrated her ninety-second birthday anniversary in April, was apparently in good health up to the minute she was taken suddenly ill, shortly before 6 o'clock. She died before medical assistance could be secured.

Mrs. Cox was born and reared in Poquoson and took a lively interest in the religious and civic life of that section of York County. She was a life-long and consistent member of Tabernacle Methodist Church.

Mrs. Cox was twice married. Her first husband, Sydney Freeman, was killed in the battle of Sharpsburg while serving in the Confederate Army. Some years after the war she married W. B. Cox, who died several years ago. She is survived by six children, J. S. Freeman, Mrs. Emma Freeman, W. B. Cox, Mrs. Patsy Dixon, Mrs. Mollie Topping of Poquoson, and Mrs. J. E. Delk of Newport News, as well as by twenty-four grandchildren, seven great grandchildren, and seven great, great grandchildren.

1. Emma⁹ Freeman, first child of Sydney Freeman and Bettie⁸ White Freeman,⁽¹⁵⁾ married Edward Russell Freeman, November 15, 1879.⁽¹⁶⁾ They had seven children:

- | | |
|------------------------------------|--|
| (a) Willis ¹⁰ Freeman; | (e) Edward Russell ¹⁰ Freeman, Jr.; |
| (b) Preston ¹⁰ Freeman; | (f) Hope ¹⁰ Freeman; and |
| (c) Iona ¹⁰ Freeman; | (g) Mary Lou ¹⁰ Freeman. |
| (d) Sarah ¹⁰ Freeman; | |

⁽¹⁴⁾ *Daily Press*.

⁽¹⁵⁾ Interview with Mrs. Carrie White Moore.

⁽¹⁶⁾ *Old York Methodist Church Register*.

- (a) Willis¹⁰ Freeman married Sallie Forrest, and they had:
- (1) Carroll¹¹ Freeman, and (2) Herbert¹¹ Freeman, twins; and (3) Otis¹¹ Freeman.
 - (1) Carroll¹¹ Freeman married Doris Page; they have one daughter, Carol Ed¹² Freeman, who is married (1960).
 - (2) Herbert¹¹ Freeman married and had four children: Mary Louise¹² Freeman, who married _____ Holloway, and they have children; Dickie¹² Freeman, who was drowned in 1956, and two other children.
 - (3) Otis¹¹ Freeman married Marjorie Moore. They have three children, Sallie¹² Freeman, Janet¹² Freeman, and William¹² Freeman.
- (b) Preston¹⁰ Freeman married Ada Holloway. They had four children:
- (1) Marion¹¹ Freeman, who married J. L. Crigler;
 - (2) Juanita¹¹ Freeman;
 - (3) Hilda¹¹ Freeman, both of whom are married; and
 - (4) Preston¹¹ Freeman, Jr.
- (c) Iona¹⁰ Freeman married Melvin Moore; they have no children (1956).
- (d) Sarah¹⁰ Freeman married Cleveland Watkins. They had three sons:
- (1) Henry¹¹ Watkins; (2) Waverley¹¹ Watkins; (3) Ashton¹¹ Watkins.
 - (1) Henry¹¹ Watkins married Cora Firth. They had seven children:

(aa) Estelle ¹² Watkins;	(ee) Charles ¹² Watkins;
(bb) William ¹² Watkins;	(ff) Kenneth ¹² Watkins;
(cc) Henry ¹² Watkins, Jr.;	(gg) Shirley ¹² Watkins.
(dd) Rodelia ¹² Watkins;	
- Most of these are married (1961).
- (2) Waverley¹¹ Watkins married Leone Topping; they have four children:
- (aa) Mary Virginia¹² Watkins, who married Ernest Holloway; they have one son Ernest¹³ Holloway, Jr.;
 - (bb) Betty Ann¹² Watkins, who married first, L. V. Persinger, and has one child, Betty Sharon¹³ Persinger; married, secondly, L. J. Martin, and has one son, L. J.¹³ Martin, Jr.;
 - (cc) Jacqueline¹² Watkins, who married J. M. Leeson. They have three children, Deborah¹³ Leeson, J. M.¹³ Leeson, Jr., and Karen Sue¹³ Leeson;
 - (dd) Waverley¹² Watkins, Jr.

Waverley¹¹ Watkins, Sr., was drowned at sea, June 2, 1960.

(3) Edward Russell¹⁰ Freeman, Jr. married Belle Cox. They had three children:

(1) Florence¹¹ Freeman; (2) Sue¹¹ Freeman; (3) Robert¹¹ Freeman.

(1) Florence¹¹ Freeman married Hardy Wornom. They have three children:

(aa) Charles Lester¹² Wornom; (bb) Mary V.¹² Wornom; (cc) Marilyn¹² Wornom.

(2) Sue¹¹ Freeman married Leroy Shores; they have five children:

(aa) Leroy¹² Shores, Jr.; (bb) Earl¹² Shores; married _____ Moore; (cc) Franklin¹² Shores; (dd) Carol¹² Faye Shores; and (ee) Janet Sue¹² Shores.

(f) Hope¹⁰ Freeman married; had no children.

(g) Mary Lou¹⁰ Freeman married _____ Byrnes. They have one child, Mary Louise¹¹ Byrnes.

2. Isodora Beatrice⁹ Freeman, second child of Sydney Freeman and Bettie⁸ White Freeman, married, first, Richard Phillips. She was called "Dora". They had three children:

(a) Minerva¹⁰ Phillips; (b) Richard¹⁰ Phillips, Jr.; (c) William¹⁰ Phillips.

(a) Minerva¹⁰ Phillips married Taylor Topping. They had six children:

(1) Elizabeth "Missie"¹¹ Topping, married Preston Wilson; they had no children.

(2) Dora Beatrice¹¹ Topping, married Robert Lee Topping. They had one child who died in infancy.

(3) Edward Taylor¹¹ Topping, married Ella Firth; no children.

(4) Benjamin¹¹ Topping, who married Lorraine Meredith, and they have one child, Patricia¹² Topping.

(5) Lee¹¹ Topping, married Thomas Horsley and has one daughter, Mary Arlean¹² Horsley, married _____ Johnson; one daughter.

(6) Richard Odell¹¹ Topping, married Bessie Carmines. They have one son, Richard C.¹² Topping; married _____ Insley; one child.

(b) Richard¹⁰ Phillips, Jr. married and has three children:

(1) Harvey¹¹ Phillips, unmarried (1956).

(2) Virginia¹¹ Phillips, who is married and has children;

(3) Norena¹¹ Phillips, married, first, John Conklin. They had one son who died in infancy. She married, secondly, _____ Rasnick. They have two children, Coletta¹² Rasnick and Joy¹² Rasnick.

(c) William¹⁰ Phillips married and has two children:

(1) Rodney¹¹ Phillips, married and has children; and

(2) William¹¹ Phillips, Jr., married Eva _____; they have no children.

Richard Phillips, father of the three children, Minerva¹⁰ Phillips, Richard¹⁰ Phillips, Jr. and William¹⁰ Phillips, died and Mrs. Dora⁹ Freeman Phillips married, secondly, Thomas Hansford, December 18, 1884. They had three children:

(d) Lady Lee¹⁰ Hansford, born January 12, 1886;

(e) Macey¹⁰ Hansford, born 1887;

(f) Shadrack¹⁰ Hansford, born August 18, 1889.

(d) Lady Lee¹⁰ Hansford married George Insley, July 5, 1902. They had three children:

(1) Grover¹¹ Insley, married Jeannette Patrick. They have a daughter, Margaret Lee¹² Patrick, who married Durward Watkins and has three children.

(2) Paul¹¹ Insley, and

(3) Allen¹¹ Insley, both of whom are married and probably have children.

(e) Macey¹⁰ Hansford married Edward M. Wainwright July 1, 1908. They had one son, Billy¹¹ Wainwright, who is married.

Macey¹⁰ Wainwright married, secondly, _____ Hicks. They had no children.

(f) Shadrack¹⁰ Hansford, born August 18, 1889, died December 18, 1892.

Mrs. Dora⁹ Freeman Phillips Hansford's second husband died and she married J. E. Delk. No children.

3. J. Sydney⁹ Freeman, Jr., third child of Sydney Freeman and Bettie⁸ White Freeman, married Mary Jane Mattox. They had five children:

(a) Etta¹⁰ Freeman; (b) Mattie¹⁰ Freeman; (c) Molly¹⁰ Freeman;

(d) Edward¹⁰ Freeman; (e) Lennie¹⁰ Freeman.

(a) Etta¹⁰ Freeman married Al Cox. They had a daughter:

(1) Evelyn¹¹ Cox, married Ellison Holloway and they had: (aa) a son, William¹² Holloway; and (bb) a daughter, Mary Jane¹² Holloway, who married Frank Crawley and they have three children.

(b) Mattie¹⁰ Freeman married Charles Topping. They had one son, who died in infancy.

(c) Mollie¹⁰ Freeman married Robert Smith. They had a daughter, Lorraine¹¹ Smith, who married Frank Crandal. They had two children: (aa) Mary¹² Crandal; and (bb) Frank¹² Crandal, Jr.

(d) Edward¹⁰ Freeman married Emma Moore. They had two children:

(1) Lelia¹¹ Freeman, who married twice;

(2) Manfred Carl¹¹ Freeman, married Juanita _____. They had two children: (aa) Manfred C.¹² Freeman, Jr.; and (bb) Linda¹² Freeman.

(e) Lennie¹⁰ Freeman married Mamie Hopkins. They had two children:

(1) Lenieve¹¹ Freeman, who married, first, Woodson Durette and had one son, Thomas L.¹² Durette. Woodson Durette died and she married, secondly, Michael Walters.

(2) William Sidney¹¹ Freeman, married Rose Manning Moore. They have three children:

(aa) Marilynne¹² Freeman, born July 1, 1946;

(bb) Wm. Sydney¹² Freeman, Jr., born January 4, 1950;

(cc) Henry Manning¹² Freeman, born July 4, 1957.

4. Martha⁹ Washington Cox, called "Patsy", first child of William Baines Cox and fourth child of Betty⁸ White Freeman Cox, married Rodolphus Dixon. They had nine children, as follows:

(a) Jennie¹⁰ Dixon;

(f) Lilly¹⁰ Dixon, twins;

(b) Lounette¹⁰ Dixon;

(g) Frank¹⁰ Dixon;

(c) McAllister¹⁰ Dixon;

(h) Rodolphus¹⁰ Dixon, Jr;

(d) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Dixon;

(i) Andrew¹⁰ Dixon.

(e) Wm. Baines¹⁰ Dixon; and

(a) Jennie¹⁰ Dixon died in childhood.

(b) Lounette¹⁰ Dixon married William Elsworth Wade. They had four daughters:

(1) Myrtle Virginia¹¹ Wade, died in childhood in a bus-train collision.

(2) Ethel Lorene¹¹ Wade, married Curtis Moore. They have two children:

(aa) Anne Mae¹² Moore; and (bb) Curtis¹² Moore, Jr.

(3) Mamie Lou¹¹ Wade married Herbert P. Belvin, called "Tommie". They have two children:

(aa) Nancy¹² Belvin; and (bb) Herbert¹² Belvin, Jr.

(4) Mary¹¹ Wade married Ralph Fox; they have one son, David Ray¹² Fox.

- (c) McAllister¹⁰ Dixon died in infancy.
- (d) Mary Elizabeth¹⁰ Dixon was killed in a bus-train collision; unmarried.
- (e) William Baines¹⁰ Dixon married Gurline Murphy and had three children:
 - (1) Nannie Mae¹¹ Dixon who died, a small child, in a bus-train collision;
 - (2) Frances Gurline¹¹ Dixon, married _____ Roebuck. They had four boys and a girl.
 - (3) Rosa¹¹ Dixon, married Thomas Forrest, March, 1955.
- (f) Lilly¹⁰ Dixon, twin to Wm. Baines¹⁰ Dixon, died in infancy.
- (g) Frank¹⁰ Dixon, married Martha Carmines. They had five children:
 - (1) Frank¹¹ Dixon, Jr., who died in childhood;
 - (2) Naomi¹¹ Dixon, who married Irvin Moore, and has three children.
 - (3) Fannie Estelle¹¹ Dixon, married;
 - (4) Rachel¹¹ Dixon; and
 - (5) Elizabeth¹¹ Dixon, both unmarried in 1956.
- (h) Rodolphus¹⁰ Dixon, Jr;
- (i) Andrew¹⁰ Dixon.

5. William Baines⁹ Cox, Jr., second child of William Baines Cox and fifth child of Betty⁸ White Freeman Cox, married Russic Carmines. They had five children:

(a) Melvin¹⁰ Cox; (b) Gracie¹⁰ Cox; (c) Eula¹⁰ Cox; (d) William Jennings¹⁰ Cox; (e) Frank¹⁰ Cox.

(a) Melvin¹⁰ Cox married Ora Topping. They had two children:

(1) Lucille¹¹ Cox, married William Pace. They have two children, Margaret¹² Pace and William¹² Pace, Jr.;

(2) Betty Milla¹¹ Cox, married Howard Garland Forrest, Jr., and they have two sons, Howard Garland¹² Forrest, III, and Kenneth Melvin¹² Forrest.

(b) Gracie¹⁰ Cox married Abe Quinn. They have no children.

(c) Eula¹⁰ Cox married Clay Moore and had one son. She married again.

(d) William Jennings¹⁰ Cox married, first, Zola Topping. They had two sons:

(1) Wm. Jennings¹¹ Cox, Jr. who married and has two children;

(2) Russell Keith¹¹ Cox, who married Anne _____ and has two children.

William Jennings¹⁰ Cox married a second time.

(e) Frank¹⁰ Cox is married and has children.

6. Mary Elizabeth⁹ "Molly" Cox, third child of William Baines Cox and sixth child of Betty⁸ White Freeman Cox, married William Topping. They had four children:

(a) Wilmer¹⁰ Topping; (b) Eulalie¹⁰ Topping; (c) Esma¹⁰ Topping; (d) Lounette¹⁰ Topping.

(a) Wilmer¹⁰ Topping married Lou Phillips. They had one son, Phillip¹¹ Topping, who died unmarried.

(b) Eulalie¹⁰ Topping married Jefferson Topping. They had no children.

(c) Esma¹⁰ Topping married Charles Willett. They had two daughters:

(1) Betty Lou¹¹ Willett, who is married, and another daughter, unmarried (1960).

This ends the record of descendants of Mary Elizabeth Cowles⁸ White and her two husbands, Sydney Freeman and William Baines Cox, through their six children. She was the fifth child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White.

F. Augusta Davenport⁸ White, sixth child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White, born October 27, 1840, married, first, Josiah W. Freeman.⁽¹⁷⁾ They had one son, Allay⁸ Freeman, who died unmarried.

Josiah W. Freeman died and his widow, Mrs. Augusta D.⁸ White Freeman married, secondly, Josiah F. Topping. He was born February 14, 1845. They had seven children:⁽¹⁸⁾

1. Lorenza P.⁹ Topping, born March 15, 1866;
2. Benjamin⁹ F. Topping, born January 6, 1868;
3. Josiah A.⁹ Topping, born April 6, 1871;
4. Olive Augusta⁹ Topping;
5. Miles Oscar⁹ Topping;
6. Martha⁹ Topping;
7. Lyddia⁹ Topping.

Benjamin F. Topping, Josiah A. Topping, Olive Augusta Topping and Miles G. Topping, listed as children of Josiah Topping, were baptized February 28, 1876.⁽¹⁷⁾ Presumably Martha⁹ and Lyddia⁹ Topping had not been born at that time.

Josiah F. Topping, father of the above children, died May 29, 1915. The mother, Mrs. Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, died August 25, 1917.

1. Lorenza P.⁹ Topping, first child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, born March 15, 1866, married Rosanna

(17) York County Methodist Church Register.

(18) All the data of descendants of Augusta D.⁸ White from T. Vincent Watkins.

Virginia Hopkins. She was born February 2, 1875. They had eight children:

(a) Elton¹⁰ Hopkins Topping, born September 22, 1891; (b) Mary Augusta¹⁰ Topping, born March 1, 1893; (c) Lorenza Woodson¹⁰ Topping, born April 23, 1902; (d) Benjamin Woodson¹⁰ Topping, born July 15, 1903; (e) Alma Virginia¹⁰ Topping; (f) Mattie Leone¹⁰ Topping; (g) Lorenza Dowell¹⁰ Topping; (h) Lillian Estelle¹⁰ Topping.

Mrs. Rosanna V. Hopkins Topping died, June, 1932. Lorenza P.⁹ Topping, father of the above children, died, October 2, 1949.

(a) Elton¹⁰ Hopkins Topping married Laura Beatrice Carmines. They had five children:

(1) Marshall Thomas¹¹ Topping, born December 14, 1916, married Joyce Golden. They have a daughter, Martha¹² Topping, and a son.

(2) Elton Vernon¹¹ Topping, born July, 1921; unmarried.

(3) Laura Mae¹¹ Topping, born August 4, 1924, married Angus Eledge. They have one daughter, Teresa¹² Eledge.

(4) Ophelia Sue¹¹ Topping, married Earl Williams; they have four children:

(aa) Earl¹² Williams, Jr.; (bb) Linda Sue¹² Williams; (cc) Robert¹² Williams; (dd) Pattie¹² Williams.

(5) Lorenza Charles¹¹ Topping married Catherine West. They have one son, Lorenza Charles¹² Topping, Jr.

(b) Mary Augusta¹⁰ Topping married Robert Claytor Forrest. They had six children:

(1) Robert Hartness¹¹ Forrest, married Virginia Lewis and had one son, Robert¹² Forrest, who married Carol Messick.

(2) Mary Virginia¹¹ Forrest married Vernon Page. They have three children:

(aa) Mary Estelle¹² Page, who married George Wainwright and has two children; (bb) Nancy¹² Page; married Douglas Williams, Jr.; and (cc) Vernon¹² Page, Jr.

(3) Lorenza Charles¹¹ Forrest; married.

(4) Edith Charline¹¹ Forrest married Wallie Gene White. They have three children:

(aa) Gene Allen¹² White; (bb) Edith¹² White; and (cc) another daughter.

(5) Lucille¹¹ Forrest married Vernon Watkins. They have no children.

(6) Nellie Gray¹¹ Forrest married Benton Rollins.

(c) Lorenza Woodson¹⁰ Topping, born April 23, 1902, died August 15, 1902.

(d) Benjamin Woodson¹⁰ Topping married Elizabeth Lewis.

(e) Alma Virginia¹⁰ Topping married Howell Robertson. They had two daughters and a son:

(1) Rose Milla¹¹ Robertson, who married Darrel Hute of Portsmouth. They have a daughter, Marlaine¹² Hute.

(2) Alma Elaine¹¹ Robertson, who married Earl C. MacDonald. They have four children:

(aa) Michael¹² MacDonald; (bb) Wayne¹² MacDonald; (cc) Kathleen¹² MacDonald; (dd) Rolein¹² MacDonald.

(3) Howell¹¹ Robertson, Jr., married Sue Firth. They have two children:

(aa) George Howell¹² Robertson, and (bb) Mary Alma¹² Robertson.

(f) Mattie Leone¹⁰ Topping married Waverly Watkins. They had four children:

(1) Mary Virginia¹¹ Watkins, married Ernest Holloway; they have one son, Ernest¹² Holloway, Jr.;

(2) Betty Ann¹¹ Watkins married, first, L. V. Persinger; they had one child, Betty Sharon¹² Persinger. She married, secondly, L. J. Martin; they have one son L. J.¹² Martin, Jr.

(3) Jacqueline¹¹ Watkins married J. W. Leeson and they have three children:

(aa) Deborah¹² Leeson; (bb) J. M.¹² Leeson, Jr.; (cc) Karen¹² Leeson.

(4) Waverley R.¹¹ Watkins.

(g) Lorenza Dowell¹⁰ Topping married Audrey Smith.

(h) Lillian Estelle¹⁰ Topping married Lackey Vaughan. They had four daughters:

(1) Rose Marie¹¹ Vaughan, married Frank Valenti and has four sons;

(2) Carolyn¹¹ Vaughan, married Terry Parker; and

(3) and (4) who died in infancy.

2. Benjamin F.⁹ Topping, second child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, born January 6, 1868, married Rosanna Freeman. She was born February 16, 1875. They had five children:

(a) Benjamin Callie¹⁰ Topping; (b) R. Sellie¹⁰ Topping, born February 12, 1897; (c) Henry¹⁰ Topping; (d) Charles Taylor¹⁰ Topping; (e) Robert¹⁰ Topping.

Mrs. Rosanna Freeman Topping died, February 9, 1946. Benjamin F.⁹ Topping, father of the above children, died March 22, 1948.

(a) Benjamin Callie¹⁰ Topping married Grace Watkins. They had three children:

(1) Gertie¹¹ Topping, married Stanley Gotschall and had one son;

(2) Rose¹¹ Topping, married Robert Russell and had a daughter;

(3) Benjamin C.¹¹ Topping, Jr.

(b) R. Sellie¹⁰ Topping died, February 16, 1910, age thirteen years.

(c) Henry¹⁰ Topping married Laura Maddox of Kentucky. They have no children.

(d) Charles Taylor¹⁰ Topping, unmarried.

(e) Robert¹⁰ Topping married and had two daughters and a son who died in infancy.

3. Josiah A.⁹ Topping, third child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D⁸ White Topping, born April 6, 1871, married, first, Elizabeth Page. A daughter born to them died in infancy. Mrs. Elizabeth Page Topping died and Josiah A.⁹ Topping married, secondly, Amelia Clyde Bunting. She was born February 26, 1883. They had six children:

(a) Zola¹⁰ Topping; (b) Traynham¹⁰ Topping; (c) Thelma¹⁰ Topping; (d) Marvin Woodrow¹⁰ Topping; (e) Joseph Archibald¹⁰ Topping; (f) Burnette¹⁰ Topping.

Mrs. Amelia Clyde Bunting Topping died, December 30, 1934. Josiah A.⁹ Topping, father of the above children, died, March 9, 1941.

(a) Zola¹⁰ Topping married, first, William Jennings Cox (this Chapter). They had two sons:

(1) William J.¹¹ Cox, Jr., who married in Kentucky and has two sons;

(2) Russell Keith¹¹ Cox, who married Ann _____ and has two children. Mrs. Zola¹⁰ Topping Cox married, secondly, Emmett Stone. They have no children.

(b) Traynham¹⁰ Topping, a Methodist minister, married Lottie Firth. They have one son, Larry M.¹¹ Topping, who married Gay Hogg and has a son, Larry M.¹² Topping, Jr.

(c) Thelma¹⁰ Topping married Benjamin M.¹⁰ Freeman (this Chapter) December 13, 1930. They have two sons:

(1) Benjamin Roy¹¹ Freeman, married Joyce _____; they have one daughter, Joyce Ann¹² Freeman.

(2) Edward Lee¹¹ Freeman, born June 30, 1944.

(d) Marvin Woodrow¹⁰ Topping married Louise _____. They have two children by adoption.

(e) Joseph Archibald¹⁰ Topping married Doris Rankin. They have no children.

(f) Burnette¹⁰ Topping married Paul Ellis. They have two children:

(1) Patti¹¹ Ellis; and (2) Debbie¹¹ Ellis.

4. Olive Augusta⁹ Topping, fourth child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, married Marcellus Henry Topping. They had five children:

(a) Ada¹⁰ Topping who married, first, Stanley Moore. She married, secondly, James McHutchens.

(b) Florence¹⁰ Topping married Thomas E. Carmines. They had a daughter, Roxy Jean¹¹ Carmines, who married William Luthie, and they have a son.

(c) Ivy Cecil¹⁰ Topping, married Elizabeth Rideout. They have two children:

(1) Dolores¹¹ Topping, who is married; and (2) Ivy Cecil¹¹ Topping, Jr.

(d) Lounetta¹⁰ Topping married Garry Berry. They have a daughter, Sylvia Lee¹¹ Berry, who married William Lawson.

(e) Della¹⁰ Topping; married.

5. Miles Oscar⁹ Topping, fifth child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, married Martha Mattox, "Mattie". They had three children:

(a) Robert Lee¹⁰ Topping, married Beatrice Topping;

(b) Mamie Lou¹⁰ Topping, married Roy Insley. They have two children:

(1) Robert¹¹ Insley, married;

(2) Thorban¹¹ Insley, born 1948:

(c) Pauline¹⁰ Topping, married Captain Jack Kurtz. They have three children:

(1) Richard¹¹ Kurtz, who married Virginia Lee Ward;

(2) Kenneth¹¹ Kurtz, married Carolyn Topping. They have one child.

(3) Paula¹¹ Kurtz.

Miles Oscar⁹ Topping, father of the above children, died in September, 1956.

6. Martha⁹ Topping, sixth child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, married Alpheus Moore. They had two children:

(a) Sigsby¹⁰ Moore, married Louise Hunt; they have two children, Louise¹¹ Moore, and another child.

(b) Rosanna¹⁰ Moore, married Russell Winters. They had two children:

(1) Lasetta¹¹ Winters; and (2) Mary Ray¹¹ Winters, both of whom are married.

7. Lyddia⁹ Topping, seventh and youngest child of Josiah F. Topping and Augusta D.⁸ White Topping, married William W. Landrum. They had seven children:

(a) Augusta¹⁰ Landrum, who married _____ Derring.

(b) Allen Davenport¹⁰ Landrum, born March 16, 1904, married Annie Ferguson. They had no children. He died by drowning, September 17, 1956.⁽¹⁹⁾

(c) Eva¹⁰ Landrum, married Thomas E. Quinn.

(d) Wm. McAllister¹⁰ Landrum, married Irma Bunting. They have three children:

(1) Joyce¹¹ Landrum, who is married; (2) Donald¹¹ Landrum; and (3) Josette¹¹ Landrum.

(e) Louise¹⁰ Landrum, married Glen Kimbler;

(f) John Early¹⁰ Landrum, who is married;

(g) Elsie¹⁰ Landrum, married Burlie Clark.

This ends the record of descendants of Augusta Davenport⁸ White Topping, sixth child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White.

C. Susan Fannie⁸ White, seventh and youngest child of John A. White and Martha W. James⁷ White, born February 26, 1843, married, first, William C. Hunt.⁽²⁰⁾ They had five children:

1. Awilda A.⁹ Hunt, born 1859;

2. Susan Ella⁹ Hunt, born February 18, 1862;

3. John Thomas⁹ Hunt, born December 20, 1866;

4. Sarah French⁹ Hunt, born February 26, 1872;

5. Benjamin⁹ Hunt, born February 23, 1877.

There may have been another child who died in infancy.

William C. Hunt, father of the above children, died and Mrs. Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt married, secondly, Daniel McKendree Carmines, called "Kenny". They were first cousins. He was the son of Hilligan Degge James⁷ Carmines and she was a daughter of Martha Washington James⁷ White. They had one daughter:

6. Hillie⁹ Carmines, born June 2, 1882.

Mrs. Susan Fannie⁸ White Carmines died, August 13, 1923.

1. Awilda A.⁹ Hunt, first child of William C. Hunt and Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt, married Henry Freeman December 20, 1877. She was called "Willie". They had five children:

(a) Russell¹⁰ Freeman; (b) Douglas¹⁰ Freeman; (c) Henry Bernard¹⁰ Freeman; (d) Sam Jones¹⁰ Freeman; (e) Clara¹⁰ Freeman.

⁽¹⁹⁾ Obituary notice in *Daily Press*.

⁽²⁰⁾ Data on descendants of Susan Fannie⁸ White from T. Vincent Watkins.

- (a) Russell¹⁰ Freeman married and had three children:
 - (1) Dorothy¹¹ Freeman, married Benton Clyde Smith and they had a son, B. C.¹² Smith, Jr., who married Mary Pearl Joyner.
 - (2) Rebecca¹¹ Freeman, married William Dryden. They have two daughters, Lois¹² Dryden and Anne¹² Dryden.
 - (3) Earl¹¹ Freeman, married Nancy Green. They had two children.
- (b) Douglas¹⁰ Freeman married and has descendants.
- (c) Henry Bernard¹⁰ Freeman married Cora Lee Dixon, May 19, 1909. They had five children:
 - (1) Ruby A.¹¹ Freeman, born August 2, 1911; died June 24, 1912;
 - (2) Nelson B.¹¹ Freeman, born January 14, 1913;
 - (3) Beulah S.¹¹ Freeman, born September 14, 1914;
 - (4) Thomas D.¹¹ Freeman, born April 24, 1916, died May 18, 1917;
 - (5) Charlotte Lee¹¹ Freeman, born January 8, 1924.
- (d) Sam Jones¹⁰ Freeman;
- (e) Clara¹⁰ Freeman married Conway Hudgins. They had two children:
 - (1) Marie¹¹ Hudgins, who married and has three children;
 - (2) Margie¹¹ Hudgins, who married, first, _____ Shepherd. They had no children. She married again.

2. Susan Ellen⁹ Hunt, second child of William C. Hunt and Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt, born February 18, 1862, married Thomas Vincent Watkins, March 25, 1879.⁽²¹⁾ They had three children:

- (a) Braxton Bragg¹⁰ Watkins, born December 27, 1879;
- (b) Wesley Thurston¹⁰ Watkins, born September 23, 1881;
- (c) Claddie Lifton¹⁰ Watkins, born April 24, 1883.

Mrs. Susan Ellen⁹ Hunt Watkins died, February 16, 1944.

(a) Braxton Bragg¹⁰ Watkins married Emma Moore. She was born January 15, 1877. They had three children:

(1) Talmadge¹¹ Watkins, who married Leone Forrest. They had one daughter, Oren¹² Watkins, who married Robert Floyd Holloway. They have one son, Barry¹³ Holloway, and a daughter, Norma Talmadge¹³ Holloway.

(2) Oren¹¹ Watkins, born 1905; died 1910.

(3) B. B.¹¹ Watkins, Jr., married Madeline Staunton. They have four children:

⁽²¹⁾ *Old York Methodist Church Register.*

(aa) Carol Wayne¹² Watkins who married Wayne Simpson in 1960; (bb) Sallie¹² Watkins; (cc) Billy¹² Watkins; and (dd) Susan¹² Watkins, born 1961.

Braxton Bragg¹⁰ Watkins, Sr., died, November 26, 1918.

(b) Wesley Thurston¹⁰ Watkins died, November 7, 1936, aged fifty-five years, unmarried.

(c) Claddie Lifton¹⁰ Watkins married Betty Ann Bunting. She was born October 30, 1890. They had two sons:

(1) Thomas Vincent¹¹ Watkins, born April 17, 1912; married Emma Freeman, May 31, 1941. She was born December 20, 1914, the daughter of Waleski Freeman and Annie Lee⁹ White Freeman. They have two children:

(aa) Russell Vincent¹² Watkins, born July 5, 1948; and

(bb) Carroll Ann¹² Watkins, born July 19, 1949.

(2) Royall Beverly¹¹ Watkins, born August 30, 1917, married Maxine Hines, November, 1940. He is a Methodist minister. They have three children:

(aa) Thomas¹² Watkins, born October, 1948; (bb) Robert¹² Watkins; (cc) Lucy¹² Watkins.

3. John Thomas⁹ Hunt, third child of William C. Hunt and Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt, born December 20, 1866, married Sarah Camilla Carmines, called "Sadie". They had four children:

(a) Paul¹⁰ Hunt, married Mary¹⁰ White and they had three children:

(1) Genevieve¹¹ Brown Hunt, born July 19, 1916, married Hugh Stephenson. They have a daughter, Donna¹² Elizabeth Stephenson, born November 2, 1938. She married _____ Spencer and has a daughter, Leslie Elizabeth¹³ Spencer, born August 17, 1957.

(2) Mary Milla¹¹ Hunt, born March 1, 1920; married Jack Dryden. They have three children:

(aa) John Wallie¹² Dryden, born March 11, 1946;

(bb) Paul¹² Freeman Dryden, born February 7, 1951;

(cc) Steve¹² Hunt Dryden, born May 29, 1959.

(3) Margaret¹¹ Elizabeth Hunt, born January 10, 1926, married Charles Hutchins Wilson. They have two children:

(aa) Charles Hutchins¹² Wilson, Jr., born September 27, 1956; (bb) Samuel Hunt¹² Wilson, born August 28, 1959.

(b) Luther¹⁰ Hunt married Carrie Watkins. They had three children:

(1) Arlene¹¹ Hunt, who married A. M. Callis. She married, secondly, Moss Riggins. They have two children.

(2) Geraldine¹¹ Hunt, who married Holmes Topping. They have two children:

(aa) Holmes¹² Topping, Jr.; and (bb) Wayne¹² Topping.

(3) Gloria¹¹ Hunt; married.

(c) P. Garland¹⁰ Hunt, married Thelma Smith. They have no children.

(d) Harold¹⁰ Hunt, born 1912, married Pauline Smoot. They had one son.

John Thomas⁹ Hunt, father of the four children above, died in 1952.

4. Sarah French⁹ Hunt, fourth child of William C. Hunt and Susan Fannie⁸ Hunt, born February 26, 1872, married James Henry Moore. They had eight children:

(a) Benjamin Hunt¹⁰ Moore, born December 24, 1892;

(b) McDowell¹⁰ Moore, born May 10, 1894;

(c) Henry Ivey¹⁰ Moore, born October 12, 1895;

(d) Zola French¹⁰ Moore, born March 3, 1897;

(e) Ada B.¹⁰ Moore, born May 29, 1898;

(f) James Royall¹⁰ Moore, born September 22, 1902;

(g) Merrill Dean¹⁰ Moore, born July 14, 1905;

(h) Fayette Sinclair¹⁰ Moore, born October 14, 1906.

Mrs. Sarah French⁹ Hunt Moore, mother of the above children, is living at this writing (March 1961).

(a) Benjamin¹⁰ Moore, first child of J. Henry Moore and Sarah French⁸ Hunt Moore, is unmarried (1961).

(b) McDowell¹⁰ Moore, second child of J. Henry Moore and Sarah French⁹ Hunt Moore, married Laurena Frances Crockett, called "Lulie", (Chapters 1, 3, 4, 6) November 11, 1922. They have one son, Curtis¹¹ Moore, born November 7, 1923.

(c) H. Ivey¹⁰ Moore, third child of J. Henry Moore and Sarah French⁹ Hunt Moore, married Sophia C. Freeman, December 22, 1920. She was born February 24, 1896. They have two daughters:

(1) Rose Manning¹¹ Moore, born February 28, 1922, married William Sydney Freeman April 4, 1942. He was born September 30, 1921. They have three children:

(aa) Marilynne¹² Freeman, born July 1, 1946;

(bb) William Sydney¹² Freeman, born January 4, 1950;

(cc) Henry Manning¹² Freeman, born July 4, 1957.

(2) Iva Christeen¹¹ Moore, born July 23, 1923.

(d) Zola French¹⁰ Moore married Berlie Violette Moore. They have one son, Robert French¹¹ Moore, born May 3, 1937. He married Yeardeley Fowler, February 6, 1960. She was born June 1, 1940.

(e) Ada B.¹⁰ Moore married Wilbur Watkins. They had two children:

(1) Oren¹¹ Moore Watkins, born July 15, 1918, died October 10, 1935;

(2) John Pershing¹¹ Watkins, born September 25, 1920, married Martha Tysinger. She was born April 25, 1924. They have three children:

(aa) Susan Kay¹² Watkins, born July 23, 1950;

(bb) John P.¹² Watkins, Jr., born April 23, 1952;

(cc) Patricia Ann¹² Watkins, born September 25, 1959.

(f) James Royall¹⁰ Moore married Mary Jane Dryden. They have one daughter, Sarah Ann¹¹ Moore, born November 3, 1926; unmarried.

(g) Merrill Dean¹⁰ Moore married Eldridge Hopkins Derring, June 28, 1929. He was born October 22, 1904. They have two children:

(1) Peggy Ann¹¹ Derring, born September 23, 1930, married Richard Henry Lewis. They have two children:

(aa) Susan Dean¹² Lewis, born September 24, 1956; and

(bb) Richard Henry¹² Lewis, Jr., born September 25, 1959.

(2) Eldridge H.¹¹ Derring, Jr., called "Jack".

(h) Fayette Sinclair¹⁰ Moore, born October 14, 1906, married Ethel Mills, June 28, 1929. They have two sons:

(1) Fayette Sinclair¹¹ Moore, Jr., born November 26, 1930, married Perry Wornom, September 1, 1956. They have two children:

(aa) John Forest¹² Moore, born July 16, 1957;

(bb) Raleigh Marshall¹² Moore, born August 23, 1960.

(2) Philip¹¹ Moore, born August 15, 1945.

5. Benjamin⁹ Hunt, fifth child of William C. Hunt and Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt, was born February 23, 1877, and died October 13, 1889.

6. Hillie⁹ Carmines, only child of her father Daniel McKendree⁹ Carmines, called "Kenny", and sixth child of her mother, Susan Fannie⁸ White Hunt Carmines, was born June 2, 1882 and married William Thomas Phillips, June 4, 1904. They had five children:

(a) Myrtle¹⁰ Phillips, born March 7, 1905;

(b) Daniel McKendree¹⁰ Phillips, born February 16, 1907;

(c) Violet Frances¹⁰ Phillips, born March 12, 1908;

(d) Hillie Malvina¹⁰ Phillips, born September 23, 1909;

(e) Owen Thomas¹⁰ Phillips, born March 6, 1911.

Mrs. Hillie⁹ Carmines Phillips, mother of the above children, died June 12, 1939.

(a) Myrtle¹⁰ Phillips married Walter Amory, October 30, 1926. They had no children.

(b) Daniel McKendree¹⁰ Phillips and

(c) Violet Frances¹⁰ Phillips drowned, September 21, 1913.

(d) Hillie Malvina¹⁰ Phillips married Fred Zelle. They have two children:

(1) David¹¹ Zelle, born May 26, 1937; and

(2) Linda Lee¹¹ Zelle, born May, 1941.

(e) Owen Thomas¹⁰ Phillips married Margaret Green; they have two children:

(1) Margaret Ann¹¹ Phillips, born May, 1942; and

(2) Owen Thomas¹¹ Phillips, Jr., born April 20, 1946.

This brings to a close the record of the present descendants of Martha Washington James⁷ White, eighth child of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife, thus completing Chapter 8. The line has been traced through each of her seven children.

ADDENDA

MARTHA WASHINGTON JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 305, Mary E. White, daughter of David D. White, Jr. and Althea Elizabeth Dawson White, married William Dye, Jr., July 22, 1961.

Page 305, Russell Lee Green, son of David Franklin Green and Agnes Rowe Green, was born October 18, 1961.

Page 325, Benjamin Hunt Moore, son of J. Henry and Sarah French Hunt Moore, died January 6, 1962.

Page 323, Mrs. Fanny Leone Watkins, wife of Talmadge Watkins, died February 20, 1962.

Pages 309, 320, Mrs. Joyce Freeman, wife of Benjamin Ray Freeman, died March 24, 1962.

CHAPTER IX

HILLIGAN DEGGE JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Hilligan Degge James⁷, ninth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife, Betsy James, was born March 26, 1802.⁽¹⁾ She married Daniel Carmines, Jr. He was the son of Daniel Carmines and Elizabeth Phillips Carmines and was born May 2, 1802.⁽²⁾ He was a native of York County, and she of Mathews County (Bible). There is a record of Daniel Carmines (Senior) buying land in Charles Parish, York County, December 14, 1799, and May 21, 1801.⁽³⁾

Daniel Carmines, Jr. and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines had six children.⁽⁴⁾

- A. Mary Anne Elizabeth⁸ Carmines, born October 7, 1824;
- B. Elvira Frances⁸ Carmines, born December 26, 1825;
- C. Henrietta Susan⁸ Carmines, born August 25, 1827;
- D. Ellen Virginia Carson⁸ Carmines, born December 30, 1830;
- E. Sarah Paulina⁸ Carmines, born June 28, 1834;
- F. Daniel McKendree⁸ Carmines, born January 27, 1836.

Mrs. Hilligan Degge James⁷ Carmines, mother of these children, died February 15, 1837 (Bible) or 1838 (Tombstone), aged thirty-five years, in York County and was buried in the old James family cemetery in Mathews County. There is a record of the second marriage of Daniel Carmines, Jr. to Mary A. Bunting, March 18, 1839, which does not concern the James family records.

Three of the six children of this couple died in infancy or childhood.

A. Mary Anne Elizabeth⁸ Carmines, first child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, was born October 7, 1824; died October 20, 1824.

B. Elvira Frances⁸ Carmines, second child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, born December 26, 1825, married the Reverend Benjamin Franklin Woodward, May 20, 1848.⁽⁵⁾ He was born November 23, 1824. They had six children:

- 1. Franklin Cowles⁹ Woodward, born May 27, 1849;
- 2. Mary Virginia⁹ (Molly) Woodward, born October 18, 1851;
- 3. Elvira⁹ Woodward, born 1852;
- 4. Louisa⁹ Woodward, born March 3, 1854;

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(2) *Ibid.*

(3) *York County Deed Book 7*, pages 321 and 362.

(4) Names and births from their Family Bible, in home of Mrs. Pelham Phillips.

(5) J. J. Lafferty, *Sketches of Virginia Methodist Conference*.

5. John D.⁹ Woodward, born 1861;
6. Hilligan⁹ Frances Woodward, born June 24, 1863.

Benjamin F. Woodward was a member of the Virginia Methodist Conference, having entered the ministry in 1844. He died January 12, 1890.⁽⁶⁾ Elvira Frances⁸ Carmines Woodward survived her husband.

1. Franklin Cowles⁹ Woodward, first child of the Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, A.M., Randolph-Macon College, Litt.D., University of North Carolina, married Mary P. Leary of Richmond, February 24, 1879. He was ordained a Methodist minister 1875, became professor of English at Wofford College, Spartanburg, South Carolina in 1881; professor of English at South Carolina College in 1887; President of the University of South Carolina in 1897; professor of English at Richmond College, Richmond Woman's College and the University of Richmond, successively, from 1904 to 1914.⁽⁷⁾ He was the author of *English in the Schools*, 1886, and *English Analysis*, 1901. They had no children. He died January 5, 1924.

2. Mary Virginia⁹ (Molly) Woodward, second child of Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, was born October 18, 1851. She was the first teacher of English at Converse College, Spartanburg, South Carolina. She died in 1942, unmarried.

3. Elvira⁹ Woodward, third child of Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, born in 1852, married Colonel Robert Bingham in 1897. He was the founder of the Bingham School for Boys at Asheville, North Carolina. They had no children. She died August 1932.

4. Louisa⁹ Woodward, fourth child of Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, born March 3, 1854, married Dr. Richard Henry Sharp October 23, 1891. He was professor of Ancient Languages at Randolph-Macon Woman's College, Lynchburg, Virginia. They had no children. She died November 6, 1938.

5. John D.⁹ Woodward, fifth child of Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, born in 1861, died in 1876.

6. Hilligan Frances⁹ Woodward, sixth and youngest child of Reverend Benjamin F. Woodward and Elvira F.⁸ Carmines Woodward, born June 24, 1863, married James Cofield of Spartanburg, South Carolina, January 14, 1885. They had three children:

- (a) Caryl Wyatt¹⁰ Cofield, born January 18, 1886;
- (b) Frances¹⁰ Cofield, born April 22, 1895;

⁽⁶⁾ Minutes of the Virginia Conference, 1879-1890.

⁽⁷⁾ *Who's Who in America*, 1914-15.

(c) Hilligan¹⁰ Cofield, born in 1906.

Hilligan Frances⁹ Woodward Cofield, mother of the above children, died October 1, 1937.

(a) Caryl Wyatt¹⁰ Cofield married Lee Arnold Trippe, April 28, 1914. They had three children:

(1) Lee Arnold¹¹ Trippe, Jr. born and died May 17, 1915.

(2) Caryl Lee¹¹ Trippe, born April 17, 1916.

(3) Frances Rowell¹¹ Trippe, born June 1, 1919; died June 14, 1919.

(2) Caryl Lee¹¹ Trippe married Claude Aubrey McCredie, March 3, 1932. They have two sons:

(aa) James Lee¹² McCredie, born August 27, 1933, married Renee Huston, April 14, 1954. They have three children, Glenn Cofield¹³ McCredie, born June 7, 1955, James Huston¹³ McCredie, born March 18, 1958, and Lynn A.¹³ McCredie born February 24, 1960.

(bb) Roger Waring¹² McCredie, born February 16, 1944;

(b) Frances¹⁰ Cofield, second child of James Cofield and Hilligan Frances⁹ Woodward Cofield, died July 7, 1896.

(c) Hilligan¹⁰ Cofield, third and youngest child of James Cofield and Hilligan Frances⁹ Woodward Cofield, died in 1907, one year old.

C. Henrietta Susan⁸ Carmines, third child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, was born August 25, 1827; died November 30, 1829.

D. Ellen Virginia Carson⁸ Carmines, fourth child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, born December 30, 1830, married George Washington Armistead.⁽⁸⁾ She was his third wife. She died May 18, 1888. They had two daughters, Lelia⁹ Armistead, who died in childhood; and Virginia⁹ Armistead, sometimes called "Jennie", who married George Absalom White, son of Wesley Franklin⁸ White and Margaret Collins White, and grandson of Frances James⁷ White (Chapter 1). Virginia⁹ Armistead White was born October 18, 1854; died November 26, 1926.^(8b) They had two children:

(a) George¹⁰ Armistead White; and (b) Lelia¹⁰ White.

(a) George¹⁰ Armistead White married Mary Baker. They had no children.

(b) Lelia¹⁰ White married Samuel E. Buxton of Portsmouth, Virginia, and they had two sons:

(1) George Edward¹¹ Buxton, married Louise Moore. They have two adopted children;

(8) Interview with Mrs. J. W. Hammar of Portsmouth.

(8b) Tombstone.

(2) Samuel E. Buxton, Jr., D.D.S., of Portsmouth. He married Eloise Pope and they have two sons.

E. Sarah Paulina E.⁸ Carmines, fifth child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, was born June 28, 1834; died October 9, 1848.

F. Daniel McKendree⁸ Carmines, sixth and youngest child of Daniel Carmines and Hilligan D. James⁷ Carmines, born January 27, 1836, married Susan Frances⁸ White Hunt, widow, his first cousin. She was the daughter of Martha Washington James⁷ White. They had one daughter:

1. Hillie⁹ Carmines, born June 2, 1882.

Daniel McKendree⁸ Carmines taught in the early public schools of York County, and traveled by horseback daily from his home on Poquoson River to his school in Smithville (now Tabb). He was known as "Kenney Carmines."

1. Hillie⁹ Carmines, only child of Daniel McKendree⁸ Carmines and Susan Fannie⁸ White Carmines, born June 2, 1882, married William Thomas Phillips, June 4, 1904. He was born June 26, 1875. They had five children:

- (a) Myrtle¹⁰ Phillips, born March 7, 1905;
- (b) Daniel McKendree¹⁰ Phillips, born February 16, 1907;
- (c) Violet Frances¹⁰ Phillips, born March 12, 1908;
- (d) Hillie Malvina¹⁰ Phillips, born September 23, 1909;
- (e) Owen Thomas¹⁰ Phillips, born March 6, 1911.

Mrs. Hillie⁹ Carmines Phillips, mother of the above children, died June 12, 1939. The epitaph on her grave marker reads, "Give her of the fruit of her hands; And let her own works praise her in the gates."

(a) Myrtle¹⁰ Phillips married Walter Amory, October 30, 1926. They had no children.

(b) Daniel McKendree¹⁰ Phillips and (c) Violet Frances¹⁰ Phillips were drowned, together, September 21, 1913; ages six years and five years, respectively.

(d) Hillie Malvina¹⁰ Phillips married Fred Zelle. They have two children:

(1) David¹¹ Zelle, born May 26, 1937; and (2) Linda Lee¹¹ Zelle, born May, 1941.

(e) Owen Thomas¹⁰ Phillips married Margaret Green. They have two children:

- (1) Margaret Ann¹¹ Phillips, born May, 1942; and
- (2) Owen Thomas¹¹ Phillips, Jr., born April 20, 1946.

This brings to a close the record of the present descendants of Hilligan Degge James⁷ Carmines, the ninth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife, Betsy James.

ADDENDA

HILLIGAN DEGGE JAMES⁷ DESCENDANTS

CHAPTER X

HARRIETT SMITH JAMES⁷ AND DESCENDANTS

Harriett Smith James⁷, tenth child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife Betsy James, was born January 25, 1805.⁽¹⁾ She married Rooksby Roberts of York County, Virginia. They had four children:⁽²⁾

- A. Henrietta T. Frances⁸ Roberts, born February 2, 1833;
- B. Martha Elizabeth Washington⁸ Roberts, born August 12, 1834;
- C. Leroy Franklin⁸ Roberts, born August 19, 1836;
- D. Diannah⁸ Roberts, born December 19, 1837.

The youngest child, Diannah⁸, died October 10, 1838, at nine months of age. Both the father and mother, Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts, died before 1841, leaving three orphan children. This is proved by the account of sales of property of Rooksby Roberts, deceased, on December 23, 1840. John A. White was administrator for the settlement, February 17, 1843, when bills were presented by William James, son of Cyrus Basye James⁶, for clothes and board for Henrietta; by Cyrus James for board for Martha; and by John A. White for board for Franklin. The estate was settled by order of court and Daniel Carmines was one of the commissioners.⁽³⁾

A. Henrietta Frances⁸ Roberts, first child of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts, born February 2, 1833, married, first, Adolphus Dixon. They had one child, a daughter:

- 1. Rodelia⁹ Florence Dixon, born February 25, 1852; died December 31, 1919.

Adolphus Dixon died at sea February 25, 1852 and Mrs. Henrietta⁸ Roberts Dixon married, secondly, Stephen Moore. This was also his second marriage. They had five children:⁽⁴⁾

- 2. Martha⁹ Moore; 3. Octavia⁹ Moore; 4. Leroy Franklin⁹ Moore;
- 5. Preston Rooksby⁹ Moore; 6. John William⁹ Moore.

1. Rodelia⁹ Dixon, only child of Adolphus Dixon and first child of Henrietta⁸ Roberts Dixon, married Elijah Thomas Watkins. They had six children:

- (a) Henry¹⁰ Watkins, who died on his 21st birthday;
- (b) Rosanna¹⁰ Watkins;

(1) *Kingston Parish Register*. Spelled also "Harriot."

(2) Names and dates recorded in her Brother's, Cyrus B.⁷ James, records.

(3) *York County Will Book 12*, page 380.

(4) Data in this chapter were provided by Mr. Arthur Watkins and Mrs. Clara Barco in personal interviews; and by Mrs. Henry Pitts.

- (c) Florence¹⁰ Watkins;
- (d) Elijah Thomas¹⁰ Watkins, Jr.;
- (e) Blanche E.¹⁰ Watkins, born April 14, 1875;
- (f) J. F. Cleveland¹⁰ Watkins.

(b) Rosanna¹⁰ Watkins married Lemuel Bradshaw. They had six children:

(1) Lola¹¹ Bradshaw, who married Ira B. Forrest and had two sons, Carroll T.¹² Forrest, who married Jessie Fay Forrest and has two children; and Grey Forrest, who married Mae Cooke and they have two children, Elaine¹³ Forrest and Melissa¹³ Forrest.

(2) Henry¹¹ Bradshaw, who married Nannie Dryden. They had one son, Henry¹² Bradshaw, Jr., who is married.

(3) Linwood¹¹ Bradshaw, who married Mattie Firth. They had a son, Harry¹² Bradshaw, Professor at University of Alabama. He is married, and has a daughter, Lucille¹³ Bradshaw, who married Charles Hobday Hunt and has a son.

(4) John¹¹ Bradshaw, who has been twice married;

(5) Edward¹¹ Bradshaw, who married Annie Lawson;

(6) Jennie¹¹ Bradshaw, who married Edward Smith. They have three children:

(aa) Carrie¹² Smith; (bb) Edward¹² Smith; (cc) Patricia¹² Smith; all married.

(c) Florence¹⁰ Watkins married William T. Phillips; they had two children:

(1) Irma¹¹ Phillips, who married Presley G. Vick; three children:

(aa) Mary¹² Vick; (bb) Presley¹² Vick; (cc) Hazel¹² Vick; all married.

(2) William T.¹¹ Phillips, Jr.; who married Hazel Patrick. They had two children, William T.¹² Phillips, III, and Nan¹² Phillips, both of whom are married.

(d) Elijah Thomas¹⁰ Watkins, Jr. married Zella Smith. They had six children:

(1) John Segar¹¹ Watkins, married Martha White, called "Matt" (Chapter 8), August 6, 1916. They have two children:

(aa) Eleanor¹² Watkins, born October 4, 1917, married Sydney Patrick, June 3, 1939. They have one son, Sidney¹³ Patrick, Jr., born July 19, 1942.

(bb) John Segar¹² Watkins, Jr., born October 27, 1920, married Rosa Lee Elliott. They have no children (1960).

(2) Blanche¹¹ Watkins, married Don R. Fischer; they have two children:

(aa) Don¹² Fischer, Jr.; and (bb) Rachel¹² Fischer. Both are married and have children.

(3) Rodelia¹¹ Watkins, called "Boots", married R. E. Mormon. They have two children:

(aa) Kitty¹² Mormon; and (bb) Joan¹² Mormon; both are married.

(4) Sterling¹¹ Watkins, married Vivian Holsten and they have a son, Sterling¹² Watkins, Jr.

(5) Villa¹¹ Watkins, married Verlin Bunting. They have one daughter, Beverly¹² Watkins, who married Alex Gillikin; one son.

(6) Keith Watkins, who was killed in World War II.

(e) Blanche¹⁰ Watkins married Sidney J. Moore, March 12, 1898. They had nine children:^(4b)

(1) Florence Virginia¹¹ Moore, born June 1, 1899;

(2) Eva Watkins¹¹ Moore, born November 28, 1900;

(3) Sydney Vernon¹¹ Moore, born April 14, 1903;

(4) J. T. Garland¹¹ Moore, born September 17, 1905;

(5) Blanche Estelle¹¹ Moore, born November 2, 1907;

(6) Lucille¹¹ Moore, born July 8, 1909;

(7) Fitzhugh C.¹¹ Moore, born December 17, 1911;

(8) Nelson C.¹¹ Moore, born August 22, 1913;

(9) Harold M.¹¹ Moore, born June 4, 1917.

(1) Florence V.¹¹ Moore married I. Leake Wornom, June 24, 1922 and had two children:

(aa) I. Leake¹² Wornom, Jr., born December 29, 1926, married Jean Amory, June 26, 1954, and they have two children, I. Leake¹³ Wornom, III, born June 20, 1955; and Thomas Amory¹³ Wornom, born January 25, 1958;

(bb) Virginia Jane¹² Moore Wornom, born September 22, 1932, married Larry K. Petty of Gastonia, North Carolina.

(2) Eva W.¹¹ Moore married Colonel Charles W. Higgins, U. S. Army (Ret.). They have two children:

(aa) Anne¹² Higgins, born July 30, 1925, who married D. W. Borger; and

(bb) Charles W.¹² Higgins, Jr., born May 1, 1932.

(3) Sydney Vernon¹¹ Moore married Margaret Leach of Richmond. No children.

(4) J. T. Garland¹¹ Moore, Baptist minister, married Gazelle Hudgins. They had one daughter, Gazelle¹² Moore, born January 10, 1929, who married Reverend Eslie Phillips, Baptist minister. They have three children: Rolland¹³ Phillips, Kristin¹³ Phillips, and Nathan¹³ Phillips.

Reverend J. T. Garland¹¹ Moore died June 16, 1945.

(5) Blanche Estelle¹¹ Moore married Henry L. Pitts of South Carolina. They have no children.

^(4b) Data given by Mrs. Henry L. Pitts.

(6) Lucille¹¹ Moore married Bert Flowers of Darlington, South Carolina. They have three children:

(aa) Mary Lucille¹² Flowers, who married Samuel C. Ogburn of Winston Salem, North Carolina. Two children, Samuel C.¹³ Ogburn, Jr., and Elizabeth¹³ Ogburn.

(bb) Ellen Ross¹² Flowers, born April 4, 1938; and

(cc) Carolyn¹² Flowers, born May 1, 1945.

(7) Fitzhugh C.¹¹ Moore married Elsie White (Chapter 8); they had two children:

(aa) Nancy Jefferson¹² Moore, born September 22, 1953, died August 27, 1958; and

(bb) Beverly Kay¹² Moore, born June 13, 1957.

(8) Nelson C.¹¹ Moore married Elizabeth Amory. They have three children:

(aa) Nelson C.¹² Moore, Jr., born April 18, 1941;

(bb) Elizabeth Mae¹² Moore, born October 26, 1945; and

(cc) Harold Garland¹² Moore, born September 17, 1949.

(9) Harold M.¹¹ Moore, ninth and youngest child of Sydney J. Moore and Blanche¹⁰ Watkins Moore, was born in 1917. He was a Captain in the U. S. Air Force in the Second World War. He was killed in action on February 23, 1943. He was buried in the American cemetery in Tunisia. Receiving his wings at Kelly Field, Texas in August, 1941, the young officer was among those lent to the Pan American Airways in Africa. His outfit was taken over by the Army in December, 1942. He went out with the first contingent lent from the Army and was one of the first pilots to fly the air line route across Africa.⁽⁵⁾ He was unmarried.

Mrs. Blanche E.¹⁰ Watkins Moore, mother of the above children, died August 19, 1946.

(f) J. F. Cleveland¹⁰ Watkins married Sarah Freeman (Chapter 8). They had three sons:

(1) Henry¹¹ Watkins, married Cora Firth. They had three daughters and four sons. The daughters are Estelle¹² Watkins, Shirley¹² Watkins, and Rodelia¹² Watkins. The sons are Henry¹² Watkins, William¹² Watkins, Charles¹² Watkins, and Kenneth¹² Watkins.

(2) Waverley¹¹ Watkins married Leone Topping. They have four children:

(aa) Betty Ann¹² Watkins, married, first, L. V. Persinger; they had one child, Betty Sharon¹³ Persinger. She married, secondly, L. J. Martin, and has one son, L. J.¹³ Martin, Jr.;

(bb) Mary Virginia¹² Watkins, married Ernest Holloway; they have one son, Ernest¹³ Holloway, Jr.;

⁽⁵⁾ *Daily Press*.

(cc) Jacqueline¹² Watkins, married J. M. Leeson. They have three children; Deborah¹³ Leeson, J. M.¹³ Leeson, Jr., and Karen Sue¹³ Leeson;

(dd) Waverley¹² Watkins, Jr.

(3) Ashton¹¹ Watkins, unmarried (1956).

The above are descendants of Elijah Thomas Watkins and Rodelia⁹ Dixon Watkins. She was the only child of her parents, Adolphus Dixon and Henrietta⁸ Roberts Dixon.

2. Martha⁹ Moore, first child of Stephen Moore and Henrietta Roberts⁸ (Dixon) Moore, second child of her mother, married Jeremiah Watkins. They had seven children:⁽⁶⁾

- (a) Clara¹⁰ Watkins, born March 4, 1874;
- (b) Arthur¹⁰ J. Watkins, born March 23, 1876;
- (c) William¹⁰ Leroy Watkins, born March 19, 1881;
- (d) Edna¹⁰ Watkins, born April 5, 1886;
- (e) Henrietta¹⁰ Watkins;
- (f) Waverley¹⁰ Watkins;
- (g) Wilbur¹⁰ Watkins, born March 9, 1892.

(a) Clara¹⁰ Watkins, first child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, married, first, Wilton Wilson, February 13, 1892, and had six children:

(1) Sallie¹¹ Wilson, born November 10, 1894; died in childhood;

(2) Martha¹¹ Wilson (Mattie), born February 19, 1898, married John Rankin. They had two children:

(aa) Jean¹² Rankin, born April 29, 1920; and

(bb) Martha¹² Rankin, born June 6, 1922. Both are married.

(3) Esther¹¹ Wilson, born June 10, 1899; married, first, Virgil Collins, December 18, 1916. They had two children:

(aa) Marjorie¹² Collins, born June 23, 1918;

(bb) Virgil¹² Collins, Jr., born September 8, 1919.

(aa) Marjorie¹² Collins married Joel Seabough. They have eleven children:

Emmett Earl¹³ Seabough, born April 23, 1938;

Joel David¹³ Seabough, born July 2, 1939;

Donald¹³ Seabough, born December 2, 1941;

Esther A.¹³ Seabough, born September 13, 1943;

Barbara¹³ Seabough, born October 27, 1944;

Harry Dale¹³ Seabough, born August 21, 1945;

⁽⁶⁾ Interviews with Mrs. Clara Barco, Mrs. Seawell and Mr. Arthur Watkins in 1855 and 1956.

Leonard C.¹³ Seabough, born December 14, 1946;
Jacqueline¹³ Seabough, born October, 1947;
Joan¹³ Seabough, born December 28, 1948;
Thelma¹³ Seabough, born February, 1951;
Eldred Marlan¹³ Seabough, born May 24, 1953.

(bb) Virgil¹² Collins, Jr. married Joan Striet, June 28, 1947; they have two children: Virgil E.¹³ Collins, III, born December 5, 1949; and Aileen¹³ Collins, born June 2, 1953.

Mrs. Esther¹¹ Wilson Collins married, secondly, Clayton T. Rucker, March 8, 1941. They have no children.

(4) Harry¹¹ Wilson, fourth child of Wilton Wilson and Clara¹⁰ Watkins Wilson, was born June 21, 1901. He married Irma Hubbard October 29, 1938. They have no children.

(5) Sallie¹¹ Wilson, fifth child of Wilton Wilson and Clara¹⁰ Watkins Wilson, was born January 4, 1903; married Robert Fuller. They had six children:

(aa) Juanita¹² Fuller; (dd) Catherine¹² Fuller;
(bb) Thelma¹² Fuller; (ee) Ruth Ann¹² Fuller;
(cc) Roberta¹² Fuller; (ff) An infant¹² who died.

(6) Florence¹¹ Wilson, sixth and youngest child of Wilton Wilson and Clara¹⁰ Watkins Wilson, was born September 6, 1910. She married, first, Benjamin Perkins, August 19, 1927. They had five children:

(aa) Joan¹² Perkins, born March 1, 1932;
(bb) Frances¹² Perkins, born January 14, 1934;
(cc) Patsy¹² Perkins, born April 15, 1936;
(dd) Peggy Jean¹² Perkins, born January 26, 1938;
(ee) Betty¹² Perkins, born January 26, 1946.

Mrs. Florence¹¹ Wilson Perkins married, secondly, Roscoe Floyd, March 27, 1948. They had one son:

(ff) Don¹² Floyd, born July 12, 1949.

Wilton Wilson, father of the above children and husband of Clara¹⁰ Watkins Wilson, died and Mrs. Wilson married, secondly, Bailey Barco. They had no children.

Mrs. Barco died August 19, 1960, survived by a son, three daughters, three brothers, a sister, fifteen grandchildren and thirty-three great-grandchildren.⁽⁷⁾

(b) Arthur¹⁰ J. Watkins, second child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, born March 23, 1876, married Hester Anne Hunt. They had one son:

(1) Robert J.¹¹ Watkins. He married Elizabeth Burkholder; they have one daughter. Bonnie Ann¹² Watkins.

⁽⁷⁾ *Daily Press.*

Arthur J.¹⁰ Watkins died August 21, 1960, aged eighty-four years.⁽⁷⁾

(c) William Leroy Watkins, third child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, born March 19, 1881, married Bertie Howard. They had five children:

- (1) Bertie Lee¹¹ Watkins, married _____ Hill;
- (2) Elsie¹¹ Watkins, married _____ Pool;
- (3) William T.¹¹ Watkins, married _____ Kemp;
- (4) Frank H.¹¹ Watkins, married Sarah Dunn;
- (5) Benjamin¹¹ Watkins, married _____ Ferguson.

William L.¹⁰ Watkins died in the evening of August 21, 1960.⁽⁷⁾ He was survived by three sons, two daughters and eleven grandchildren. It has been noted that Mrs. Clara¹⁰ Watkins Barco, Arthur J.¹⁰ Watkins, and William L.¹⁰ Watkins, two brothers and a sister, died within a period of three days, August 19-21, 1960.

(d) Edna¹⁰ Watkins, fourth child of Jeremiah and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, born April 5, 1886, married George Cox. They had three children:

- (1) Alvin¹¹ Cox, drowned, unmarried;
- (2) Ora¹¹ Cox, born August 14, 1911;
- (3) Jeanneil¹¹ Cox, born March 9, 1922.

(2) Ora¹¹ Cox married Laurence Sewell, November 15, 1930; they have three children:

- (aa) Linwood¹² Sewell, born September 11, 1934;
- (bb) Charles¹² Sewell, born March 12, 1940;
- (cc) George¹² Sewell, born December 30, 1944.

(3) Jeanneil¹¹ Cox married Enos Hogge. They have no children.

(e) Henrietta¹⁰ Watkins, fifth child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, married Thomas Hunt; they had seven children:

(1) Herman W.¹¹ Hunt, married _____ Williamson. They have three daughters¹², all married.

(2) Thomas Grayson¹¹ Hunt, born March 24, 1903, married Christeen Saunders. They had three children :

(aa) Robert L.¹² Hunt; (bb) Annette¹² Hunt; (cc) Thomas G.¹² Hunt, Jr.

Thomas Grayson¹¹ Hunt, Sr., died August 7, 1960.

(3) Swanson¹¹ Hunt, married Doris Oldfield. They have no children.

(4) Rooksby¹¹ Hunt, married _____ Holstein. They have one daughter.

⁽⁷⁾ *Daily Press*.

(5) Roy¹¹ Hunt, who is married;
(6) Pearl¹¹ Hunt, who married Lloyd K. Johnson; they have one son, Lloyd K.¹² Johnson, Jr.

(7) Pauline¹¹ Hunt, married George Dudley. They have one daughter.

(f) Waverly¹⁰ Watkins, sixth child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, married Serena Martin. They have two children:

(1) Martin¹¹ Watkins, who married _____ Bloxom and has one daughter;

(2) James T.¹¹ Watkins, unmarried, 1956.

(g) Wilbur¹⁰ Watkins, seventh and youngest child of Jeremiah Watkins and Martha⁹ Moore Watkins, married Ada B. Moore (Chapter 8). They had two children:

(1) Oren¹¹ Moore Watkins, born July 15, 1918, died October 10, 1935;

(2) John Pershing¹¹ Watkins, born September 25, 1920, married Martha Tysinger, who was born April 25, 1924. They have three children:

(aa) Susan Kay¹² Watkins, born July 23, 1950;

(bb) John P.¹² Watkins, born April 23, 1952;

(cc) Patricia Ann¹² Watkins, born September 25, 1959.

3. Octavia⁹ Moore, second child of Stephen Moore and Henrietta Roberts⁸ (Dixon) Moore, third child of her mother, married Thaddeus Wilson. They had three children:

(a) Estrich¹⁰ Wilson; (b) Nina¹⁰ Wilson; and (c) Henrietta¹⁰ Wilson, called "Nett".

Thaddeus Wilson died, and Mrs. Octavia⁹ Moore Wilson married, secondly, Rosser Cox. They had one daughter:

(d) Eva¹⁰ Cox.

(a) Estrich¹⁰ Wilson married Lilliam Moore. They had several children.

(b) Nina¹⁰ Wilson married William Eldridge Bunting. They had eight children:

(1) Irma¹¹ Bunting; (5) Linnell¹¹ Bunting;

(2) Leslie¹¹ Bunting; (6) Mamie¹¹ Bunting;

(3) Alma¹¹ Bunting; (7) Julia¹¹ Bunting;

(4) Annie¹¹ Bunting; (8) William E. Bunting, Jr.

(1) Irma¹¹ Bunting married Wm. McAllister¹⁰ Landrum (Chapter 8). They have three children:

(aa) Joyce¹² Landrum, who is married; (bb) Donald¹² Landrum; and (cc) Josette¹² Landrum.

(2) Leslie¹¹ Bunting married Anne _____. They have two children:

(aa) Bobby¹² Bunting; and (bb) Leslie¹² Bunting, Jr.; both married.

(3) Alma¹¹ Bunting married W. Herbert Moore. They have three children:

(aa) Jean¹² Moore, who is married; (bb) W. Herbert¹² Moore, Jr.; and (cc) A daughter¹² Moore.

(4) Annie¹¹ Bunting married Millard Barnes. They have three children:

(aa) Nelson¹² Barnes, who married, first, Ruth Jayne Morgan, no children; and, secondly, Nancy Hogg and they have one child.

(bb) Beverly¹² Barnes, married and has one child;

(cc) Neil¹² Barnes.

(5) Linnell¹¹ Bunting married Percy Ironmonger. They have three children:

(aa) Percy¹² Ironmonger, Jr.; (bb) Brenda¹² Ironmonger; (cc) Maureen¹² Ironmonger.

(6) Mamie¹¹ Bunting married; had no children; died young.

(7) Julia¹¹ Bunting married Samuel Hopkins. They have four children:

(aa) Judy¹² Hapkins; (bb) Gregory¹² Hopkins; and two others.

(8) Wm. Eldridge¹¹ Bunting, Jr. married Miriam Jane Moore; They have one daughter, Judy¹² Bunting.

(c) Henrietta¹⁰ Wilson, called "Nett", married Hynd Holloway. They had two children:

(1) Pearl¹¹ Holloway; (2) Elam¹¹ Holloway, called "Buster".

(1) Pearl¹¹ Holloway married James Evans and had three children:

(aa) Marilyn¹² Evans, who married _____ Thomas; (bb) Nellie¹² Evans; and (cc) Betty¹² Evans.

(2) Elam¹¹ Holloway is married; has no children, (1956).

(d) Eva¹⁰ Cox, youngest child of Octavia⁹ Moore Wilson Cox, and her second husband, Rosser Cox, married William Forrest. They had two children:

(1) Louise¹¹ Forrest, who married and has children;

(2) William¹¹ Hugh Forrest, who married Coretta Moore and has three children:

(aa) Vandelia¹² Forrest; (bb) William Hugh¹² Forrest, Jr.; and (cc) Mark¹² Forrest.

4. Leroy Franklin⁹ Moore, son of Stephen Moore and Henrietta⁸ Roberts (Dixon) Moore, married Mary Ellen Callis. They had four children:

- (a) Ola¹⁰ Moore, who married E. L. Gwaltney;
- (b) Pearl¹⁰ Moore, who married Weyland Griffith;
- (c) William Stephen¹⁰ Moore, who married and lived in Florida;
- (d) Leroy¹⁰ Moore.

5. Preston Rooksby⁹ Moore, son of Stephen Moore and Henrietta⁸ Roberts (Dixon) Moore, married Lina Holsten. They had a son, Rooksby¹⁰ Moore, Jr.

6. John William⁹ Moore, youngest son of Stephen Moore and Henrietta⁸ Roberts (Dixon) Moore, married Linda Edens of Charlottesville, Virginia. They had no children.

It will be noted that the oldest daughter of Harriett James⁷ Roberts was Henrietta Frances⁸ Roberts; that she married (first) Adolphus Dixon and had one Dixon child; that she married secondly Stephen Moore, who was a widower with one or more children; that she had five Moore children. The descendants of these six children have been traced as accurately and completely as possible. She died, and Stephen Moore married again, a widow.

B. Martha Elizabeth⁸ Washington Roberts, second child of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts, was born August 12, 1834.⁽⁸⁾ She married John T. Montgomery of York County, son of John Montgomery and Sarah Hopkins Montgomery.⁽⁹⁾ He served in the 115th Virginia Regiment, Confederate States Army, enlisting June 24, 1861.⁽¹⁰⁾ They had eleven children:

1. Adolphus Franklin⁹ Montgomery, born April 10, 1855;
2. Nicholas C.⁹ Montgomery, born January 21, 1857;

These two children were baptized June 1, 1857 by the Reverend Cyrus B. James.⁽¹¹⁾

- | | |
|---|---------------------------------------|
| 3. Sydney ⁹ Montgomery; | 8. Roy C. ⁹ Montgomery; |
| 4. Henrietta Lee ⁹ Montgomery; | 9. Ethelbert ⁹ Montgomery; |
| 5. Joseph S. ⁹ Montgomery; | 10. Waverly ⁹ Montgomery; |
| 6. Sarah ⁹ Montgomery; | 11. Stanley ⁹ Montgomery. |
| 7. William ⁹ Montgomery; | |

John T. Montgomery was born in 1831. He was for many years a commission merchant in Richmond, Virginia, where his family and descendants have lived. He was buried on March 14, 1912 in Oakwood Cemetery. Martha E. Montgomery, his wife, born in 1834,

(8) Birth and Parentage recorded in her Uncle Cyrus B. James' Diary.

(9) William Montgomery Bible.

(10) Archives, Virginia State Library, Richmond, Va.

(11) Old York County Methodist Church Register.

was buried June 17, 1917. (The cemetery's records show date of burial.)

1. Adolphus Franklin⁹ Montgomery; 2. Nicholas C.⁹ Montgomery; and 3. Sydney⁹ Montgomery, sons of John T. Montgomery and Martha E. Roberts Montgomery, died unmarried.

4. Henrietta Lee⁹ Montgomery married Andrew Clifford Stevenson. They had five children:⁽¹²⁾

(a) Irma¹⁰ Stevenson; (b) James Thomas¹⁰ Stevenson; (c) Florence¹⁰ Stevenson; (d) Martha Lee¹⁰ Stevenson; (e) Andrew Clifford¹⁰ Stevenson, Jr.

(a) Irma¹⁰ Stevenson married Charles Clifford Michie. They had two children:

(1) Charles Clifford¹¹ Michie, Jr., who is married and lives in Cleveland, Ohio; and

(2) Grace¹¹ Michie, who married William Cabell. They have one son, William¹² Cabell, Jr.

(b) James Thomas¹⁰ Stevenson married Kathleen Gregory, and they had two children:

(1) Florence Boone¹¹ Stevenson, married John MacKenzie, Dean of Admissions at Boston University, They have three children.

(2) James Thomas¹¹ Stevenson, Jr. married Jean Gould. They have three children.

(c) Florence¹⁰ Stevenson married Atwill Temple. They had a daughter, Mary Ann¹¹ Temple.

(d) Martha Lee¹⁰ Stevenson married Edward F. Schmidt. They had two children:

(1) Edward F.¹¹ Schmidt, Jr., married Elizabeth Thompson; they have three children:

(aa) Elizabeth Lee¹² Schmidt, born January 1, 1951;

(bb) Edward Frank¹² Schmidt, III, born August 8, 1953;

(cc) Ann Katherine¹² Schmidt, born December 14, 1955.

(2) Stuart Gray¹¹ Schmidt, married Elizabeth Howard; they have three children:

(aa) Stuart Gray¹² Schmidt, Jr., born December 26, 1950;

(bb) Howard Stevenson¹² Schmidt, born November 17, 1953;

(cc) James Douglas¹² Schmidt, born March 3, 1958.

(e) Andrew Clifford¹⁰ Stevenson, Jr., married Gladys Snider. They had one son, Andrew Clifford¹¹ Stevenson, III, who is married and has two children.

(12) The Montgomery family data were presented by Wilson Montgomery¹⁰ Brown of Richmond.

5. Joseph S.⁹ Montgomery, son of John T. Montgomery and Martha E.⁸ Roberts Montgomery, married Minnie Burch, and they had three children:⁽¹³⁾

(a) Edith¹⁰ Montgomery, who is married;

(b) Sallie¹⁰ Montgomery, who married James A. Doubles; they have two children;

(c) Joseph S.¹⁰ Montgomery, Jr., who is married and has one daughter.

6. Sarah⁹ Montgomery, "Sallie", daughter of John T. Montgomery and Martha E.⁸ Roberts Montgomery, married William Alexander Brown of Baltimore. They had three children:⁽¹⁴⁾

(a) William Alexander¹⁰ Brown, Jr., died in infancy;

(b) Mamie Lee¹⁰ Brown, died in infancy;

(c) Wilson¹⁰ Montgomery Brown. He married Doris Ambers. They had one son:

(1) Wilson¹¹ Montgomery Brown, Jr., who married Elizabeth Shanklin; and they have four children:

(aa) Wilson¹² Montgomery Brown, III; (bb) Laura Porter¹² Brown; (cc) David Shelby¹² Brown; (dd) Arthur Shelby¹² Brown.

7. William⁹ Montgomery; 8. Roy C.⁹ Montgomery; 9. Ethelbert⁹ Montgomery; 10. Waverly⁹ Montgomery; and 11. Stanley⁹ Montgomery, sons of John T. Montgomery and Martha E. Roberts Montgomery, were unmarried.

This brings to a close the record of descendants of Martha Elizabeth⁸ W. Roberts Montgomery, second child of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts.

C. Leroy Franklin⁸ Roberts, third child of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts, was born August 19, 1836. His parents died before December 1840 and Frank⁸ Roberts lived with his aunt's family, John A. White (Jack) and Martha W. James⁷ White. He died in childhood, but the death date is not available.

D. Diannah⁸ Roberts, fourth and youngest child of Rooksby Roberts and Harriett James⁷ Roberts, was born December 19, 1837 and died October 10, 1838.⁽¹⁵⁾

This brings to a close the record of present descendants of Harriett James⁷ Roberts, tenth child of Thomas James⁶ and Betsy, his wife.

(13) From interviews with Arthur Watkins in 1955 and Mrs. Clara Watkins Barco 1956.

(14) Letter from Wilson M. Brown.

(15) Data in Cyrus B. James' Diary.

ADDENDA

HARRIETT JAMES' DESCENDANTS

Page 343, Mrs. Florence Moore Wornom, daughter of Sydney J. and Blanche Watkins Moore, wife of I. Leake Wornom, Sr., died March 30, 1962.

CHAPTER XI

WILLIAM LEVEN JAMES⁷

William Leven James⁷, eleventh and youngest child of Thomas James⁶ and his wife Betsy James, was born⁽¹⁶⁾ January 20, 1808, and died October 28, 1826⁽¹⁷⁾ unmarried. His place of interment is not recorded so far as is known but was presumably in the Thomas James family cemetery in Mathews County.

This brings to a close this record of the descendants past and present of Thomas and Betsy James — eleven children, seventy-four grandchildren, and a host of their descendants.

(16) *Kingston Parish Register*.

(17) Carnines family Bible, in home of Mrs. Pelham Phillips, of Poquoson, Virginia.

APPENDIX I

MALE DESCENDANTS SURNAMED JAMES

Of the four sons of Thomas and Betsy James of Kingston Parish in Gloucester, and later (1790) in Mathews counties in Virginia, it is only through Cyrus Basye (Basey) James, the oldest son, that there are descendants (1961) surnamed James.

The line of Thomas Degge Davis James, second son, ended in 1907 with the death of his son John Franklin James who had no sons. Cary James, third son of Thomas and Betsy James, had no sons, and William Leven James, fourth and last son of this couple, never married.

The line through Cyrus Basye James' oldest son, William, ended in 1884 with the death of his son William James, Jr. Edward Thomas James, second son of Cyrus Basye James, died unmarried. Cyrus Wesley James, third and youngest son of Cyrus Basye James, had one son, Cyrus Rosser James, through whom the direct male line survives.

There are three sons of Cyrus Rosser James. They are: Alfred Procter James, Arthur Wilson James and Benjamin Rosser James. Their male descendants are: William James, only son of Alfred Procter James; Eugene Neale James, Benjamin Rosser James, Jr.; and John Cary James, sons of Benjamin Rosser James.

Great grandsons of Cyrus Rosser James, infants and youths, are Richard Michael James, Robert James, Ralph Benjamin James, John Randall James, sons of Eugene James, and Jon Mark James, son of B. R. James, Jr. These are the only male descendants in the direct line having the surname James.

For the benefit of their many cousins of other family names, as well as for the benefit of other James families both mentioned and unmentioned in this genealogy who may be interested, it seems appropriate to append the following brief biographical sketches of these adult Jameses:

Alfred Procter James, AB of Randolph-Macon College, AB and MA of Oxford University (Rhodes scholar from Virginia), Ph.D. of the University of Chicago, professor emeritus of history at the University of Pittsburgh, author of *The Writings of General John Forbes*, *The Ohio Company, Its Inner History* and other books and numerous brochures and articles on the eighteenth-century history of Virginia, Kentucky, West Virginia, Maryland and Pennsylvania,

is the oldest of the male line. He was born in Elizabeth City County, Virginia on February 7, 1886. He married Mabel Williams of Wisconsin.

Arthur Wilson James, AB of the College of William and Mary, MA University of Chicago, attorney-at-law in Virginia (University of Richmond), formerly Commissioner of Public Welfare in Virginia, author of *Virginia's Social Awakening*, *The State Becomes a Social Worker*, quondam editor of *State Government* (Council of State Governments), consultant in public administration, research and publications, is now retired. He was born October 8, 1889; has never married.

Benjamin Rosser James, BA College of William and Mary, was a high school teacher prior to entering the West Virginia Methodist Conference where he served thirty years or more before retiring in 1960. He was born July 29, 1894. He married Julia Neale of Brewton, Alabama.

William James, MA of Pittsburgh, is consultant in transportation economics with the Pennsylvania Railroad in Philadelphia. He married Rosanne Linnert of Pittsburgh.

Eugene Neal James, BA, University of Detroit, was a combat pilot in the Marine Air Force in World War II and in the Korean Conflict. He retired as a Major; married Dorothy Hedrick of Detroit, Michigan. He is in the real estate business in Milton, Florida.

Benjamin Rosser James, Jr., BS in Chemistry, West Virginia Wesleyan College, was with DuPont in Wilmington, Delaware for several years before resigning to enter Drew University, where he received the BD degree. He subsequently entered the West Virginia Methodist Conference. He is now pastor of Trinity Methodist Church in Charleston, West Virginia. He married June Dager of Manoa, Pennsylvania.

John Cary James, BS in Chemistry at West Virginia Wesleyan, Ph.D. in Chemistry, University of Delaware, is with the Monsanto Company in Boston, Massachusetts. He married Geraldine Fantine.

TO OUR FOREFATHERS

You who have handed us life's torch, new kindled,
We are your own, in us you live again.
Oh, may we prove your influence has not dwindled,
The earth holds yet a sturdy race of men!

We are your children, citizens or sages,
Sharing your race, your likeness, thought and aim;
Guarding life's spark, to hand it down the ages,
And make earth somehow fairer than we came.

The swift years pass. Yet how should we forget you,
Long gone before us, journeying on ahead?
We mold the eager dreams you left unfinished
Ere, we must follow you whom men call dead.

God make us worthy of the lives that shaped us!
Make our work stand when we have gone our way;
When in the distant years we shall not enter
May our children help to make a better day.

Francis Crosley Hamlet

(Quoted by permission)

APPENDIX II

MILITARY SERVICE

The author is happily aware of the interest of many of the younger generations of the family in the military services of their ancestors. The requests for information to support applications for membership in the orders and societies of descendants are extensive and persistent. Members of the direct and related ancestral lines of the Thomas James⁶ family, and those of the populous, ten, descendant lines, have served in the Armed Forces of the United States and of the Confederate States of America in gratifying numbers. To discover and record all such service would entail years of research and require space beyond the acceptable limits of this volume. In lieu of a definitive treatment of these services, the author has, nevertheless, chosen to append the records which have been revealed by this study and those which were otherwise readily available. She hopes that the many omissions will be understood and that she will be absolved now and hereafter for them.

THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION

So far as the author knows, no lineal descendant of Thomas James⁶ holds membership in the Sons of the Revolution, Sons of the American Revolution, Daughters of the American Revolution, Society Of The Cincinnati, or other society, membership in which is based on active service of an ancestor surnamed James. Thomas James⁶ was of the proper age for such service, and he may have served but there is no known proof that he did. His father died before the Revolution. There were Northern Neck (Lancaster, Northumberland, Richmond, Westmoreland, King George counties) participants surnamed James who may have been collateral kin, including a Thomas James. Members of Elizabeth Basye James' parental family served but not of her lineal family. Descendants of Cary James⁷ are members of the Sons of the Revolution and the DAR through his wife, Ann Custis Ironmonger James, from her grandfather Lieutenant Cornelius Ironmonger of Accomack County. A Cary James⁷ descendant is a member of the Society Of The Cincinnati through his mother's line from Lieutenant John Moore. Among those listed for "just claims for persons furnishing certain commodities for use of the Army" during the Revolution were Elizabeth James, Eliza James and Sarah James, of Lan-

caster County, all kin of Thomas James.⁶ Michael James, of Lancaster, probably a cousin, was a Lieutenant in the Navy.⁽¹⁾ Such specialized research was not undertaken in this study.

THE WAR OF 1812

The "Muster Roll, Field and Staff, 92nd Virginia Regiment, Colonel John Chowning commander, service of the U. S. 1813-1814, and Pay Roll" lists: Thomas James, Adjutant; William James, Private; John James, Lieutenant; Bartley (Bartlett) James, Sergeant; David H. James, Private – all collateral to Thomas James.⁶ ⁽²⁾

THE CIVIL WAR

York County, lying between Old Point Comfort (Fortress Monroe) and Yorktown, was directly in the line of General McClellan's drive toward Richmond in 1861. It was quickly occupied, his forces being billeted in the homes and encamped in the fields in the communities of the James families – Fish Neck, Crab Neck, Goodwin's Neck, Poquoson, Cockletown, Wormley's Creek, as they were known at that time, and up to Yorktown. Across the York River in Gloucester and Mathews the family communities suffered less but were also affected.

Although far from complete, the following list of Thomas James⁶ descendants who served in the Confederate States Army is indicative of the response of the Tidewater Virginia people to the call of the Confederacy:⁽³⁾

Daniel McKendree Carmines, Corporal, 32nd Virginia Regiment, Militia.

William Baines Cox, Company I, 32nd Regiment, wounded at Sharpsburg, September 15, 1862.

James Marshall Davis, Battalion G, 1st Virginia Regiment.

Benjamin Franklin Diggs, Mathews Artillery, Starkes Battery.

William B. Diggs, Mathews Artillery, Starkes Battery.

Josiah W. Freeman, "Thomas" Company, 115th Regiment, Militia.

J. Sydney Freeman, Company I, 32nd Regiment, Militia; died at Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862.

Albert F. Hudgins, Private, Company F, 5th Regiment, Virginia Cavalry; taken prisoner May 11, 1864, released June 19, 1865.

(1) Stratton Nottingham, *Revolutionary Soldiers and Sailors of Lancaster County, Virginia*, p. 17.

(2) *Ibid.*, pp. 44, 47, 53, 55, 58. (Nottingham included the 1812-1814 data.)

(3) Civil War Records, vols. 1-20, Virginia State Library.

William C. Hunt, Corporal, "Watkins" Company, 115th Regiment.

Charles B. Franklin Ironmonger, Corporal in Charge of Day Guard; died in service January 23, 1863.

Lemuel M. Ironmonger, Sergeant, Company H, 6th Virginia Infantry; prisoner, released June 7, 1865.

William Wesley Ironmonger, Company I, 32nd Regiment; died in service, October 1, 1861.

Alexander James, Company F, 5th Regiment, Point Lookout, Maryland.

Cyrus Wesley James, "Hogg's" Company, 115th Regiment, Militia.

Edward James, Company H, 12th Regiment.

John Franklin James, Company G, 16th Regiment, and Company F, 11th Regiment; discharged for disability.

Richard James, Company I, 38th Regiment.

Thomas Benton James, Company A, 8th Regiment, and Company D, 26th Regiment.

Thomas Jefferson James, Company F, 4th Regiment.

William Thomas James, Company G, 16th Regiment.

John T. Montgomery, Private, "Thomas" Company, 115th Regiment.

Stephen Moore, Private, 54th Regiment.

Arthur Bennett White, Sergeant, Company K, 115th Regiment; died at Sharpsburg, September 17, 1862.

Cary Washington White, Private, Company E, 1st Battalion, State Reserves.

Cornelius Fletcher White, Master Workman, Navy.

Edward White, Company E, 12th Regiment, Company C, 30th Regiment.

George Washington White, Private, Company G, 53rd Regiment; also Mathews Artillery, Starkes Battery.

James G. White, Mathews Artillery, Starkes Battery.

John French White, Sergeant, "Hogg's" Company, 115th Militia, 32nd Infantry.

Joseph Washington White, Company E, 4th Battalion, L. D. Naval.

Robert L. White, 32nd Regiment, died at Sharpsburg, September 15, 1862.

Thomas James White, Company D, 26th Regiment, died and was buried at Point Lookout, Maryland.

William H. White, Sergeant, "Watkins" Company, 115th Regiment.

William Henry White, Mathews Artillery, Starke's Battery.

Wise White, Private, Company I, 32nd Regiment.

These members of the Thomas James⁶ family, those who survived, many of whom the author knew well, returned to the devastation and dire poverty of their lands and homes and began the long years of rehabilitation of their properties and the general economy.

THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

Gilbert Taylor, Edward Wright, Randolph Miles.

WORLD WAR I

Fulton Davis, Private; Frederick E. Graef, Colonel; John Maxwell Hendrix, Sergeant; 81st Division; Charles W. Higgins, Colonel; Robert T. Hogge, Private, Company G, Battalion Replacement; Luther J. Ironmonger, Private, 6th Division; Arthur W. James, 1st Lieutenant, 80th and 92nd Divisions; George R. Jacobs, Jr., Commander; Raymond B. Bottom, Captain; Ashby Budd Land, 1st Lieutenant; Benjamin Rosser James, 1st Lieutenant; Grady L. Montgomery, Private; 80th Division; wounded in action; Floyd D. White, Private, killed in France, October 17, 1918.

WORLD WAR II

Here also the few must speak for the many:

Horace Ashton, CPO, Navy; George Best, Lt. Colonel, Army; Raymond B. Bottom, Lt. Commander, Naval Reserve; Dale Booth, Navy; W. H. Bowditch, Lieutenant, Navy; T. W. Antoniewicz, Corporal, Marines; James Brewer, Gunner's Mate, Navy; Cyrus R. Carruthers, Private, Army; Hunter Chulkley, Jr., Army; Edward L. Cloyd, Jr., Captain, Army; Ivan Cooper, Parachute Division, Army; Berkley Crockett, Air Corps, shot down, prisoner in Germany; Earl Johnson, Navy; William Ashton Crockett, Sergeant, Army; Hiram Curtis, Navy; Charles Danley, Transportation Corps, Army; Frank R. Davis, Army; Wilson R. Davis, Army; Rose Ellen Dawson, WAC; John Marion DeAlba, Sergeant, Army; Walter W. Dyer, Signal Corps; M. E. Edmondson, Navy; Bruce Flowers, Army; Allen Madison Fontaine, Lt., Army; Gerald G. Gibbs, Colonel, Army; Gerald G. Gibbs, Jr., Captain, Army; James H. Gifford, Lt., Air Force, lost in action; Robert Hudson Hansford, Naval Air Corps; Roland Harris, Navy; Thomas S. Harris, Petty

Officer, Navy; Arthur Edward Hendrix, Sergeant, 301st Infantry, Soldier's Medal: "For heroism, during practice picked up live grenade and at risk of life threw it clear; grenade exploded blowing off his right hand. His prompt action perhaps saved the lives of other soldiers."; John Maxwell Hendrix, Jr., 2nd Lt., 7th Air Corps, died in action, Iwo Jima; Charles J. Hogg, Merchant Marine; John W. Hornsby, Jr., Naval Reserve; Norman T. Hornsby, Naval Academy; Robert S. Hornsby, Lt., Navy; Benjamin Rosser James, Jr., Navy; Eugene Neal James, Lt., Marine Air Corps; John Cary James, Navy; Finley Gayle Jones, killed in action on Luzon, Phillipines; Ashby Budd Land, Major, Army; Cary James Land, Lt., Army Air Corps; Wm. Ashby Land, Lt., Army Air Corps; James T. Lee, Navy; Edward Lindsay, Navy; George Manesco, Air Force; George E. Maphis, Sergeant, Army Air Corp; Claude Aubrey McCredie, Sergeant, Lieutenant, 19th Bombardment Squadron, DFC; McNeill Mills, Army; Curtis Moore, Navy; Harold M. Moore, Captain, Air Force, lost in action in Africa; Randolph W. Montgomery, Navy; George Herman Morse, Paratrooper; William Herbert Morse, Army Engineers; Merrill Nice, Army; George Olsen, Commander, Navy, died in action; Gerald Patesel, Navy; Ernest Reide Perry, Captain, Navy; James Malvern Powell, Lt. Commander, Navy; Brooklyn Presson, Sergeant, 5th Cavalry; William J. Rondeau, Captain, Air Force; Gerald Smoot, Navy; Robert Smoot, Navy; Billy Gray Teagle, Army; James Teagle, Army; Keith Watkins, Army, died in action; Charles White, Navy; Harold White, Navy; Raymond White, Navy; Robert E. White, Army Air Corps; Dr. Stanley Wise White, Reserve Medical Corps; Harry Worthington, Navy; Jesse G. Wood, Jr., Army.

KOREA

John Royal Ironmonger, Sergeant, U. S. Army, 955th Field Artillery Battalion; John Garland Ironmonger, 4th Fighter Interceptor Wing, flew 84 combat missions in F86 Sabre jet fighter plane, Captain, 1954, Soldiers' Medal, "for heroic achievement in Korea, risking his life to remove an aerial rocket which had dropped on a runway at Kimpo, Korea, blocking further landings by aircraft critically short of fuel," promoted to Major, 1962; Eugene Neal James, combat pilot in Marine Air Force, retired as Major; Cary James Land, Captain, U.S. Air Force; Marshall Franklin Patton, Captain, Medical Corps.

APPENDIX III

WHO ARE THESE PEOPLE?

The answer to this question, first asked of the author by a twelfth-generation descendant now a college student living beyond the principal locale of the family groups, is naturally of great interest to all descendants. As in the matter of military service records, a complete answer would be far beyond the resources of the study and the limits of a single volume. The easiest and, perhaps, the safest answer would be merely that over the years the occupations and interests of these people have been normally varied and widespread. However, as a sample so to speak, the author is delighted to record briefly the occupations and achievements of a few known to her or which have been called to her attention.

The warp and woof of society is made up largely of plain, every-day people whose identity and contributions are lost in the masses and are less recognizable, but are nevertheless important. Many, many members of this large family have been and are such people. Many, many others have gained public recognition, and often acclaim, in professional and specialized fields. It seems, indeed, that the numbers of these are extraordinary for one family, especially for one beset for so many years with the dire misfortunes of the Civil War and its aftermaths. Among these the following are recalled—with due apologies to the kin of even larger numbers, perhaps, unrecalled.

Clergymen

Thomas James should, himself, head the list of churchmen, having been both a parish clerk and a lay reader of the Episcopal Church of Virginia. Cyrus Basye James, his first son, was a pioneer Methodist minister and a founder of three Methodist churches. Cyrus Rosser James, Benjamin Rosser James, and Benjamin Rosser James, Jr., direct descendants, were or are Methodist ministers. Benjamin F. Woodward and R. Finley Gayle were Methodists and Presiding Elders. Other members of the Virginia Methodist Conference were: John Edward White, Irvin Llewellyn, Walter Jerome Williams, Martin Diggs, Joseph F. White, Traynham Topping, Percy Daniel White, Royal Beverley Watkins, Charles Harmon Walton, Norwood P. Montgomery, and Donald P. Davis. Also: William Alan Thomas, North Carolina Methodist Conference; James

Brown and David Steere, Presbyterian ministers; Richard L. James, Jr., Disciples of Christ, and J. T. Garland Moore, Baptist minister. Lorenza P. Topping, John French White and others were local Methodist ministers.

Physicians

James Worth Brantley; Walter Ralph Chastian; William M. Ditto; Robert T. Edwards; Robert Finley Gayle, Jr. and Robert Finley Gayle, III; W. P. Jones; Chas. Elroy Llewellyn, Sr. and Chas. Elroy Llewellyn, Jr.; Vincent P. Pisula; Jas. Asa Shield; Stanley Wise White; Geo. P. Rouse, Jr., Jack Dawson.

In related fields: Donald Everett Jolissaint, physical therapist; William Herbert Morse, Ph.D., laboratory technician; Joseph W. Smither, druggist; Clara Forrest, Lucille King, Winifred White, registered nurses.

Attorneys-at-Law

Donald P. Blakeslee, Young Kenneth Gayle, Louis Harvey Hall, Wm. Edward Hogg, John William Hornsby, Robert Stanley Hornsby, Gordon Hudgins, A. B. Smith, Robert J. Watkins, I. Leake Wornom, Jr., Tazewell Taylor, Jr., Conway H. Sheild, Jr. William Edward Hogg is County Judge of York County and Conway H. Sheild, Jr. is Circuit Judge, Newport News, Va.

In related fields: Sydney Teagle, Justice-of-the-Peace; Albert Sydney White, Sr. and Albert Sydney White, Jr., York County sheriffs; Albert F. Hudgins, clerk of courts.

Teachers

For generations this family has provided teachers and school heads for public and private institutions of all grades. They were among the first public school teachers in Virginia. Cyrus Basye James, Daniel McKendree Carmines, Albert F. Hudgins, S. Scott Hogg and Cyrus Rosser James were early York County tutors and teachers. In colleges and universities the family has often been represented, including President Frank Cowles Woodward, University of South Carolina; Dr. Richard Henry Sharp, Randolph-Macon Woman's College; Dr. Alfred P. James, University of Pittsburgh; Dr. John McKenzie, Harvard University; Dr. John Cary James, University of Delaware; Mary Virginia Woodward, Converse College; Walter Ralph Chastian, Jr., University of South Carolina.

In other areas of education Benton C. Charles, school superintendent; Kenneth S. Tyler, high school administrator; Robert Bingham, founder of the Bingham School for Boys (married Elvira

Woodward, secondly). Among the hundreds of teachers are: Clara E. James, Mattie Vaiden Hogg, Annie E. James, Alfred White, Mary C. Ironmonger, Edith Spottswood Asher, Carrie White Moore, Zola Topping, Merrill Dean Moore, Neva V. Burcher, Mary Rebecca Diggs, Thelma E. Ironmonger, Ethel Sparrer, Alice Estelle Ironmonger, Bertha Hurst Sparrer, Nancy Apperson, Ruth Constance James, Alice Diggs, Katharine Walton — and others.

Bankers

Wilson Montgomery Brown, Clarence Edward Crockett, Jacob Cecil Knapp.

Builders

H. Ivey Moore, Archie Milton White, Fay S. Moore, Sr., Raymond White, McDowell Moore, J. Wesley Ironmonger.

National and State Parks

Parke S. Rouse, Jr., Jamestown Festival Park; John Royal Ironmonger, Colonial National Historical Park, Yorktown.

Music

Wm. Henry White, teacher; vocalists — Florence Hudgins, Lillie James, Carroll T. Forrest, Owen Thomas Phillips, Iva Moore, Francis Benjamin Hoadley; pianist — T. Vincent Watkins.

Writers

Dr. Langdon Gilkey, Vanderbilt University; Stephen Adelbert Hewitt, Peoria Journal Transcript; also, see Appendix I.

Business

John T. Montgomery, Richmond; John William Marshall, West Point; Banche Moore Pitts, real estate; Forrest E. Wornom, W. Cowles Hogg, John L. Hogg, George Purgold and Joseph Purgold of Newport News Ship Building Co.; Wm. F. White, Chas. L. White and Joseph Y. Gayle, insurance; Edward F. Schmidt, Jr., real estate; Hornsby Brothers — Wm. Sherwood, Chas. W., Robert S., Norman T., John W., Jr. — J. W. Hornsby Oil Co.; J. Y. S. and E. E. Slaughter, seafoods.

Variety

C. Trafton Robertson, radio announcer; Dorothy R. Bottom, Newport News *Daily Press* editor and manager; George Herman Morse, electronics technician; William Alfred James, transporta-

tion economics; Lorene Amory Shields, dietician; Wallace Stephen Johnson, Jr., foreign service study; Gerald Shields, Tulane University counsellor.

Watermen

In the more than three centuries of this family in Tidewater Virginia more of the men have earned their livelihood from the bounteous waters of the Chesapeake Bay and its myriad tributaries, directly and indirectly, than in any other manner in all probability. Walter James, Jr., son of the immigrant, *circa* 1662-1722, established a boat building business in Lancaster County. Eight generations later practically all of his male descendants of the Thomas James line were boat builders and watermen, down to the days of factories and mass production. The sons of Thomas James and their sons were builders and operators of boats and ships. Cary James, William James, Benjamin T. Riggin, Sr., Cyrus Wesley James, Christopher Columbus Davis and Cyrus B. James built many of the famous "Poquoson canoes", the workhorse boat of sailing days of the seafoods industry. John Franklin James, John Henry Marshall, William Templeman Ironmonger, Frank Hope Ironmonger, Sr., Luther J. Ironmonger and others were licensed masters of ships of sail and steam on both inland and ocean waters — men who went down to the sea. Today, hardly a lower Chesapeake harbor is without one or more of this family engaged in the business of boats and seafoods production. It has been and is yet a way of life as well as a great tradition.

And now, Anne, and all others who may ask the same question, I have done my best to answer you. Though far from complete, I feel sure that this limited information will prove both interesting and impressive to you as it is to me and my colleagues of this family study.

"The Moving Finger writes; and, having writ,
Moves on: nor all your Piety nor Wit
Shall lure it back to cancel half a line,
Nor all your tears wash out a Word of it."

LINEALLY DESCENDANT FAMILIES

of

Thomas and Betsy James

Acree, Amory, Anderson, Anderton, Antoniewicz, Apperson, Armistead, Asher, Atkins, Baines, Baker, Ball, Ballentine, Barker, Barnes, Batts, Beer, Begor, Belvin, Berry, Best, Beshears, Blades, Blakeslee, Bonday, Booth, Bottom, Bowditch, Bradshaw, Brewer, Brooks, Brown, Brownley, Bryant, Buchanan, Bunn, Buntin, Bunting, Burcher, Bushnell, Butler, Buxton, Byrnes, Callis, Carruthers, Carmines, Campbell, Chalkley, Chandler, Chastian, Chowning, Clever, Cloyd, Cluverius, Coates, Cofield, Collins, Colston, Cooper, Corder, Cox, Crandal, Crockett, Cromwell, Curtis, Danley, Davis, Dawson, Deal, De Alba, Deering, Derby, Derring, Dickinson, Diggs, Ditto, Dixon, Dobbin, Doddy, Door, Dryden, Duncan, Durette, Dyer, Edmondson, Edwards, Eledge, Ellis, Elwang, Enderbrock, Enos, Etheridge, Evans, Fantom, Firth, Fischer, Fletcher, Flowers, Floyd, Fontaine, Forrest, Forst, Foster, Fox, Foxwell, Freeman, Fuller, Gay, Gayle, Gibbs, Gillikin, Godsey, Gravely, Graves, Green, Guy, Hahn, Hall, Hamilton, Hansford, Handy, Harris, Hassell, Hassinger, Haukom, Hautz, Haven, Hayes, Hearn, Hebble, Hefner, Hendrix, Herring, Hewitt, Higgins, Hilt, Hogg, Hogge, Holloway, Hooper, Hopkins, Hornsby, Hotaling, House, Houston, Howard, Howell, Hudgins, Hughes, Hunley, Hunt, Hurst, Hutchins, Insley, Ironmonger, Jagger, James, Johnson, Jollisaint, Jones, Joyner, Kaufman, Keeling, Kelly, Keer, King, Knapp, Knight, Kurtz, Laing, Land, Landrum, Lawson, Leachman, Leake, Le Count, Lee, Leeson, Lewis, Liardy, Lilly, Lindsay, Llewellyn, Lowe, MacDonald, Machen, Manesco, Manheimer, Maphis, Mapp, Marshall, Martin, Mason, Mathews, Maxwell, McCredie, McLawhorn, McMullan, Merrill, Michie, Miles, Mills, Miller, Minor, Minter, Mitchell, Montgomery, Moore, Moreland, Morgan, Mormon, Morris, Morse, Mosby, Moss, Myers, North, Norvell, Nussey, Ogburn, O'Rourke, Owens, Pace, Page, Parker, Parron, Pascall, Patesel, Patrick, Patton, Payne, Perkins, Perry, Persinger, Phillips, Pisula, Pohl, Pompei, Potts, Powell, Powers, Presson, Proctor, Pruitt, Pucia, Purgold, Quinn, Raines, Rankin, Rash, Rasnick, Reiser, Richards, Richardson, Riggin, Riley, Roberts, Robertson, Rockefeller,

Rodgers, Romanick, Rouse, Rowe, Russell, Sadler, Scates, Schmidt, Scott, Seabough, Sesma, Sewell, Shackelford, Shepherd, Sheppard, Sheild, Sheppe, Shield, Shields, Shores, Simonson, Slight, Smith, Smoot, Snyder, Soles, Sparrer, Sparrow, Spencer, Stachell, Steere, Stephens, Stephenson, Stevens, Stevenson, Stuart, Sulzberger, Swain, Taylor, Teagle, Temple, Tennis, Thomas, Todd, Topping, Trafton, Trice, Trippe, Turner, Tyler, Vaughan, Vick, Vogel, Wade, Wainwright, Walton, Watkins, Watson, Westcott, Weston, White, Whitehurst, Wilkins, Willett, Williams, Williamson, Wilson, Wilsted, Winters, Withers, Wood, Woodward, Wornom, Worthington, Wright, Young, Zelle.

ERRATA

(In the Index)

SURNAMES

- Forster — Should be *Foster*.
 Gearhart — Should be *Gindhart*; also in Text.
 Phelps — Should be *Phillips*.
 Rasnick — A *Family name*; should not be indented.
 Roebuck — Should be *Roeback*.

OTHER

- Apperson — Annie *Esther*, not Ester.
 Bell — *Chris*, not Christ.
 Blades — Elizabeth Frances *Gayle*, not Gale.
 Dawson — Robert *Winton*, not Winston.
 Diggs — *Omit* Rodolphus, Rosa, William Baines;
 insert 289 after Virginia.
 Dudley — *Georgianna*, not Georginna.
 Endebrock — *Willene* Tully, not Willine.
 Fox — *Merilee*, not Merillee.
 Freeman — *Lenieve*, not Leniene.
 Gayle — Mary *Ashton*, not Mary Aston.
 Harris — Thomas *Sheild*, not Shield.
 Hoadley — *Francis* Benjamin, not Frances.
 Hogg — *Omit* Mattie Vaiden; see *Hogge*.
 Hornsby — Bruce *Randall*, not Pandall.
 Ironmonger — Ann *Custis*, not Curtis; *omit*
 one Gertrude Virginia.
 James — Ann *Custis* Ironmonger, not Curtis.
 Lee — *Lighthorse* Harry, not Lighthouse.
 Powell — William *Wallace*, not William Wallcae.
 Shanklin — *Elizabeth*, not Slizabeth.
 White — *Francis* Benjamin, not Frances.
 Wilsted — *Leighann*, not Leighan.
- (This slip may be attached to page by moistening the reverse side)

INDEX

A

Accomack County 15, 167
Acree, Ernest Virgil 303; Ernest V., Jr. 303
 Louise Daniels 303; Mary Norris 303.
Adam, Joseph M. 50.
Adams, Anne Josephine 187; Maude 304.
Akers, Anna 309.
Akin, Rebecca Boykin 125, 229.
Albano, Lewis 284.
Allen, John E. 18.
Ambers, Doris 352.
Amory, Bishop, 105; 125, 229; Carol 105;
 Carol Jane 125, 229; Edith White 125,
 229; Elizabeth 344; Jean 343; Lorene
 149; Luther K. 149; Mary Sparrer 149;
 Nannie 310; Walter 327, 336; Winifred
 186.
Angel, John 86.
Angoll, Ben 72; Benoni 70; John 46; Mary
 44,45; Susanna 46.
Anderson, Daniel 181; John William 181,
 Wilmer 180, 181.
Anderton, C. B., Jr. 120; Roland Bush 166,
 273; Roland Bush, Jr. 273, 166.
Antoniewicz, Kay 247; Susan 247; T. W.
 366; Theodore 247.
Apperson, Alfred James 169, 274; Alfred
 James, Jr. 170, 274; Annie Ester James
 274; Ellen Wilson 170, 274; John Mack
 170, 274; John W. 169, 274; Nancy
 Ophelia 170, 274, 371; Phyllis Shield
 170, 274.
Archibald, Albertine 248.
Armistead, Carrie 290; Francis 38; George
 93; George Washington 335; Georgia
 38; Lelia 335; Linda 215, 237; Sarah
 38; Virginia 121, 335; William 290.
Armstrong, Thomas 34.
Asbury, Francis 129.
Asher, Dorothea Curtis 155; Edith Spots-
 wood 155, 371; John 155; John Gordon
 155; John M. 155; Mildred M. 155;
 Samuel Duncan 155.
Ashton, Horace 191, 366.
Askew, George, 189.
Askley, Christopher 30.
Aston, James 69.
Aten, Barbara 110, 209.

Atkins, 304; Jodie 245; Jodie, Jr.
 245.
Aunder, Myrtle Hansford 190.

B

Back Creek 257.
Baines, Addie Elizabeth 259; Charles 186;
 Herbert 186; Herbert, Jr. 186.
Baker, Mamie 122; Mary 335.
Ball, Audrey Lynn 289; Burley 289; Lewis
 Grayson 289; Capt. Spencer M. 24.
Ballentine, Donna 190; Johnie 266; Joseph
 266; Joseph, Jr. 266.
Bambridge, Christopher 32; Jane. 32.
Bannister, Mr. 106, 206.
Bar Neck 97.
Barco, Bailey 346; Clara 341, 345; Clara
 Watkins 346, 247, 352.
Bare, Zachariah 86.
Barker, Celeste 226; Lewis R. 226; Mrs.
 Louis R. 200.
Barnes, Beverly 349; Mildred 349; Neil
 349; Nelson 349.
Barnett, Professor 100; Achilles 65, 66; Ann
 James 66; Joseph 35.
Batts, Charles 151; Elizabeth Louise 151.
Basye, Edmond 81; Elizabeth 6, 26, 27, 28,
 44, 81, 87, 88, 97; John 26, 27, 81, 88.
Beakey, David R. 205.
Bean, George 34.
Beasley, Susan 100.
Beck, Catherine 292.
Beer, Barbara 191; Charles 190; Charles
 Raymond 191; Charles Raymond, Jr.
 191; Louise 191.
Begor, Alma L. 263; Robert 263; Robert S.
 263; Roland 263.
Bell, Christ 19; Landon C. 15.
Belvin, Herbert P. 315; Herbert P., Jr. 315;
 Nancy 315.
Benbow, Odessa 109, 208.
Bendall, Alice 285.
Bennett, Richard 30.
Bennett's Creek 131.
Bensten, Mattie 285.
Bergman, Siguid 122.
Berkeley, William 31.

Bernard, Ella Louise 224.
 Berry, Mr. 103; Garry 321; Robert 202; Sylvia Lee 321; Thomas 22.
 Berryman, John 61, 74, 75, 86.
 Beshears, Jack T. 20; Myrtle R. 270; Robert C. 270; Ruth N. 270; Thelma L. 270; William C. 270; William C., Jr. 270.
 Best, Andrea 191; George 191, 366; George, Jr. 191; Stephen 180.
 Bethel Methodist Church 289.
 Billups, 129; George 29, 94; John, Jr. 93; John B. 94; Richard 94.
 Bingham, Robert 334, 370.
 Biscoe, Robert 51, 52; William 33.
 Black, William 19.
 Blades, A. Oliver 225, 226; Elizabeth Frances Gale 226; Elizabeth James 200, 225, 226; Fannie 199; Fannie Laurence 225, 226; John 225, 226; Mrs. John Leonard 199; Leonard 225, 226; Mary 199; Mary Virginia 225, 226; Reese 225, 226; Robert 7, 199; Robert E. 217, 225, 226; Rosannah 225, 226.
 Blake, Mr. 287.
 Blakeslee, Donald Powell 259, 277, 370; Donald Powell, Jr. 259; Frances Shield 277; Frances R. Shield 277; Marjorie 225.
 Bloxom, Miss 348.
 Blueford, Cassandra 188.
 Boatwright, Dorothy 107, 207.
 Bond, Josie 121; Richard 121.
 Bonday, Annabel 281; Charles 281; Elizabeth 282; Katie 281; James 281; Randolph 282; Virginia 282.
 Bonniwell, Helen 262; Otis 261.
 Bonton, Gladys 114, 213.
 Booker, Miss 100; George Bernard 283; George Bernard, Jr. 284; Hunter Pochontas Hudgins 284.
 Boom, Ida Lou 183.
 Booth, Dale 183, 366; Judy 187; Stephen 187.
 Borger, D. W. 343.
 Borum, Elizabeth Frances James 235; John 235.
 Bost, Thomas 30.
 Boswell, Frances 109, 208.
 Bottom, Barbara Agnes 283; Dorothy Evelyn 283; Dorothy R. 371; Raymond B. 283, 366; Raymond B., Jr. 283.
 Bounds, James H. 186.
 Bowditch, David Hornsby 112, 211; John Watts 112, 211; Phillip Marion 112, 211; Willits Henry 112, 210, 366; Willits Henry, Jr. 112, 211.
 Boyd, Mr. 217; Anna Elizabeth 217; Mamie 217; Robert 23.
 Boylan, Lois W. 219.
 Bradshaw, Edward 342; Harry 342; Henry 342; Henry, Jr. 342; Janie 114, 213; Jennie 342; John 342; Lemuel 342; Linwood 342; Lola 342; Lucille 342.
 Bransford, Otis 190.
 Brantley, James Worth 265, 370.
 Bray, Bessie 265.
 Breckenridge, Ethel 284.
 Brent, Elizabeth 35; George 86; Hugh 34, 49, 81, 82, 84; James 68, 81, 82, 84; Katherine 68; Salley N. 33; William 85, 81.
 Brewer, James 152, 366; James Duncan 152.
 Brock, Eleanor 191.
 Brooks, Bonnie Lee 152; Catherine 284; David Russell 151; James R. 152 Thomas F. 152; Winfield 284.
 Brown, Arthur Shelby 352; David James 238, 241; David Shelby 352; James 238, 241, 253, 285, 370; John 49; Laura Porter 352; Mamie Lee 352; Mark Enos 238, 241; Sarah Enos 253; Virginia Lee 253; William 86; William Alexander 352; William Alexander, Jr. 352; Wilson Montgomery 351, 352, 371; Wilson Montgomery, Jr. 352; Wilson Montgomery, III 352.
 Brownley, Belle 39; Dorothy 225; Herbert Russell 225; Russell 225; Sarah Hunley 218; Rev. W. M. 242.
 Brumfield, Edward 29.
 Bryant, Donna 246; Irene Vassar 103, 203; Larry 246; Leyland Eugene 248; Michael Eugene 248.
 Buchanan, George S. 241; Karen Lynne 170, 274; Mary Rebecca Diggs 241; Philip Bruce 274; Rebecca Dale 241; Stephen Allen 170, 274; William James 170, 274.
 Buck, Stacy L. 165.
 Bundy, J. D. 163; Mrs. J. D. 163.
 Bunkley, John W. 245.
 Bunn, Alton Wayne 103, 125, 203, 229; Alton Wayne, Jr. 125, 229; Virginia Lynn Payne 125, 229.
 Buntin, Byron N. 103, 202; Linda 103, 202; Sharon 103, 202.
 Bunting, Alma 348, 349; Amelia Clyde 320; Anne 349; Annie 348, 349; Betty Ann 324; Bobby 349; Irma 322, 348; Judy 349; Julia 348, 349; Leslie 348, 349; Leslie, Jr. 349; Linnell 348, 349; Mamie 348, 349; Mary A. 333; Verlin 343; Wil-

iam Eldridge 348; William Eldridge, Jr. 348, 349.
 Burch, Minnie 352.
 Burcher, Alice 105, 204, 251; Carolyn 152; Carrie I. 243; Charles Manning 152; Clyde 105, 204; Clyde Edward 105, 204; Cosby 152; Edward 150; George 185, 195; Georgia Frances 185; Lemuel Manning 152; Levin C. 152; Nannie Belle 310; Mary Louise 105, 204; Mary Madeline 185; Mildred 152; Miles 150; Molly 150; Neva V. 152, 371; Robert Charles 185; Thomas Clinton 105, 204; Willie Marshall Davis 186, 195.
 Burkholder, Elizabeth 346.
 Burke, Ruth 285.
 Burnett, George 110, 209.
 Burrows, Harriett 224.
 Bush, Nora Puella 239.
 Bushnell, Aileen 100; Allen 100; Jennie 100.
 Butler, Alice 269; Evelyn 269; Gilbert 269; Julia 115, 183, 213; Lucille 269; Mary E. 269; Mathis 269; Ralph 269; Woodrow W. 269.
 Butts, D. G. C. 129.
 Buxton, George Edward 122, 335; S. E. 122; Samuel E. 335; Samuel E., Jr. 336, 122.
 Byrns, Mr. 286, 313; Mary Louise 313.
 Byrum, Lillian 190.

C

Cabell, William 351; William, Jr. 351.
 Cahoon, Annie Lee 163; Bessie L. 163.
 Cale (Kale), Dr. 286.
 Calhoun, Doctor 100.
 Callis, A. M. 324; Augustus L. 284; Janie Dell 284 Mary Ellen 350.
 Camden, Mattie 261.
 Camp, Rebecca 17.
 Campbell, Mrs. 50; Anne 149; Jessie V. 284; John 55, 60, 156; Mary 284; Myra Porter 149; Robert J. 284; Seth 149; William J. 284.
 Camper, J. K. 148.
 Cape Charles 14.
 Cape Comfort 12.
 Cape Henry 11, 12.
 Carden, Janice 159.
 Carlsten, Edwin 154.
 Carmean, Bertha 261.
 Carmines, Bessie 313; Daniel 131; 333, 335, 336, 341; Daniel, Jr. 333; Daniel McKendree 322, 326, 333, 336, 364, 370; Elizabeth Phillips 333; Ellen Virginia Carson 333, 335; Elvira Frances 333; Hazel 179; Henrietta Susan 333, 335; Hillie 322, 326, 336; Hilligan Degge James 183, 322, 333, 335, 336; Laura Beatrice 318; Martha 316; Mary Anne Elizabeth 333; Roxy Jean 321; Russie 316; Sarah Carmilla 324; Sarah Paulina 333, 336, Susan Frances White 326, 336; Thomas E. 321.
 Carpenter, Charlotte 191.
 Carroll, Miss 217.
 Carruthers, Cyrus Robert 169, 273, 366; Golden May 169, 273.
 Carson, Viola 238, 241.
 Carter, Col. 46; Catherine 36; Charles 79; Daniel 47, 48, 54; Elizabeth H. 34; George 61; James 49; Martin 36; Mary 78; Mildred 109, 209; Thomas 56, 60, 61, 65, 70, 71, 75, 76, 86.
 Carter's Grove 13.
 Cary, John 93, 94, 257.
 Cassada, Frances Audrey 169.
 Chaffee Beverly L. 240.
 Chalkley, Debra 109 208; Hunter, 109, 208, Hunter, Jr. 109, 208, 366; Louise White 208.
 Chamberlayne, C. G. 91.
 Chandler, Arthur 272; Audrey 272; Clara 272; Jennie Nottingham 277; Robert 272, 277; Thomas M. 272.
 Chapman, Allen 130.
 Chapin, Anne 186.
 Charles, Benton C. 245, 370; Edith 247.
 Charles Parish 15, 333.
 Charles River 29.
 Charles River County 13.
 Charles River Shire 34.
 Chastian, Dr. Walter Ralph 265, 370; Walter Ralph, Jr. 265, 370.
 Cheesman's Creek 137.
 Cherrystone 14.
 Chesapeake Bay 11, 12, 13, 14, 38, 97, 372.
 Chickacoan 43.
 Childress, Herma 105, 204.
 Chincoteague Island 14.
 Chismon, Sarah 130; Susan 130; Thomas 130.
 Chowning, Carroll C. 199, 222; Mrs. Carroll C. 217, 220; Carroll C., Jr. 222; Gayle 222; John 364; May Louise Gayle 7, 222.
 Christ Church 31.
 Christ Church Parish 44, 45, 49, 51, 56, 57, 62, 67, 68, 69, 79.

Clark, Burlie 322.
 Claxton's Creek 257.
 Clayborn, W. 30.
 Clegg, Ruth 164.
 Clements, Betty 38; J. Albert 39; Louis A. 39.
 Cletherlow, Frances 17.
 Clever, Edwin 190; Edwin, Jr. 190.
 Cloyd Edward Lamar, Jr. 170, 275, 366; Edward Lamar, III 170, 275; Martha 24, 28; Paisley Ann 170, 275; Patricia Deane 170, 275.
 Cluverius, Anne Moreland 246, 247; George C. 246; George C., Jr. 246, 247; Joni Ann 247; Michael Wayne 247.
 Coats, Blanche 261; George 261; Lula 261; Melvin 261; Richard 261.
 Cockletown 364.
 Cocran, Vivian 251.
 Cofield, Caryl Wyatt 334, 335; Frances 334, 335 Hilligan 335; Hilligan Frances Woodward 335; James 334, 335.
 Cole, Elizabeth Marshall 222, 223; Leroy 129.
 Coleman, Mr. 18.
 Collins, Aileen 346; Esther Wilson 346; Margaret 121; Marjorie 345; Robert 192; Virgil 345; Virgil, Jr. 345, 346; Virgil E. III 346.
 Colston, Anna Parker 111, 210; Fred 111, 210; Marion Ann 111, 210.
 Conelly, Terry 94.
 Conklin, John 314.
 Connelly, John 36, Mary 36.
 Cooke, Beverly Ann 163; Mae 342.
 Cooper, Audrey Leonice 114, 212, 213; Eleanor 114, 213; Ida Margaret 114, 212; Ivan 366; Sylvia Frances Dawson 114, 212; Teresa Ann 114, 213; Walter 114, 212; Walter Davis 114, 213; Walter Ivan 114, 212, 213.
 Cople Parish 19.
 Corder, K. A. 106, 205; Priscilla Lane 106, 205.
 Corkran, Bishop 39; Laura Hopkins 37.
 Cornelius, James C. 33.
 Corotoman River 30.
 Cottee, Henry 310.
 Cox, Al 314; Alvin 347; Anne 316, 320; Belle 313; Betty White Freeman 315, 316, 317; Betty Miller 308, 316; Eula 316; Eva 348, 349; Evelyn 314; Frank 316; George 347; Gladys 306; Gracie 316; Janneil 347; Lucille 308, 316; Martha Washington 311, 315; Mary Elizabeth 311, 317; Mary Elizabeth Cowles 311; Melvin 316; Octavia Moore Wilson 349; Ora 347; Rosser 348, 349; Russell Keith 316, 320; William Baines 311, 315, 316, 317, 364; William Baines, Jr. 311, 316; William Jennings 316, 320; William Jennings, Jr. 316, 320; Zola Topping 320.
 Coxes Plantation 59.
 Crab Neck 130, 140, 141, 146, 165, 257, 364.
 Crabbs, Katherine Gholson 225.
 Craddock, John 18.
 Crandal, Frank 315; Frank, Jr. 315; Mary 315.
 Crask, John 18; William 18.
 Crawford, Anne 27; John 21.
 Crawley, Frank 314.
 Crigler, J. L. 312.
 Crockett, Adelaide Davis 184, 266; Alberta 250; Alexander, 268, 369; Alice 147, 148; Amanda Virginia 242, 247; Annie 246, 247, 269; Baby 269; Beauregard 147, 148; Berkeley 249, 251, 366; Bessie Lou 250; Bettie 272; Betty 250; Betty Jane 248; Birdia 250, Birdia Ann 251; Carey 272; Carey Thomas 264; Carey W. 257, 258, 260, 262, 263, 268, 270, 271, 272, 276; Carey W., Jr. 102, 201, 258, 266; Carol Sue 251; Carrie Belle 110, 209; Celestia Evaline 242, 243; Charles 251, 269, 272; Charles Edward 248; Charles Haskins 247; Charles Lumsden 242, 248; Charlotte 110, 209; Clara A. 258, 262; Clara E. 262; Clarence 264; Clarence Edward 263, 264, 371; Cora 260, 269; Corah V. 258, 266; Debra 251; Dorothy 103, 202; Douglas Lee 251; Edith 271; Edward 248; Edward Carey 271; Edward L. 271; Eliza 147; Elizabeth 147, 149; Elmer Crown 242, 249, 250, 251; Elsie 264; Elverta 258, 271; Elverta Crockett 271; Emma Frances White 112, 113; Emma Lee 250, 251, Emma Olivia 258, 372; Ernest 250, 251, 269; Ernest Martin 249, 251; Ervin 269; Esther 157; Ethelbert 258; Ethelbert W. 263, 264, 265, 266; Eudevilla 147, 148; Fannie White 8; Ferdinand 105, 204, 250, 251; Ferdinand D. 149, 258, 272; Frances 264, 266; Frances Kathleen 112, 211; Frederick 178; Frederick P. 147, 148, 149; George Jackson 242, 247; Harry Morris 102, 202; Ida Moreland 246; Ida Pargoe 251; Irene 263, 264; James C. 271; James Samuel 260; Janice 264; Jo Anne 251; John 264; John Edward 271; Joseph D. 248; Kathryn 264; L. L. 272; Laura Dorothy 248; Laura F. 258, 260; Laura

- Lorene 248; Laurena Frances 325
 Laretta Virginia 112, 113, 211; Lee
 246; Leonard 102, 184, 201; Leonard
 Franklin 266; Lessie Sue 250; Lettie
 249, 250; Levelia Ann 250, 251; Lillian
 Evelyn 149, 272; Lillie 260; Lloyd King
 242, 249; Louise 269; Lula 184; Lulu
 102, 201, 266; Margaret Virginia 264,
 265; Martha 268, 269; Mary 103, 202;
 Mary Alleyne 248; Mary E. 262; Mary
 Elizabeth 251, 258, 262; Mary Eliza-
 beth James 258, 260, 262, 263, 266,
 268, 270, 271, 272; Mary Emily Iron-
 monger 147, 148, 149; Mary Janet 155;
 Mary Louise 263, 265; Mary Magdaline
 269, 270; Mattie Amelia 264, 266;
 Minnie 269; Molly Parker 209; Molly
 Weston 103; Nellie J. 262; Nettie 271;
 Nina 102, 201, 246; Nora 147, 149;
 Oscar Hall 242, 246; Patricia 251; Peter
 272; Rebecca Adnie 258, 270; Rebecca
 Hopkins 269, 270; Reginald P. 249,
 250; Robert 242, 243, 246, 247, 248,
 249, 251; Robert M. 246, 247; Robert
 M. Jr. 247; Thomas 242, 246; Robert
 Winston 250; Rogers 250, 251; Rogers,
 Jr. 251; Rufus 271; Ruth 103, 202; Ruth
 H. 271; Ruth Tillage 112, 113, 211;
 Sadie B. 262; Sarah 282; Sarah Ann
 258; Sarah Jane Mills 264, 265, 266;
 Sarah Virginia 250, 251; Sharon 264;
 Susan Agnes 242, 248; Susan Catherine
 James 242, 343, 247, 248, 252; Sydney
 Frank 258, 268, 269, 270; Thomas 282;
 Travis Asbury 262; Viola Cartrue 258,
 271; Mrs. W. W. 7,217; Whittington
 257; Wiley 110, 209; Wilfred T. 264;
 Willard F. 262; Willetta Pargoe 249,
 250, 251; Wilmer 272; William 247;
 William Jr. 247; William Allen 102, 202;
 William Ashton 112, 211, 266; Wil-
 liam H. 258, 270; William Reginald
 250, 251; William S. 102, 103, 202;
 William W. 112, 113, 211; Winchester
 248; Winston 251.
- Croll, Rev. D. E. 120.
- Cromwell, Charles Glen, 292; Elizabeth,
 122; Judith Glenda; 292.
- Cross, George 105.
- Crowell, Abraham, 45, 68.
- Culpepper, Margaret Susan, 39; Susan, 39;
 William A. 39.
- Cumming, James W. 103, 202.
- Cunningham, Archibald, 31.
- Currell, Isaac 54; Nicholas 55.
- Currell, Abraham, 53; Elizabeth 33; Fleet
 61; Frances James 87; George 69, 72;
 Harry 61; Henry 55, 62; James 58, 86;
 James 87, 88; James, Jr. 87; John S.
 34; Mary James 61; Nicholas 62; Nick,
 69; William, 34.
- Curtis, Hiram 165, 366; Pitts, 22; Walter
 Duane 165.

D

- Dager, June, 171, 275, 360.
- Dale, Jane (Betsy) Lowry 223; Sarah Rice
 Geer 222, 223.
- Daniell, John 31.
- Danley, Charles 114, 213, 266; Margaret
 Susan 114, 213.
- Daniels, Bessie 303.
- Dare 9.
- Daughtry, Anne Lee 152. -
- Davenport, 28; Myrtle 114, 212; William
 24.
- Davis, Mr. 285; Adelaide, 102, 182, 184,
 201, 266; Alice Fortune 188; Alice
 Healy 37; Allen 157; Amelia F. 302;
 Angie, 188; Betty, 6, 44; Betsy (Betty)
 88, 97; Cassandra Blueford, 189;
 Christopher, 177, 178, 181, 192, 193;
 Christopher C. 102; Christopher Colum-
 bus 182, 184, 185, 186, 187, 372; Clara
 186 Clara Virginia 182; Dolores Ann
 157; Donald P. 157, 183; 369; Dorothy
 99; Edward 302; Elizabeth Burgess 177,
 181; Elizabeth Hunley James 102, 103,
 115, 177, 178, 181, 192, 193.
 Elizabeth Richardson 188; Ellen Ann
 Medora 182; Emily 181; Emily Davis
 187, 189, 192; Emily Laura Elizabeth
 182, 189; Emma Lee 182, 186; Flossie
 188; Frank, 119, 188, 189; Frank R.
 366; Franklin 119 Fulton, 188, 366;
 George Marion 182; Georgianna 102;
 Georgianna F. Dudley 182, 184, 85, 186,
 187; Gertrude Purgold 140, 141, 142;
 Hillegan 99; Hilligan Degge 6, 44, 97;
 Ida Pargoe 249; James Marshall 177,
 178, 181, 187, 188, 189, 192, 364; Jas.
 Marshall, Jr. 182, 187, 188, 189; James
 T. 286; John 23, 91, 182; Josephine 157;
 Julia 182, 187; Lee Savannah 182, 192;
 Leonard E. 157; Levin 188; Lillian 190;
 Lucretia Lewis 177; Margaret May 182,
 Martha Ann Jackson 177, 178, 193;
 Martha Cowles 301; Mary, 119, 299;
 Mattie 301; Maurice 37, 115; Mrs. Mau-
 rice 116, 120; Maurice Allen 119; Mau-
 rice Allen, Jr. 119 Moses 68; Nannie
 267; Noran David, Jr. 152; Norrie 182,
 187; Paulina Frances 177, 178; Mrs. R.
 K. 116; Robert 119; Roberta H. White
 119; Thomas 6, 44, 97, 177; Turner
 119; Ursula 285; Vada 188; Virgil 119;
 William 21, Willie Marshall 182,
 185; Wilmer 157; Wilson 119; Wilson
 F. 119; Wilson R. 366.
- Davison, Martha 99.

- Dawson, Adelina D. (Ida) White 212; Althea Elizabeth 305; Annie Crooks 166, 273; Bessie 108, 207; Elizabeth Adams 187; Ida Doggett 114, Ida Mae 114, 213; Jack 187, 370; James Austin 114, 213; Lelia Marie 114, 213; Leslie 114, 212; Martha A. H. 100; Mary 113, 211; Maurice Bertrand 113, 212; Robert 166, 273; Robert Winston 113, 114, 212; Rose Ellen 114, 212, 366; Sarah E. 177, 178, 179; Shadrack 113, 114, 212; Susan Margaret 187; Sylvan Purcell 113, 212; Sylvia Frances 113, 114, 212; Thomas 100 178; Thomas Austin 114, 212, 213; Victoria James 273.
- Day, Robert 65.
- Deadman, Phillip 16.
- Deal, John 245; Emily 245.
- DeAlba, Adelaide Davis 184; Anne 187; Annie Mae 186; Bernard Bradley, 184, 185. Bernard Bradley, Jr. 185. Birdie Hudgins 186; Bonnie Kay 186; Chapin 186; Christeen 186; Christopher 186; Cynthia 185; David F. 184, 185; David F., Jr. 185; Donna Fay 186; Emma Lee Davis 186, 195; Francisco 184; Harry 185; Harry Christopher 184; Harry Christopher, Jr. 184; James Thomas 186; James Thomas, Jr. 186; Joan 187; John Ballard 186; John Marion 186, 366; Lois Virginia 185; Mary Susan 187; Merle Joan 186; Norris Henley 186, 187; Penelope 185; Robert Eggleston 186; Rose Marie 184; Susan 185; Thomas 186, 195; Thomas, Jr. 186, 195; Virginia Adelaide 185.
- Deaver, Henry 328.
- Dedman, Phil 16.
- Deering, Mr. 260; Sydney 260.
- Degge, 44; Isaac 65, 80; Simeon 54; Simon 68.
- Delk, Helen 156; J. E. 314; Mrs. J. E. 311.
- Denton, Randy 173.
- Derby, Anne 266; Dorothy 287; Golden 287; Harry 287; Henry 287; Iris 287; Jack 287; John 287; Leonard 287; Louise 287; Lulie 287; Mamie 287; Rodney 287; Walter 287; William 287.
- Derring, 322; Eldridge Hopkins 326; Eldridge Hopkins, Jr. 326; Peggy Ann 326.
- Dertle, Mr. 239; Marie 239; Susie Miller 239.
- Devero, Mr. 291; Earl 291; Laura Virginia White 291.
- Dickens, William 147.
- Dickinson, Anne Moreland 301; Frances Moreland 301; Lee 301.
- Diggs, 79; Alice 214, 371; Anna Campbell 284; Anthony 69; Arlean W. 263; Benjamin 214, 215, 216, 236; Benjamin Franklin 214, 215, 364; Benjamin Franklin, Jr. 236; Bernard, Jr. 284; Carole Anne 286; Charles 215, 236, 237; Charles Henry 214, 215, 216, 236, 237; Charles Robert 215, 237; Clara J. 263; Clarence N. 263; Cyrene Wesley White 214, 215, 216, 217, 236; Cyrenius Wesley 214, 216; Daisy W. 237; Daisy Watson 216; Debra 251; Dewey 291; Edward 208; Elizabeth 289; Ella Enos 215, 216; Ella Virginia Enos 236, 237; Elmer 251; Emily S. 242; Ethel 215, 236; George 238; George J. 238; Gordon W. 263; Grayson 289; Harry O. 263; Helen 214; Hilda 238; Hilda Virginia 251; James Edward 310; James W. Jr. 251; Jane 214; Janet Ruth 242; John Borum 215, 216, 236, 237; John Richard 214, 216; Joseph 214; Julia Estelle 215, 236; Julia Frances 214, 216; Lelia H. 263; Lewis W. 291; Lucy Avolina James 241; Lydia 215, 236; Martin 282, 284, 286, 369; Mary Catherine 242; Mary Elizabeth 215, 237; Mary Evangeline 216, 237; Mary Miller 215, 237; Mary Rebecca 241, 371; Neldia S. 263; Paulina Jane 214, 216; Richard 215, 236; Richard Henry 241; Richard James 241, 242; Roland H. 263; Rosannah Whitfield 214, 216; Ruby L. 263; Virginia Rodolphus, Jr. 315, 316; Rosa 316; William Baines 315, 316.
- Dillon, Josephine 223.
- Dinns, 35; Ruth 35.
- Ditto, Carol Ann 259, 268; Frances H. 259, 268; Janet M. 259, 268; William L. 259, 268; William M. 259, 268, 370.
- Dixon, Adolphus 341, 345, 350; Andrew 315, 316; Cora Lee 323; Elizabeth 316; Fannie Estelle 316; Frances Gurline 316; Frank 315, 316; Frank, Jr. 316; Henrietta T. Frances Roberts 341, 345; Jennie 315; Lilly 315, 316; Lounette 315; Mary Elizabeth 315, 316; McAllister 315, 316; Nannie Mae 316; Naomi 316; Patsy 311; Rachel 316; Rodelia Florence 341; Rodolphus 315; Rodolphus, Jr. 315, 316; Rosa 316; William Baines 315, 316.
- Dobbin, Charles 195, 277; Elizabeth Elaine 195, 277; Jane Hogg 195, 277.
- Dobbs, Betty 224.
- Doddy, Chris 181; Lisa 181; Lola 181; Paul 181; Thomas 181.
- Dodson, Catherine 265.
- Doggett, George 85, 87.

Donaldson, Andrew 51, 52.
 Dooly, Lynette 190.
 Door, Bert 287; Dorothy 287.
 Dorman, Annie Elizabeth Tennis 270; J. W. 270.
 Doubles, James A. 352.
 Dowdy, Belle Williams 157.
 Downey, Delores 191.
 Downing, Margaret 21, 28; Thomas 22; William 24.
 Doyle, James Robert 125, 229.
 Dragon Swamp 29.
 Driscoll, Elva 293.
 Dryden, Anne 323; Audrey 251; Irvin W. Jr. 251; Jack 308, 324; John Wallie 308, 324; Lois 323; Mary Jane 326; Mary Karene 111, 210; Nannie 342; Nell 251; Paul Freeman 308, 324; Steve Hunt 308, 324; William 323; Winton 251.
 Dudley, George 348, Georginna F. 182.
 Dunbar, James 20.
 Duncan, Audrey 268; E. Marvin 268; Horace C. 268.
 Dunn, Sarah 347.
 Durette, Thomas L. 315; Woodson 315.
 Dutton, Clarence M. 145, 234.
 Dye, William, Jr. 329.
 Dyer, James Vaughn 171, 276; Nancy Susan 171, 276; Walter W. 171, 276, 366.
 Dyer, Will 69, 71.

E

East, Catherine 130; Charles 130; Elisha 30.
 East River 97, 293.
 Eastern Shore 11, 14.
 Eaver, Mary Cairnes 123.
 Ecols, Lena Evelyn 118.
 Edens, Linda 350.
 Edmondson, Amy 187; M. E. 187, 366; Mark 187; Rodney 187.
 Edwards, E. 48; F. M. 143; Mary Lou 284; Nancy 119; Robert T. 119, 370; T. 47, 48, 49, 52, 53; Thomas 119; Thomas, Jr. 50, 54.
 Eldridge, Grace 259, 268.
 Eledge, Angus 318; Teresa 318.
 Elliott, Nancy 33; Rosa Lee 307, 342.
 Ellis, Debbie 321; J. T. 263; Patti 231; Paul 321.
 Elwang, Braxton 39; Mary 39; William 39.
 Emanuel, Monie 34.

Endebrock, Augustus 110, 209; Robert Lee 110, 209; Willine Tully 110, 209; William A. 110, 209.
 Enos, Alvin Warner 236; Alvin Warner Bush 239; Alvin Warner Bush, Jr. 239; Anna Lee 236, 238; Dennis 236; Elizabeth 236; Ella 215; Ella Virginia 236; George Carroll 237, 240; Hilligan Armistead James 214, 215, 236, 237, 238, 239; James Warner 236; John Alvin 236, 239; Margaret James 238, 241; Marion Virginia 237, 238, 240; Martha Louise 236, 238; Mary Frances 236; Molly 214; Montford Morrisette 238, 240; Nora Puella Bush 239; Puella 239; Rebecca 239; Sarah Hall 236, 238, 239; Sarah Virginia 238, 241; Stella Alvec 238, 240; Warner 214, 215, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239; William James 237, 238, 240, 241; William M. 240; William Thomas 236, 237, 240; Wilma Lee 238, 240.
 Epping Forest 13.
 Estes, Mr. 103, 202; Ruth Crockett 202.
 Etheridge, Margaret 123; Robert 123; Robert Thurlow 123.
 Eure, Maurice 149, 272.
 Eustace, John 86.
 Evans, Addie 192; Bernice 192; Betty 349; Elbert 192; James 349; Josephine 251; Josiah 131; Marilyn 349; Nellie 349; Sydney 192; Sydney, Jr. 192.
 Ewell, James 36.

F

Fair Oaks 13.
 Fantine, Geraldine 171, 275, 360.
 Fantom, Carol Marie 292; Earl 291, 292; George, Jr. 291, 292; Harvey 292; Hermon T. 291, 292; Herman T., Jr. 292; John Michael 292; Laura Virginia White 291; Mary Helen 292; Marion 292; William H. 291, 292.
 Faris, Deloris B. 109, 208.
 Fawcett, John 34.
 Fenwick, James H. 195.
 Ferguson, Miss 347; Annie 322.
 Fielding, Eduring 23; Winifred 23.
 Firth, Betsy Lou 251; Catherine 251; Cora 312, 344; Dennis 251; Ella 313; Evelyn 160; Gilbert S. 157; Linda Sue 251; Lottie 320; Mattie 342; Smith 157; Sue 319; William L. Jr. 251; Zone Temple 308.
 Fischer, Don R. 342; Don R., Jr. 342; Rachel 342.

- Fish Neck 364.
 Fisher, Reuben 31.
 Fitchett, Katherine 270.
 Fleet, John 55, 62, 69, 86.
 Fletcher, Bruce 180; Diane M. 180; Lloyd 180; William 21.
 Flowers, Bert 344; Bruce 250, 366; Carolyn 344; David 250; Edith 190; Ellen Ross 344; Etta 250; George 69; Mary Lucille 344; Sandra 250; William E. 34.
 Floyd, Don 346; Roscoe 346.
 Fogus, Corrine 247.
 Folly, The 46, 68.
 Fontaine, Allen Madison 238, 241, 366; Arthur James 238, 241; Mrs. Madison 236, 240; William Madison 238, 241.
 Ford, Mrs. H. Aubrey 223; Harvey 284.
 Foreman, Addie B. 218.
 Forrest, Annie 307; Audrey Dale 241; Betty 307; Bob 307; Carroll T. 342, 371; Charline 307; Clara 9, 216, 281, 286, 290, 370; Edith Charline 318; Elaine 342; George 241; George Stephen, Jr. 241; Grey 342; Hope 247; Howard Garland 308; Howard Garland, Jr. 316; Howard Garland, III 308, 316; Ira B. 342; Jennie 251; Jessie Fay 342; Kenneth Melvin 308, 316; Leone 323; Lorenza Charles 318; Louise 349; Lucille 318; Margaret 308; Marion Estelle 216; Mark 349; Mary 216; Mary Virginia 318; Melissa 342; Nellie Gray 318; Nora 216; Ralph 318; Rebecca 292; Robert Claytor 318; Robert Hartness 318; Rosannah Whitfield Diggs 216; Sallie 312; Selma 285; Mrs. T. C. 103; Thomas 316; Thomas C. 114, 212; Vandelia 349; Walter 216; William 349; William Hugh 349; William Hugh, Jr. 349.
 Forst, Fernande Alexandra 283; Matthew Miles Francisco Ruel 283; Miles D. 283.
 Forster, Allen 193; Baldwin 37; Benjamin W. 118; Edgar 37; Edna Elizabeth 149, 272; John 193; John Kemp 149, 272; Lemuel 193; Lillian Evelyn Crockett 149, 272; Lilly 285; Margaret 193; Mary 120.
 Fowler Iva 209; John 92; Mabel 109, 209; Yeardley 325.
 Fox, Allen 216, 237; David Ray 315; Linda 216, 237; Merillee 216, 237; Ralph 315; Timothy 216, 237.
 Foxwell, Bessie 192; Boyd 192; Clinton 192; Doris 192; Ellie 192; Garland 192; Lee Savannah Davis 192; Lemuel 192; Lessie 115, 213; Lessie May 182, 183; Lester 182; Maggie Davis 182; Robert 192; T. J. 192.
 Freeman, Allay 317; Annie Lee White 324; Benjamin F. 309; Benjamin M. 320; Benjamin Ray 309, 320, 329; Bettie White 311, 313, 314; Beulah S. 323; Carol Ed 312; Carroll 312; Charlotte Lee 323; Clara 322, 323; Dickie 312; Dorothy 323; Douglas 103, 202, 322, 323; Earl 323; Edward 314, 315; Edward Franklin 309, 310; Edward Lee 309, 320; Edward Russell 311; Edward Russell, Jr. 311, 313; Elizabeth 306; Emma 311, 324; Emma Carroll 309, 310; Etta 314; Florence 313; Henry 322; Henry Bernard 322, 323; Henry Manning 315, 325; Herbert 312; Hilda 312; Hope 311, 313; Iona 311, 312; Isadora Beatrice 311, 313; J. S. 311; J. Sydney 310, 367; J. Sydney, Jr. 311, 314; Janet 312; Jean 103, 202; John 105, 306; Josiah 317; Josiah W. 364; Joyce 309, 320, 329; Joyce Ann 309, 320, 312, 315; Lelia 315; Leniene 315; Lennie 314, 315; Linda 315; Manfred C. 315; Marilynne 315, 325; Marion 312; Mary Elizabeth 309, 310; Mary Lou 311, 313; Mary Louise 312; Mary (Polly) Evans 306; Mattie 314, 315; Mollie 314, 315; Nelson B. 323; Otis 312; Preston 311, 312; Preston, Jr. 312; Rebecca 323; Robert 313; Rosanna 319; Ruby A. 323; Russell 322, 323; Sallie 312; Sam Jones 322, 323; Sarah 311, 312, 344; Sophia C. 325; Sue 313; Sydney 311, 313, 314, 317; Thomas D. 323; Waleski 309, 324; William 312; William Sydney 315, 325; William Sydney, Jr. 315, 325; William Thomas 309, 310; Willis 311, 312.
 Fuller, Catherine 346; Juanita 346; Robert 346; Roberta 346; Ruth Ann 346; Thelma 346.
 Futrell, Mattie Ruth 118.

G

- Garland, Elizabeth 19; John R. 19; Valentine 19; William 19.
 Garner, Jack 226.
 Garrett, R. R. 193; Vivian 117.
 Gaskins, Isaac 25; John 24, 25, 28.
 Gates, J. E. 144.
 Gay, Alma 285; Annie L. 285; Audrey 285; Elsie 285; Robert 285; Roger 285; Ruth 285.
 Gayle, Addie G. 218; Andrew McConnell 225; Anne Austin 224; Beverly 117; Carrie Yonng 219, 220; Charles Campbell 225; Charles Randolph 218; Doro-

thy Wise 223, 224; Earl 288, 290; Edward 199, 218; Elizabeth Frances 199, 225; Elizabeth Marshall 222, 223; Elizabeth Marshall Cole 222, 223; Emily Young 223, 224; Eudora 288, 290; Graham 117; Irene Young 224; Jeanne Jackson 224; John Cole 222, 223; John Cole, Jr. 223; John Stuart 224; Joseph Young 219, 220, 224, 371; Kenneth Hall 218, 224; Kenneth Hall, Jr. 224; Laurence 225; Leaven 94; Lester Templeton 218, 224; Lester Templeton, Jr. 224, 225; Levin 199, 227; Marjorie Ruth 225; Mary Ann 181; Mary Aston 223; Mary Elizabeth 288, 290; Mary Louise 218, 219; May Jeanette Young 220, 222, 223, 224, 229; May Louise 219, 222; Nellie 218; Paulina James 199, 218, 225, 227; Richard Brownley 225; Richard Brownley, Jr. 224; Richard Garrison 224; Robert 177 199, 218, 225, 227; Robert Finley 218, 219, 220, 222, 223, 224, 229, 369; Robert Finley, Jr. 219, 220, 222, 223, 370; Robert Finley, III 223, 370; Robert Finley, IV 223; Robert Johnson 199, 218, 219, 220, 224, 225; Rosa Garrison 218, 225; Rosannah Jackson 199, 227; Sally Reed 219, 222; Sarah 57, 91; Sarah Geer 223; Sarah Hunley Brownley 218, 219, 220, 224, 225; Travis Taylor 219, 224; Virginius Wilton 218; William Edward Brownley 218, 225; William W. 220; William Waggener 219, 224, 229; Young Kenneth 219, 220, 223, 370; Young Kenneth, Jr. 223, 224.

Gearhart, Lucille 264.

Gentle, Pinckney, 107, 206.

George, 67; Bailiff 61, 82, 86; Benjamin 62; Elizabeth James 59; Felicia 35; Jesse 61, 79; John 35; Martin 73, 79; Nehemiah 23; Rebecca M. 34; Spencer 63; William P. 35; Zamoith 35, 36; Zamoith, Jr. 35.

Gerry, Mary 217.

Gibbons, Robert 17.

Gibbs, Anne Kimberly 107, 206; Gerald G. 107, 206, 366; Gerald G., Jr. 107, 206, 366; Travis 188.

Gibson, Edward 45, 68; Elizabeth 20; William 23, 33, 57, 82, 84, 85, 86.

Gifford, James 191; James H. 191, 366.

Gilbert, Bert 287; Ezekiel 49, 50.

Gilkey, Langdon 283, 371; Mark Whitney 283.

Gill, Stephen 29.

Cillikin, Alex 343; Darlene 160; Diane 160; Eli 160; Gwendolyn 160; Hedrick 160.

Givens, Jessie 191.

Gloucester County 5, 13, 14, 16, 29, 36, 43, 44, 45, 56, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 129, 150, 155, 157, 168, 177, 299, 359, 364.

Godsey, Anne; Elmo 286, John Elmo 286; Keith 286; Roxanne 286.

Godwin, Emily 260.

Golden, Joyce 318.

Goodrich, Myrtle 190.

Goodwin's Neck 364.

Gotschall, Stanley 230.

Gouch, Mr. 29.

Gould, Jean 351.

Grace - Providence Methodist Church 120.

Grady, Margaret Mary 292.

Graef, Frederick E. 216, 366.

Graham, John 21, 27.

Gravelly, Debbie 179; Donald 179.

Graves, Cosmos Pauline 185; Delaney 185; Elizabeth Bryant 112, 211; Ellie 110, 209; Willie Marshall Davis 185.

Gray, John 20.

Green, Agnes Rowe 329; Alice V. 104, 105, 203; Clara 189; David Franklin 305, 329; Elmer 284; Frances Marie 305; Margaret 327, 336; Nancy 323; Oliver 45; Robert Wayne 305; Russell Lee 329; Sarah Elizabeth 161; Susan Claire 305; Thomas Calvin 305; Thomas Calvin, Jr. 305.

Gregory, Kathleen 351.

Gresham, George 62, 67; Mary James 67.

Griffin, Gertrude 247; Olevia 157; Thomas B. 73, 84.

Griffith, Weyland 350.

Griggs, William 73, 81, 82, 85, 86.

Grimm, Walter 244.

Grimstead, Mr. 285.

Grinnelle, Ellen 145, 234.

Groner, Anne 224.

Guion, Abraham G. 39; Mary P. 39; Sarah 39.

Guy, Mr. 285.

Gwaltney, E. L. 350.

H

Hahn, Benjamin Mahlon 307; Mahlon 307.

Haines, James 69.

Hall, Alice Marie 250; Edward 250; Elmer 250; Etta 250; Isabel 303; John 250; Mrs. L. H. 9; Levin Henry 303; Lewis Harvey 303, 370; Martha Carolyn 303.

Hamilton, Everett 193; Horace W. 193; Marion 193; William 193.
 Hamlet, Francis Crosley 361.
 Hammar, Mrs. J. W. 335.
 Hammond, Charles 62.
 Hampton Roads 11, 12, 13, 14.
 Handy, Charles Gilbert 215, 237; Edward M. 303; Eugene Martin 303; Gilbert 215, 236, 237; Gilbert Diggs 215, 237; John Calvin 215, 237; John Calvin, Jr. 215, 237; Julia Estelle Diggs 215, 237; Martha Amelia White 303; Virginia 215, 237.
 Hansford, Alice 105, 204; Anna Jane 106, 205; Bobby 105, 204; Cleveland 148; Dora Freeman Phillips 314; Doris Cornelia 254; Elsie Louise 264; Gloria 105, 204; Hillary 148; Horace H. 264; Lady Lee 314; Linda 105, 204; Lisa Hudson 264; Macey 314; Margaret 105, 204; Norma Jeanette 264; Robert Hudson 264, 366; Robert Lee 163; Robert Milbourne 105, 204; Robert Stafford 163; Robert Wesley 163; Rosa 148; Shadrack 314; Thelma Elizabeth Ironmonger 162; Thomas 314; William B. 105, 203; William Raymond 105, 204.
 Harrell, Margarette Moore 264.
 Harris, Anne Lee 262, 263; Baby 262, 263; Clara A. Crockett 262, 263; Clara O. 262, 263; Daniel C. 262, 263; George W. 262, 263; Floyd 215, 236; Georgia Louise 262, 263; James 91; Lorraine 108, 208, 310; Mary F. M. 262, 263; Maud 263; Roland 109, 208, 244, 366; Roland, Jr. 109, 208, 244; Rosa Lillian 249; T. S. 208; Thomas S. 208, 366; Thomas S., Jr. 109; Thomas Shield 108; Timothy 208; Timothy Lee 109, 244; William Frank 262, 263; William H. 262, 263; William P. 18; Winston 215, 236.
 Harrison, Benjamin 11; Nancy Lee 125, 229; Richard 49.
 Hart, Doris 110, 209.
 Hartridge, William 19.
 Hartung, Richard 192.
 Haskins, Nannie 247.
 Hassell, Dorothy Wise Gayle 224; Thomas 224; Thomas, Jr. 224.
 Hassinger, David Shield 260; Richard Charles 260; Richard Charles, Jr. 260; Robert Shield 260.
 Hathaway, Elizabeth 61; Lawson 56, 58, 60, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 79, 85, 86; Thomas 85, 86; William 62, 71.
 Haukom, Debra 151; E. H. 151; Gary Lee 151; Jane 151; Robert 151.
 Hautz, James 157; James, Jr. 157; Nancy 157; Peggy 157.
 Haven, Dexter 247; Katharine Pendleton 247.
 Hawkins, Archibald 17; Nicholas 19.
 Hawthorne, Edward N. 265.
 Hayes, Cecil K. 154; Chloe James 24; Elvira Knapp 173; Joanne 154; Mary Elizabeth 154; Vernon 154; Vernon M. 173; William 154, 173.
 Haynie, Judith James 24.
 Hazard, Cyrus 36.
 Healy, Alice 37, 119; Edward Muse 37; Susan Virginia James 37.
 Hearn, Charlotte 185; Leslie 185.
 Heasley, Beverley Jeanne 249.
 Hebble, Richard 159.
 Hedrick, Dorothy 171, 275, 360.
 Hefner, Arthur 269; Arthur, Jr. 269; Charles 269; James Preston 269; Joseph A. 269; Martha Crockett 269; Mary 269; May E. 269; Walter H. 269.
 Heise, Mr. 281; Viola 281.
 Henderson, Charles 285; Ella 218.
 Hendrix, Anne Paisley 170, 274, 275; Arthur Edward 170, 174, 275, 367; Arthur Eric 170, 275; Betsy Basye 170, 275; Carey Elaine 170, 275; John Maxwell 170, 274, 366; John Maxwell, Jr. 170, 274, 275, 367; Polly Shield 170, 274, 275.
 Henry, Edith 216.
 Herbert, Mary Evelyn 219.
 Herring, Harvey 307; Harvey, Jr. 307; Michael 307.
 Hewitt, Stephen Adelbert 265, 371.
 Hicks, - 314;
 Higgins, Anne 343; Carolyn 185; Charles W. 343, 366; Charles W., Jr. 343.
 Hill, Mr. 347; James 36; John 30.
 Hilt, Cindy 184; Donald 184; Donna Lynn 184; Ina Lou 184.
 Hines, Maxine 324.
 Hinton, Barbara James 59; Betsy L. 33; Judith 33; Margaret Ann 36; Samuel 69; Thoms 69; William 33.
 Hoadley, Frances Ann 291; Frances Benjamin 371.
 Hobbs, Lula 106; Lulu 206; Omelia 166, 273; Valerie 291.
 Hobson, Thomas 21.
 Hodges, Florence 145, 234.
 Hogg, Ann Taylor 304; Bessie Bray 277; Betty Jo 265; Clifton 179, 195, 264, 265, 277; Charles Jackson 164; Charles

James 164; Charles L. 367; Douglas 185; Elizabeth 304; Elizabeth L. 163; Ernest O. 183; Evelyn 264; Frances 183; Garland R. 264; Gay 305, 320; Georgia Frances Burcher 185; Gertrude Virginia Ironmonger 164; Irene Crockett 265; James Samuel 265; Jan 304; Jane 180, 195, 277; Janice 164; Jerome Wallace 304, 305; Jerome Wallace, Jr. 304; John L. 371; John Lewis 304; John Lewis, Jr. 304; John Shelton 304; John William 304; Judy 265, 277; Kathy Lynn 164; L. Frederick 264, 265; Lewis 265, 277; Linwood 185; Marcy Ann 183; Marie Slaughter 195, 277; Martha Ann Jackson Davis 193; Martha Cowles 304; Mary Lou 164; Mary Louise Crockett 265; Mattie Vaiden 371; Mildred Virginia 164; Miles Anderson 304; Nancy 349; Oscar T. 183; Robert Earl 183; Rose French 304; S. Scott 370; Sarah Elizabeth 164; Stephen Ross 304; Thomas Thomas 193; Vivian 180, 265; William 193; William Cowles 304, 371; William Cowles, Jr. 304; William Cowles III 304; William Edward 164, 370; William H. 163, 164; Wilson 265; Wilson, Jr. 265.

Hogge, Carrie Lee 243, 245; Celestia E. Crockett (Lessie) 244, 245, 246; Enos 347; Eva Marion 243, 244; Hinton Harvey 243, 244; Iola Catherine 243, 245; Logan Warnell 243, 245; Lucy Minson 246; Lula Hinton 243, 244; Mabel 157; Martha Sue 243, 245; Mattie Vaiden 243, 245; Robert T. 243, 246, 366; S. S. 243; Silas Scott 243, 244, 245, 246; Vaiden Mahone 243, 244; Verna Rebecca 243, 245.

Holder, William 29.

Holland, Bernard 172, 276; Elinor 33.

Holloway, - 136, 312; Ada 312; Berry 323; Elam 349; Ellison 314; Ernest 312, 319, 344; Ernest, Jr. 312, 319, 344; Florence 309; Hind 131; Hynd 349; John 136; Joseph 114, 212; Mary Jane 314; Myrna Frances 114, 212; Norma Talmadge 323; Pearl 349; Robert Floyd 323; Virginia 192; William 131, 314.

Holstein, Miss 347.

Holsten, Lina 350; Vivian 343.

Hooper, Luther Edward 238, 240; Rose Mary 240.

Hopkins, Mr. 287; David Christopher 184; Gerald Ray 184; Gregory 349; Judy 349; Kevin Ray 184; Laura 215, 237; Mahlon 308; Mamie 315; Nancy 308; Rebecca 268; Robert 308; Rosanna Virginia 318; Samuel 349.

Hornsby, Anne Maxwell 112, 211; Bruce Pandall 112, 210; Carol Ann 111, 210; Charles White 111, 125, 210, 229, 371; Charles White, Jr. 111, 210; Douglas Lee 111, 210; Edwin Reed 112, 211; Elizabeth White 112, 211; Frances L. 111, 210; Georgianna White 111, 112, 125, 210, 211, 229; Gertrude Elizabeth Pearce 111, 210; John William, 111, 112, 125, 210, 211, 370; Mrs. John William 7, 217; John William, Jr. 111, 112, 210, 211, 229, 367, 371; John William, III, 112, 211; Jonathan Bigelow 112, 210; Karene Jeanette 111, 210; Lessie Riley 185; Lola Mae 180; Marion Jeanette 111, 112, 210; Mary Arlean 313; Norman Thurlow 111, 112, 210, 211, 367, 371; Norman Thurlow, Jr. 112, 211; Robert 244; Robert S. 367, 371; Robert Saunier 112, 210; Robert Stanley 111, 210, 370; Susan Denton 112, 211; Swanson 244; Swanson, Jr. 244; William Sherwood, 111, 210, 371.

Horsley, Thomas 313.

Hoskins, Dr. R. R. 37.

Hotaling, Claud 267; Gwendolyn 267; Mabel Llewellyn 277; Margaret 267.

House, Gay 268, Joyce 268; Rufus 268;

Houseman, David 19.

Houston, Barbara Ann 162; Don Royal 162; George 161; George Aylett 161, 162; Jo Anne 161; Julian 154; Royal D. 161, 162; William I. 161.

Howard, Bertie 347; Elizabeth 351; Florence 290; Sarah Frances 249.

Howell, John Corbett, 112, 211; John Corbett, Jr. 112, 211; Thomas 47, 48.

Hubbard, Irma 346; Jesse 33; Sallie 61.

Huckabee, Willene 186.

Huckstep, Samuel 29.

Hudgins, Mrs. 136; Albert F. 282, 283, 364, 370; Alfred 288, 289, Anthony 282; Arthur, 285; Bessie, 290; Birdie 186; Brooks 289; Carlton, 290; Charles McGee, 282, 285; Charlotte Wilson 283; Columbia Jane 282, 284; Columbus 288; Conway, 323; Delores Thomas 286; Earl 121; Edna 283; Edwin Carlyle 286; Ella 187; Emily 286; Emory Ann Eliza White 284, 285, 286; Eunice 286; F. W. 148; Fannie 287; Flora 289; Florence 286, 288, 289, 292, 371; Floyd 283; Gazelle 343; Gordon 283, 370; Grace 285; Henrietta Frances 282, 284; Herman 284; Hilda 106, 205; Hillegan Diggs White 120, 121; Hunter Pocahontas 283; Ida 286; India 120, 121; Irene 291; Ivery Leone 286; Josephine (Josie) 120, 121; Josiah Jefferson

120, 121; Josiah Jefferson, Jr. 120; Josie 285; Kirby 286; Leah 286; Lena 147; Lucy E. 39; Margie 323; Marie 323; Mattie L. 39; Nelson 286; Patsy 282; Pocahontas 282, 284, 286; Randolph 288; 289; Reid 120; Robert E. 39; Ruby Lillian 288, 289; Ruth 285; Sadie 285; Sands 282, 284, 285, 286; Sands Oscar Rosser 282, 286; Sarah (Sadie) Crockett 283; Sis 120, 121; Tabb 284; Virginia 288, 289; Virginia Emory 286; Virginia Lee 286; William 287; William, Jr. 287; Willie Mae 288, 289; Zora 289.

Hudnel, James 86.
 Hudnall, Thomas 25.
 Huey, Harvey L. 119.
 Huffman, James 152.
 Hughes, Linwood 287.
 Hull, Susan Elizabeth 112, 211.
 Hunley, Mr. 285; John 91; Mary Eliza 288; Virginia 288.
 Hunt, Awilda A. 322; Annette 347; Arlene 324; Benjamin 322, 326; Charles Hobday 342; Dianne 305; Frederick, Jr. 305; Genevieve Brown 308, 324; Geraldine 325; Gloria 325; Harold 325; Herman W. 347; Hester Anne 346; John 35; John Thomas 322, 324, 325; Louise 321; Luther 324; Margaret Elizabeth 324; Mary Miles 308, 324; P. Garland 325; P. K. 103, 202; Paul 308, 324; Pauline 348; Pearl 348; Robert L. 347; Rooksbey 347; Rosanna 309; Roy 348; Ruth 244; Samuel 324; Sarah 189; Sarah French 322, 325; Susan Ella 322, 323; Mrs. Susan Fannie White 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 336; Swanson 347; Thomas 347; Thomas Grayson 347; Thomas Grayson, Jr. 347; William C. 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 365.

Hunton, Thomas 55, 56, 58, 62, 69, 86; Thomas, Jr. 57.
 Hurley, Edward 287.
 Hurst, Bertha 149; John 285; Ray 285; Renee 335.
 Hutchings, Richard 81, 82, 86; William 33.
 Hutchins, Carol Lynn 123; Elizabeth 122; Ethel Ann 122; Margaret Trafton 122; Marion Trafton 122; Paula Lee 122; Robert Trafton 122; Robert Trafton, Jr. 122; Samuel B. 122; Samuel B., Jr. 122, 123; Walter Trafton 122; Will 30, 31.
 Hutchinson, John 84.
 Hute, Darrell 319; Marlaine 319.
 Hutson, E. G. 284.

I

Ingo, James 18.
 Ingram, Charles 22; Susanna 33; Thomas S. 34.
 Inasley, - 313; Allen 314; George 314; Grover 314; Paul 314; Robert 321; Roy 321; Thorban 321.
 Ironmonger, Abbie 150, 151; Alice Estelle 163, 371. Ann Curtis 257, 363; Annie V. 163, 164; Blanche 150, 151; Brenda 349; Carrie Maud 150; Charles B. 101; Charles B. Franklin 102, 201, 365; Columbus Washington 146, 160, 161; Cornelius 363; Cornelius Esau 146, 162; Cyrus Reginald 161, 162; Douglas John 164; Edith Mae 150, 152; Elizabeth Frances James 5, 140, 141, 164, 147, 149, 150, 153, 156, 157, 160, 161, 162, 165; Elizabeth Hogg 9, 164; Ellen A. 151; Ellen White 102, 201; Elvira Elizabeth 146, 153; Ethelyn Virginia 151; Etta 156; Frank Hope 150, 151, 173, 372; Frank Hope, Jr. 151; Geneva Pearle 161; George Diborell 146, 161; George Elmo 161, 162; George H. 163, 165; Gertrude Virginia 163, 164; 163, 165; Gertrude Virginia 163, 164; Howard 151; Isaac W. 163, 165; Irma Louise 152; James 178, 257; James Jacob 146, 162, 264, 265; John Garland 163, 164, 367; John Royal 367, 371; John Samuel 161; John Wesley 163, 164, 371; Josephine 156, 157; Katherine 151; Lemuel Manning 146, 150, 151, 153, 173, 365; Lena Power 161; Lillie May 151; Lizzie Lee 150, 152; Lurania Frances 101, 102, 201, 266; Luther Jacob 163, 164, 366, 372; Marguerite 150, 151; Mary C. 371; Mary Chandler Wise 257; Mary Custis 150; Mary Emily 140, 146, 147; Maureen 349; Michael Hope 151; Notre Virginia 165; Paul T. 150; Percy 349; Percy, Jr. 349; Richard Henry Lee 201; Royal Sylvester 161; Samuel Cyrus 146, 156, 157; Samuel D. 140, 141, 142, 146, 147, 150, 152, 156, 157, 160, 161, 162; Sandra Elizabeth 164; Sarah Chandler 146, 157; Sarah Gertrude 163, 164; Sarah Sparrer 164, 165; Shirley Odell 165; Susanna T. 150; Sue Templeton 151, 152, 173; Susie Lee 151, 152; Tabitha Burton 161; Tabitha Mills 162; Thelma Elizabeth 163, 371; Thomas Samuel 163; Virginia Ann Mills 156, 157; Walter Odell 163, 165; William Templeton 150, 151, 152, 372; William Wesley 146, 153, 365; Willie 101, 201.

J

- Jackson, Gertrude 119; Mary 224.
 Jacobs, George 206; George R., Jr. 366.
 Jagger, Lewis 289.
 James, Abner 15; Agnes 39; Alexander 37, 38, 39, 365; Alexander, Jr. 38; Alexander, III 38; Alfred Procter 168, 169, 273, 274, 357, 370; Amoro 19; Andrew 38, 39; Ann 15, 19, 20, 23, 44, 46, 49, 50, 51, 54, 57, 62, 63, 64, 65; Ann Curtis Ironmonger 165, 257, 272, 363; Anna 37; Anne 15, 16, 21, 27, 28, 165, 272, 273; Annie Elizabeth Tennis 271; Annie Elwood Shield 169, 170, 171, 173, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277; Annie Esther 168, 169, 273, 274, 371; Arthur 37; Arthur Wilson 7, 9, 14, 166, 168, 170, 273, 359, 360, 366; Avolina Miller 233, 235, 239, 240, 242, 252; Barbara 58, 67; Bartlett 33, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67; Bartley 33, 62, 64, 65, 67, 364; Benjamin 58, 59, 60, 61, 67; Benjamin Rosser 168, 171, 273, 275, 359, 360, 366, 369; Benjamin Rosser, Jr. 171, 173, 275, 277, 359, 360, 367, 369; Betsy 5, 6, 39, 98, 99, 129, 177, 199, 233, 252, 257, 281, 299, 327, 333, 336, 341, 352, 357, 359, 373; Betsy Davis 88; Betty 91; Cary 8, 16, 44, 98, 132, 165, 172, 178, 184, 201, 257, 272, 276, 277, 359, 363, 372; Catherine 37, 51, 53, 56, 57, 91; Charles 21, 22, 23, 26, 28, 39, 58, 59, 60, 61; Chloe 21, 27; Clara Elverta 168, 169, 273, 371; Cora 39; Cyrena Cooper 131, 141, 172; Cyrus Basye 5, 6, 8, 44, 88, 97, 98, 101, 129, 130, 131, 132, 140, 141, 146, 165, 168, 172, 173, 183, 184, 233, 257, 272, 286, 341, 350, 352, 359, 369, 370, 372; Cyrus Rosser 97, 131, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 359, 369, 370; Cyrus Wesley 132, 165, 166, 167, 172, 272, 273, 276, 359, 365, 372; Dallas 38; Daniel 20, 21, 26, 27, 28, 29; David 19, 20, 27; David Cloyd 24; David H. 34, 36, 364; Dianne 171, 275; Dorothy 31, 32; Dorothy Hedrick 173, 277; Edward 17, 30, 31, 39, 57, 91, 92, 94, 172, 365; Edward Thomas 132, 146, 359; Eleanor 39; Elisha 16; Elisa 34, 44, 47, 49, 363; Elizabeth 15, 16, 17, 19, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 44, 49, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 70, 73, 77, 79, 80, 91, 92, 94, 266, 363; Elizabeth Basye 363; Elizabeth Frances 132, 146, 172, 233, 235; Elizabeth Hunley 44, 177, 195; Elizabeth L. 34; Elizabeth M. R. 34; Ella 39; Ella Virginia 240, 241; Emanuel 16; Emma Jane 141, 144, 145, 233, 234, 235, 252; Emory 37; Enos 15, 16; Estelle Herbert 38; Esther Louise 38, 270; Etta Page 38; Eugene Neal 171, 173, 275, 277, 359, 360, 367; Eunice 39; Ezekiel 24, 28; Fanny 86; Frances 8, 20, 37, 44, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 99, 125, 244, 251, 266; Frances Brownley 39; Frances Lewis 38; Francis 18, 29, 97, 98; Franklin 38, 39; Gail Lynn 171, 275; George 15, 16, 21, 22, 26, 28, 44, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 87; George A. 141, 142, 233, 234; George W. 17; Georgia 38; Georgie 141, 145, 233, 235; Grace 19, 21, 27, 38; Harriett 39; Harriett Ann 165, 257, 272, 276; Harriett Ann James 166, 167, 273, 276; Harriet Leah 168, 171, 273, 276; Harriett Miller 38, 39; Harriett Smith 341, 353; Harriot 98; Harriot Smith 44; Henry 38; Hillegan Degge 8, 44, 98, 333, 337; Hilligan Armistead 233, 235; Honour 19; Hugh 44, 70, 73, 75, 78, 80; Hiram (Hyram) P. 35; Immanuel 16; Isaac 25, 55, 56; James 20, 21, 28, 30, 31; James B. 34; Jan Lynette 173, 277; Jane 21, 27, 32; Janett 34; Janie 19; Jeduthan 36, 87; Jefferson 38, 39; Jefferson, Jr. 39; Joan 44, 70, 73, 75, 78, 80; Hiram (Hyram) 97; Joanna 51, 54, 57; John 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 27, 29, 32, 34, 35, 36, 39, 44, 59, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 70, 73, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 91, 364; John, Jr. 80; John Cary 171, 275, 359, 360, 367, 370; John D. 270; John Franklin 97, 98, 233, 237, 240, 241, 242, 359, 365, 372; John M. 33; John Randall 171, 275, 359; Jon Mark 171, 275, 359; Joshua 21, 23, 24, 26, 28; Judith 56; June Dager 173, 277; Kate Armistead 38; Laura 39; Laura Eugenia 38; Laura Lee 237, 240; Lemuel 37, 38; Leonidas 37, 38; Letty 55, 56; Lillie Pearl 168, 170, 273, 371; Lisa Ruth 171 275; Lucy Avolina 240, 241; Maggie Lee 39; Margaret 20, 21, 23, 26, 27, 28, 34, 35, 39, 44, 70, 73, 77, 80, 132, 172; Margaret D. 21, 22, 23, 24, 26; Margaret M. 22; Martha 15, 16, 25, 27, 28, 141, 142, 145, 146, 233, 234, 286; Martha Ann 233; Martha James 141, 142, 144, 234, 235; Martha Washington 8, 44, 102, 108, 266, 299; Mary 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 24, 27, 28, 29, 32, 35, 39, 44, 46, 47, 48, 49, 51, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 70, 73, 78, 79, 80, 141, 142, 233, 234; Mary Ann 132, 146, 172; Mary Catherine 37; Mary Carter 78; Mary Elizabeth 257, 272, 276; Mary Frances 78; Mary Freeman 233, 252; Mary K. 34, 36; Mary M. 49; Mary P. 36; Mary

White 131, 132, 140, 141, 146, 172; Matthias 33, 44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 68, 69, 89, 91, 92, 94; Matthias, Jr. 56; Maxwell 38; Meredith 20, 21, 27; "Meredy" 21; Michael 34, 35, 364; Michael Thomas 173, 277; Miriam Marshall 44, 281, 295; "Mitten" 38; Moses 21, 22, 23, 26, 28; Nancy 21, 27, 66; Naomi 39; Nathaniel 15, 16; Nellie May 168, 171, 273, 276; Paulina 8, 44, 98, 199, 229, 236, 244, 266; Peter 16; Phillip Randolph 102, 202; Polly 35; Polly B. 33, 34; Priscilla 32; Randolph Benjamin 171, 275, 359; Rebecca 20, 23, 26, 27, 28, 37; Rebecca (Pinkie) 141, 144, 233, 234, 286; Rebecca G. 233, 239; Rebecca Gafney 233, 240; Rebecca M. 34; Rebecca Thomas 237, 240, 241, 242; Rhoda 34; Richard 29, 33, 37, 57, 91, 365; Richard, Jr. 37; Richard L. 270, 370; Richard L., Jr. 37, 270; Richard Lee 38; Richard M. 275; Richard Michael 171, 359; Robert 15, 16, 29, 31, 32, 56, 171, 275, 359; Robert L. 39; Robona 44, 46, 49; Rodney 39; Ruth 16, 39; Ruth Constance 168, 171, 273, 276, 371; Ruth Elizabeth 240, 242; Ruth Elizabeth II 240, 242; Sally 33; Samuel 15, 16, 29; Sarah 15, 16, 19, 21, 26, 27, 28, 33, 44, 55, 56, 58, 59, 61, 70, 72, 73, 77, 80, 81, 85, 86, 363; Sarah B. 34; Sarah Gayle 91; Sarah Griggs Wale 81; Sarah Louise 37; Sherwood 20; Susan 17, 37, 38; Susan Catherine 233, 242; Susan Virginia 37; Susannah 23, 28, 29; Temperance 15, 16; Thomas 5, 6, 7, 14, 15, 16, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 31, 33, 34, 35, 37, 38, 43, 44, 46, 47, 49, 50, 57, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 129, 141, 142, 144, 145, 167, 168, 177, 199, 227, 233, 240, 241, 252, 257, 281, 299, 327, 333, 336, 341, 352, 357, 359, 363, 364, 366, 369, 372, 373; Thomas Benton 38, 365; Thomas Degge Davis 8, 44, 98, 109, 141, 204, 215, 233, 235, 239, 240, 242, 252, 253, 286, 359; Thomas Jefferson 233, 252, 365; Thomas T. 21, 22, 23, 24, 26, 28; Thurston 17, 18; Ufan 16; Victoria 165, 166, 272, 273; Virginia 141, 146, 233, 235; Walter 6, 14, 29, 37, 44, 45, 46, 47, 49, 50, 51, 53, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60, 61, 64, 67, 68, 80, 81, 89, 91, 92, 97, 98; Walter, Jr. 372; Walter Lee 38, 39; Watt 94; William 6, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 33, 37, 51, 54, 55, 56, 57, 61, 65, 66, 67, 91, 92, 102, 132, 141, 142, 144, 145, 146, 172, 202, 233, 234, 235, 286, 341,

359, 364, 372; William, Jr. 359; William A. 39; William Alfred 169, 274, 359, 360, 371; William Leven 44, 357, 359; William M. 34, 35, 36; William M., Jr. 35; William Marlow 16; William T. 141, 142, 143, 233, 234; William Thomas 365; William W. 202; Winifred 24, 29; Woodrow W. 39.

James City County 17, 235.

James River 11, 12, 13.

Jamestown 11, 12, 13, 14.

Jarvis, Margaret 100; Sarah 293.

Jefferies, Frances 36.

Jeffries, Robert 285.

Jenkins, Amy 117; Josephine 161.

Jennings, Helen 105, 205.

Jernigan, Doris 219.

Jewell, Robert 111, 210.

Johnson, - 313; Ashby 264; Betsy 265; Bobby 184; Carl 285; Carol Ann 188; Carolyn May 103, 203; Carrie 113, 211; Charles 188; Clifton 184; Debra Ann 305; Earl 366; Earl Charles 159; Edward Dallas 103, 203; Edward Dallas, Jr. 103, 203; Ellen 99; Floyd 188, 225; George 269; James 305; Janet 159; Lloyd K. 348; Lloyd K., Jr. 348; Margaret 188; Nancy 159; Norma 264; Robert E. 159; Sally May 188; Susan Gayle 225; Wallace S. 103, 202; Wallace S., Jr. 103, 202; Wallace Stephen 372.

Jolissaint, Donald Everett 265, 370; Donald Everett, Jr. 265; Robert Edward 265.

Jones, Catesby 25; Carrie Young Gayle 220, 221, 222; Finley Gayle 220, 222, 367; Gerald 248; Gwen 244; Gordon 248; James 260; May Jeanette 220, 222; Richard 29; Sands 248; W. P. 370; William Percy 220, 221, 222; William Percy, Jr. 220, 222.

Joyner, Charles Rogers 259; Charles Rogers, Jr. 259; Mary Pearl 323; Pamela Ann 259; Patricia Lee; Peggy Irene 259.

Justice, Harry F. 160.

K

Kaufman, Audrey 291; Jack 226.

Keeling, Solomon Steed 216; Solomon Steed Jr. 216.

Kellar, Joyce 106, 205.

Kelley, - 38; Roger 55.

Kelly, John 18; Willis 224.

Kelm, Dorothy 171.

Kemp, Miss 347.

Kent, Elizabeth James 65, 66, 67; William 62, 65, 66, 67.

Kerr, Gordon Russell 303; Gordon Russell, Jr. 303.

Ketchie, Patsy 190.

Kid, Marie A. 155.

Kidd, Bessie 148.

Kilby, Anna 292.

Kimbler, Glen 322.

King, Mr. 106, 206; Benjamin F. 162; Doris Mae 162; Larry 106, 206; Lucille 162, 370.

Kingston Parish 5, 6, 7, 8, 14, 20, 26, 38, 39, 43, 44, 56, 57, 68, 87, 88, 89, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 129, 168, 177, 218, 282, 359.

Kirk, James 62, 70, 73.

Kirwan, Brazilla 240; Frances 240; John E. 240; Rebecca James 233.

Knapp, Charlotte Catherine 154; Elvira 154; J. W. 154; Jacob Cecil 154, 371; John 154; John Wilson 154.

Knight, Clarence E. 245; Clarence Edward, Jr. 245; Clarence Edward, III 245; Edith Lynn 245; Emily 242; Gloria 245; Larry 245; Leonard 45, 46, 68; Virginia Kathryn 245.

Kurtz, Jack 321; Kenneth 321; Paula 321; Richard 321.

Judith M. 34; Kathrine Anne 264; Nicholas 49; Thomas 53, 61, 74, 81, 82, 85; William 58, 86, 321.

Leach, Margaret 343.

Leachman, John Bennett 29, Thomas 29.

Leake, Alan 158; David 158; Lorna M. 158.

Leary, Mary P. 334.

Le Count, Richard 185; Robert 185; Robert, Jr. 185.

Lee, Brenda Irene 164; Carol Virginia 164, 173; Dorothy 217; George R. 217; George Simcoe 152; Harry 217; Irma Kay 152; James T. 164, 173, 367; Julia 217; Lighthouse Harry 13; Lila 217; Mamie 217; Mildred 122; Mildred Hogg Lee 173; Norman 217; Richard Henry 13; Robert Edward 13; Tommie 164; William J. 217; William J., Jr. 217.

Leeson, Deborah 312, 319, 345; J. M. 312, 345; J. M., Jr. 312, 319, 345; J. W. 319; Karen 319; Karen Sue 312, 345.

Leland, Charles 65.

Lewis, Elizabeth 319; Frances 37; James Christopher 118; Linda 118; Martin 118; Mary Lou 160; Richard Henry 326; Richard Henry, Jr. 326; Stella 118; Susan Dean 326; Virginia 318.

Liady, Anne Theresa 170, 274; Fred G., Jr. 170, 274; Fred G., III 170, 274.

Lilly, Evelyn 289; Martha Pennington 259; Paul Howard 259; Paul Howard, Jr. 259; William 92.

Lindsay, Alleyne White 125, 229; Carol 105, 205; Dennis Wayne 105, 125, 205, 229; Edward 105, 205, 367; Horace V. 125, 205, 229; Horace V., Jr. 105, 205; Martha 105, 205.

Linnert, Rossanne 169, 274, 360.

Livesay, Mr. 185.

Llewellyn, Adelaide Virginia 268; Alonza 266; Alonza Edward 267; Ann 259, 268; Charles Elroy 259, 267, 268, 370; Charles Elroy, Jr. 259, 268, 370; Charles Elroy, III 259, 268; Charles Lanness 267; Clarence Duncan 267; Clifton Lanness 266; Cora Vivian 267; Corah V. Crockett 267, 268; Estelle 267, 268; George Eldridge 259, 268; Graydon Beveridge 267; Irvin 267, 268, 369; James Edward 266, 267, 268; John Thomas 266, 267; John Thomas, Jr. 267; Lawrence Edward 267; Lloyd 267; Logan Mallory 266, 267; Loutrell 267; Lula Lee 268; Mabel 267; Mallory 267, 268; Mary Elizabeth 266, 268; Marvin 266, 267; Marvin Lanness 267; Milton 267, 268; Milton Edward 268; Nannie

L

Laing, Lawrence William 107, 207; Mary Elizabeth 107, 207, Orlie W. 107, 207.

Lamb, Sarah 305.

Lancaster County 5, 6, 12, 27, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 36, 43, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 60, 61, 62, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 84, 85, 87, 88, 89, 97, 168, 364, 372.

Land, Annie Budd 171, 276; Ashby Budd 171, 276, 366, 367; Ashby Budd, Jr. 171, 276; Carey James 171, 276, 367; Iris 287; James Ashby 171, 276; Jeri 171, 276; William Ashby 171, 276, 367; Richard Ernest 171, 276.

Landrum, Allen Davenport 322; Augusta 322; John Early 322; Josette 322; 348; Judith M. 34; Katherine Anne 264; Joyce 322, 348; Louise 322; William McAllister 322, 348; William W. 322.

Latham, Reverend J. N. 220.

Lawson, Annie 342; Charles L., Jr. 103, 202; Elizabeth C. 34; Eppa 85; Franklin 264; Franklin, Jr. 264; Henry 65, 73, 74, 75, 76, 79, 85; Joshua 18;

- Davis 277; Ralph Waldo 268; Raymond 267; Richard Shield 259, 268; Ruth 267; William Carey 266, 267, 277.
- Loe, Tho. 33.
- Long, Richard 20, 29.
- Longman, Richard 31.
- Longworth, — 35; John 34, 36.
- Lowe, Edith S. 219; Jean 219; Jon Bishop 219; Mary Louise 219; Robert Gayle 219; Robert Gayle, Jr. 219; Robert Gayle, III 219; Robert Gayle, IV 219; Thomas Lester 219; Wendy Carol 219; William Randolph 219; William Y. 219.
- Lundie, Maggie 267.
- Lunenburg Parish 19.
- Luthie, William 321.
- M**
- MacDonald, Earl C. 319; Kathleen 319; Michael 319; Wayne 319.
- Machen, Eva Katherine 119; Claudius F. 119; W. H. 119; Margie 117; Grace 289.
- MacKenzie, John 351.
- Maddox, Laura 320.
- Madison, James 11, 13.
- Major, Elizabeth 33; William 79.
- Malbon, Virginia Dare 118.
- Manesco, Claudia 159; George 159, 367; John C. 159; Mark 159.
- Manheimer, Robert Brownly 225; Phillip E. 225; Phillip Russell 225.
- Manning, Grace 292.
- Maphis, George E. 170, 274, 367; John Edwin 170, 274; George Ernest, Jr. 170, 274.
- Mapp, Gordon Asher 155; Harry Parks 155; Harry Parks, Jr. 155; John William 155; Nancy 260.
- Markland, Robert Jr. 151.
- Marsh, Benjamin 25; Charles 25; Judith 34.
- Marshall, Ada 154; Clarence 284; Elvira E. Ironmonger 154, 155, 156, 173; Henry 155, 156, 173; Hunter 154, 156; Jacqueline 155; Jake 247; John Henry 154, 372; John M. K. 154; John William 154, 155, 371; Maude 154, 155; Vera 154, 155.
- Martin, Corrine 114, 212; L. J. 312, 319, 344; L. J., Jr. 312, 319, 344; Nicholas 54; Patriece 114, 212; Paul 114, 212; Paul Richard 114, 212; Robert Emory 114, 212; Serena 388; Virginia Louise 155; William 56, 86.
- Mason, John 248; Nancy 35; Thomas 35, 36, 71, 178; Waverly 248; William 34, 79, 85.
- Massenburg, John 239.
- Mathews, Altie Evelyn 245; Edward Thomas 245; Iola Catherine Hogge 245; Winston Edward 245.
- Mathews Chapel 129.
- Mathews County, 5, 7, 8, 9, 20, 30, 36, 38, 43, 44, 93, 94, 97, 98, 101, 117, 120, 129, 130, 141, 142, 145, 149, 163, 192, 214, 215, 216, 220, 227, 233, 234, 235, 237, 239, 240, 241, 242, 245, 247, 252, 257, 282, 285, 333, 357, 359, 364.
- Mathis, Roy 264.
- Mattox, Martha 321; Mary Jane 314.
- Maxwell, Frank 290; Harold Miles 290; Hilda 289; John 86; John Edward 290; Kathleen Marie 290; Michael 290.
- Mazlin, Mabel 149.
- McAllister, Elizabeth 236.
- McCarty, Thad 60, 61.
- McCredie, Claude Aubrey 335, 367; Glenn Cofield 335; James Huston 335; James Lee 335; Lynn A. 335; Roger Waring 335.
- McClellan, Gen. George B. 13, 166, 364.
- McCoy, Carry Louise 155.
- McDonald, Rolein 319.
- McFaden, Rev. George 220.
- McGuigan, Ivy 240.
- McHutchens, James 321.
- McKendree, William 129.
- McKenzie, John 370.
- McLawhorn, Barry 183; Dalton 183; Wade Lee 183.
- McMullen, Amelia 226; Bessie 226; Howard 226; Kirkland 226; Lewis 266; Madeline 226; Marie 226; William 226.
- McNutt, - 28.
- McSparran, J. E. 147.
- Mead, Stith 129.
- Mehoan, Mryna 123.
- Meredith, Lorraine 313.
- Merill, Elizabeth 100.
- Merrill, Donald 217; Frances 216; John Thomas, Jr. 216; John Thomas, III 217; John Thomas, IV 217; Virginia 216.
- Messick, Carol 318.
- Michie, Charles Clifford 357; Charles Clifford, Jr. 351; Grace 351.
- Midkiff, Nyra Dell 163.
- Miles, Carrie 290; Carroll Herbert 289; Edward 289; Hilda Belle 289, 290; Joyce 289; Mary Eudora 288, 290; Mr. 288

- Randolph 98, 242, 366; Richard 289; Ruth Elizabeth James 98; Thomas Garland 289; Wesley 290.
- Milford Haven 29.
- Miller, Avolina, 233; Bessie 37; Cecil Robins 187; Claiborne 239; Elizabeth 38; Evelyn M. 162; Gabriel 38; Harriett 38; Hilligan 239; James 34; John 238; John Claiborne 239; Mary 215, 237; Nannie 239; Shepherd 37; Susie 239.
- Mills, Anne 188; Clifton P. 247; Danny Reid 189; Doris 247; Ethel 326; Frances 187; Helen 247; Hilda 187; J. T. 160; Julia Davis 195; Julia G. 125, 195, 229; Julia Irene Presson 125, 195, 229; Larry Reid 187; Margaret 181; Mary Eudora 290; McNeill 192, 367; Rhonda 115, 183, 187; Otis 187, 195; Otis, II 187; Robin 187; Ronald 115, 125, 183, 187, 194, 213, 229; S. T. 160; Sarah Jane 263; Stacy 191; Stacy Earl 192; Tabitha Burton 161; Wesley Virginia 184; Wilbur 189; Virginia Ann 156.
- Minor, Henrietta 100; Robert Henry 100; Jennie 117; Thomas 100.
- Minter, - 37; Amanda V. Crockett 248; Della 284; Edith 247; Elijah 284; Elinor 247; Elsie May 247; Frank 247; Harvey Linwood 247; Laura T. 248; Leonard 239; Leonard Diggs 239; M. H. 247, 248; Mabry L. 247; Malvern 247; Marjorie Lee 239; Mary Enos 239; Onie 284; Robert Claytor 247; Susan Lorene 247; Willie 284.
- Minutolo, Elizabeth 206, 107.
- Mitchell, Jeter Jefferson 265, 266; Maitland Pearl 265; Margaret (Crockett) 266; Margaret Katharine 265; Mary Louise 265.
- Mitchen, Alice 285.
- Mobjack Bay 29, 44, 97, 98, 117, 233, 293.
- Moldovan, John 173.
- Monroe, James 11, 13.
- Montgomery, Adolphus Franklin 350, 351; David 109, 208; Dwight 109, 208; Edith 352; Emma Jean 191; Ethelbert 350, 352; Grady L. 109, 208, 366; Harvey 191; Henrietta Lee 350, 351; Jack M. 109, 208; John 350; John T. 350, 351, 352, 365, 371; Jonathan 109, 208; Joseph S. 350, 352; Joseph S., Jr. 352; Martha Elizabeth Washington (Roberts) 350, 351, 352; Mary 181; Nicholas C. 350, 351; Norwood 109, 208; Norwood P. 369; Randolph W. 109, 208, 367; Randolph W., Jr. 109; Roland 191; Roy C. 350, 352; Sallie 352; Sarah (Sallie) 350, 352; Sarah Hopkins 350; Stanley 350, 352; Sydney 350, 351; Waverly 350, 351; William 350, 352.
- Moore, - 313; Ada B. 325, 326, 348; Alphus 321; Anne Mae 315; Avoline 241; Beauregard 188; Ben 307; Benjamin Hart 325, 329; Benjamin F. 148; Benjamin F., Jr. 148; Berlie Violette 325; Betty Bennett 246; Beverley Kay 310; Blanche E. Watkins 344, 353; Blanche Estelle 343; Carolyn 123; Carrie White 371; Carroll Lee 306; Carroll Lee, Jr. 306; Carroll Lee, III 306; Charles 188; Clifford 148; Clyde 241; Columbia 306; Coretta 349; Curtis 102, 184, 201, 266, 315, 325, 367; Curtis, Jr. 315; Elizabeth 188; Elizabeth Mae 344; Emma 315, 323; Eva Watkins 343; Evelyn 106, 205; Fayette Sinclair 156, 325, 326; Fayette Sinclair, Jr. 326; Fay S. 371; Fitzhugh 310; Fitzhugh C. 343, 344; Florence Virginia 343; Gazelle 343; George Herman 367, 371; Gladys Rosalyn 307; Harold Garland 344; Harold M. 343, 344, 367; Henrietta Roberts Dixon 345, 348, 350; Henry Ivey 325, 371; Irvin 316; Iva 371; Iva Christeen 325; Jacqueline 109, 208; James 110, 209; James Royall 325, 326; Jean 349; J. Henry 329; Jimmy 110, 209; John Forest 156, 326; John William 341, 350; J. T. Garland 343, 379; Laura Mae 148; Leroy 350; Leroy Franklin 341, 350; Levi 306; Lillian 348; Lois 183; Louise 122, 321, 335; Lt. John 383; Lucille 343, 344; MacDowell 102, 184, 201, 266, 325, 371; Malene Ann 306; Margaret 188; Marie 148; Marjorie 312; Martha 341, 345; Mary Rebecca Diggs 241; Melvin 312; Merrill Dean 325, 326, 371; Miriam Jane 349; Nancy Jefferson 310, 344; Nelson 343, 344; Nelson C. Jr. 344; Nina 188; Octavia 341, 348; Ola 350; Pearl 350; Phillip 326; Preston Rooksby 341; Preston Rooksby, Jr. 350; Raleigh Marshall 156, 326; Robert 188; Robert French 325; Ronald 188; Rosanna 312; Rose Manning 315, 325; Ruth 188; Ruth Jayne 349; Sandra 148; Sarah Anne 326; Sarah French Hunt 325, 329; Sidney J. 343, 344, 353; Sigsby 321; Stanley 321; Stephen 341, 348, 350, 365; Sydney Vernon 343; W. Carrie 39; W. Herbert 349, 367, 370; W. Herbert, Jr. 349; Wiley 148; William Stephen 350 Zola French 325.
- Moreland, Alphonsa 301; Annie 301; Annie Page 301; Hugh M. 301; Ida 246; Joan Babington 164; Martha Virginia 301; Nellie 301; R. B. 301.
- Morel, Nadia 268.

Morgan, Chase, Jr. 284; Everett 289; Gloria May Chase 289.
 Mormon, Joan 343; Kitty 343; R. E. 343;
 Morris, Barry 181; Lou Anne 181; Margaret 181; Rev. S. J. 101; William 181.
 Morrisette, Rosa 237, 240.
 Morse, Ellen 159; Carla 159; Estelle 158; George E. 158; George Herman 159. Hazel Jeanette 159; Jane E. 159; Janice Carden 173; Mary 159; Pearl E. Sparrer 173; Samuel Carden 173; Sarah 159; Sarah E. 159; William Herbert 159.
 Mosby, John Lyndon 155, 156; Kemp Gatewood 155; Mrs. Maude Marshall 156; Phillis Mae 155; William Lyndon 155.
 Mosely, Maud Marshall 173.
 Moss, Elizabeth 216; John W. 216.
 Mount, Lettie 267.
 Mountcastle, Zaidee Aileen 260.
 Mullen, Anna M. 166, 272.
 Mulkey, Mildred 304.
 Murphy, Gurline 316.
 Myers, Edwin 180; Edwina 180; Thelma 292; Susan 180.
 Myrtle Grove Farm 119.

N

Nantipoison Creek 67, 68, 79.
 Neal, Julia Myrtle 171, 275, 360.
 Nelson, John 31.
 Newcomb, William 307.
 Newman, Thomas 30.
 New Point 233.
 New Point Comfort 97.
 Newton, - 121; John 121.
 Nice, Merrill 110, 209, 367.
 Nicholas,, Ezekiel 50.
 Nicholls, Martha Ann 304.
 Nichols, John 62.
 Nordburg, Mr. 106, 206; Annie Rowe 106.
 Norfleet, Helen Gwaltney 249.
 Norris, Lelia 302.
 North, Ann DeAlba 195; Carl Henry 187, 195; Christopher Scott 195.
 North Farnham Parish 18, 19.
 Northampton County 15, 168.
 Northern Neck 11, 13.
 Northumberland County 5, 6, 12, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 43, 67, 81, 87, 88, 168.
 Norvell, Gayle C. 222; Loring 222; Loring Linwood 222.

Nottingham, Jennie 272; W. A. 193.
 Nussey, Charlotte 122; Edward Lyle 122; Edward Lyle, Jr. 122; Margaret 122; Richard H. 122; Robert Lyle 122.
 Nutt, Joseph 23.
 Nuttall, James 33, 72, 76, 77, 80.

O

Oakley, Elaine 307.
 Ogburn, Elizabeth 344; Samuel C. 344; Samuel C., Jr. 344.
 Oldfield, Doris 347.
 Old Point Comfort 12, 13, 364.
 Olsen, George 367.
 Olson, George 107, 206.
 O'Rourke, Charles 246; Diane 246; Sharon 246.
 Outten, Alice 258.
 Owens, Mr. 193; Bertha 189; Lois 286; Mattie 117; Mildred 244; Sarah Elizabeth 259.
 Oyster 14.

P

Pace, Margaret, 308, 316; William 308, 316; William, Jr. 308, 316.
 Page, Doris 312; Elizabeth 320; Mary Estelle 318; Nancy 318; Vernon 318; Vernon, Jr. 318.
 Palmer, Elizabeth James 24.
 Pargoe, Lucy 151; Willetta 249.
 Parker, Anna 110, 111, 210; Carolyn 244; Eliza 160; Elton 110, 209; Hinton Elmo 244; Hinton Elmo, Jr. 244; Irma C. 152; Janice Leigh 151; John 110; Johnie 209; Lucille Evelyn 244; Lula Hinton Hogge 244; Margaret White 210; Mary Alice 110, 209; Patricia 244; Payne, Jr. 151; St. Elmo 244; Taylor 110, 210; Terry 319; Virginia 244.
 Parkerson, John H. 106, 205.
 Parks, Joshua 262.
 Parron, Mr. 288; Vaiden 288; Walter 288.
 Parsons, Loretta 285.
 Pascall, Edward 185; Mary Pauline 185; Virginia 185.
 Patesel, Denise 191; Gerald 191, 367; Gerald, Jr. 191.
 Patman, - 67.
 Patrick, Hazel 342; Jeanette 314; Sydney 307, 342; Sydney, Jr. 307, 342.
 Patton, Catherine Shield 171, 275; Claude Joshua 170, 275; Mary Maxwell 171,

- 275; Michael Franklin 170, 173, 275, 277, 367; Michael Franklin, Jr. 173, 277; Polly Shield Hendrix 173, 277.
- Payne, Charles Albert, Jr. 103, 203; George 24; Patricia Anne 103, 203; Virginia Lynn 103, 203.
- Peanketanke River 29.
- Pearce, Gertrude Elizabeth 111, 210.
- Pearson, Henry 151.
- Penn, Helen 292.
- Pepper Creek 97.
- Percy, George 12.
- Perkins, Benjamin 346; Betty 346; Florence Wilson 346; Frances 346; Joan 346; Patsy 346; Paulina F. 116; Peggy Jean 346; Perlina F. 115, 116; Rosey M. White 116; William H. 116.
- Perry, Ernest Reide 107, 207, 367; John Fletcher 107, 207.
- Persinger, Betty Sharon 312, 319, 344; L. V. 312, 319, 344.
- Pettit, William Edward 224.
- Petty, Larry K. 343.
- Phelps, Margaret Alice 103, 203; Daniel McKendree 326, 327, 336; Donald Henry 115, 183, 213; Dora Freeman 314; Elsie 343; Eva 314; Harvey 313; Henry 115, 181, 213; Hillie Carmines 326, 336; Hillie Malvina 326, 327, 336; Irma 342; Kristin 343; Lou 317; Margaret Ann 327, 336; Minerva 313, 314; Myrtle 326, 327, 336; Nan 342; Nathan 343; Norena 314; Owen Thomas 326, 327, 336, 371; Owen Thomas, Jr. 327, 326; Mrs. Pelham 333, 357; Richard 313, 314; Richard, Jr. 313, 314; Rodney 314; Rolland 343; Terry 115, 183, 213; Violet Frances 326, 327, 336; Virginia 313; William 313, 314; William, Jr. 314; William T. 342; William T., Jr. 342; William T., III 342; William Thomas 326, 336.
- Pickard, Thomas 86.
- Pinchard, Thomas 68.
- Pisula, Joseph 304; Margaret Ann 304; Mary Elizabeth 304; Vincent P. 304, 370; Vincent Paul, Jr. 304.
- Pitman, Daniel 36; Mary James 59.
- Pittman, Isaac 34; William 24.
- Pitts, Blanche Moore 371; Mrs. Henry 341; Henry L. 343.
- Plummer, William 94.
- Pohl, Charles 292; Janet 292; Linder 292.
- Pollard, - 36; James 79, 81; Thomas 84; William 33.
- Pompei, Allen 185; Kathryn Virginia 185.
- Pool, Mr. 347.
- Pope, Eloise 122, 336.
- Poquoson 7, 8, 106, 130, 146, 357, 364.
- Poquoson River 336.
- Potts, Reginald III 306.
- Powell, Agnes Bond 248, 249; Alvin Lionell 248; Alvin Lionell, Jr. 248; Earl Douglas 248; Earl Douglas, Jr. 248; Helen Sue 249; James Malvern 248, 249, 367; James Malvern, Jr. 249; James William 249; Judith Lynn 249; Louise 248; Margaret 248; Sandra Lee 249; Susan Agnes Crockett 248; Warren Archibald 248; Wayne Archibald 248; William Wallcae 248, 249; William Wallace, Jr. 249.
- Power, F. B. 130.
- Powers, Billie 215, 237; Mal 307.
- Presson, Alice Emma White 115, 213; Ann 157; Archie 115, 213; Billy 115, 183, 213; Brooklyn 367; Brooklyn Wilson, 115, 183, 213; Calvin C. 182, 183; Carrol 183; Carroll 182, 184; Ethel D. 182, 183; Herbert 183; Irene 115, 213; Julia Irene 115, 183, 187, 213; Lois Anne 183; Lois Moore 183; Louise 182, 183; Maggie Davis 183, 184; Margaret 182, 184; Margaret May Davis 182; Noreen 182, 184; Pauline 115, 183, 213; Phillip Collins 183; Sandra 115, 183, 213; William Henry, Jr. 213; William Herman 115, 213; William Herman, Jr. 115, 183; William Walter 115, 213.
- Prior, William 29.
- Pritchard, Charles 23.
- Proctor, Flora 267; William 307; Wilmer 248.
- Prosser, Daniel 18.
- Providence Methodist Church 243.
- Pruitt, Elverta 271; Frances 271; Margaret 271; William 271.
- Puccia, Joseph 180.
- Puckett, J. Harold 247.
- Purcell, Thomas 49.
- Purgold, Carolyn Jo 157; Evelyn 157; George 371; George C. 157; George Edward 157, 189; Gerald Carleton 157; Gertrude 157; Joseph 157, 371; Virginia 157.

Q

- Quimby 14.
- Quinn, Abe 316; Cora 308; Thomas E. 322.

R

- Radliffe, Bruce 165; Notre Lee 165; Notre Virginia Ironmonger 165.
- Ragland, Katherine Jeanette 113, 211.

- Ragland, Katherine Jeanette 113, 211.
- Raines, 146, 235; Mrs. Clarence 145, 235; Georgia Virginia 146, 235; William Lewis 146, 235.
- Ramsey, Grace Elizabeth 248.
- Rankin, Doris 320; Jean 345; John 345; Martha 345.
- Rappahannock River 11, 12, 13, 19, 29, 129.
- Rash, Etta Hall 253; Jerry 250; Jimmy 250; John Michael 253; Ned 250, 253.
- Rasnick, - 314; Coletta 314; Joy 314.
- Rayfield, Ida 283.
- Reed, Dorothy 239; Thomas 86; Walter 13.
- Reilley, F. Ward 123; F. Ward, Jr. 123; James White 123.
- Reiser, Carol Ann 265; Julia 265; Laura 265; Walter 265.
- Reynolds, Ella 214.
- Ribble, Arthur 152.
- Rice, Frank 188.
- Richards, John Russell 151.
- Richardson, Allen 17; Anne Mills 188; Audrey 261; Elizabeth J. 188; Frances 259; James 188; Lillie Shields 247; Luther Butler 224; Luther Butler, Jr. 224; William R. 17.
- Richeson, Isaac 29.
- Richmond County 12, 18, 19, 36.
- Rideout, Elizabeth 321.
- Riggin, Anna Belle 190; Annie Lee 189, 191; Benjamin Travis 189, 190, 191, 192, 372; Benjamin Travis, Jr. 189, 190; Benjamin Travis, III 190; Bertha 189, 191; Billy 190; Catherine Elizabeth 192; Clara Belle 189, 191; Edward 190; Edward Harrell 190; Edward Harrell, Jr. 190; Emily 190; Emily Laura Elizabeth Davis 189, 190, 191, 192; George 189, 192; Harlan 190; Ida Susan 189; James G. 190; James L. 190; Kathy 190; Lillie Mae 189, 190; Lou Ann 190; Martin 190; Mary Louise 190; Mildred 190; Mosley 190; Neil 189, 191; Patricia Lee 190; Virgil 190.
- Riggins, Moss 324.
- Riley, Diltz 245; Harry 305; Harry D., Jr. 305; Judith Ann 305; Lettie Marie 250; Sarah Dale 250.
- Rivers, Bushrod 76, 77; Elizabeth James 77; John Wilkes 77; Peter 77, 78; Wiat 77.
- Roberts, Butts 131; Diannah 139; 341, 352; Harriet 139; Harriett Smith James 341, 350, 352; Henrietta T. Frances 139, 341, 350; Leroy Franklin 139, 341, 352; Martha Elizabeth Washington 139, 341, 350; Minnie 154; Rooksby 131, 139, 341, 350, 352.
- Robertson, Agnes Trafton 122; Alma Elaine 319; Andrew 86; Audrey 268; Carolyn 122; C. Trafton 122, 371; Elizabeth 122; George Howell 319; Howell 319; Howell, Jr. 319; Mary Alma 319; Richard 122; Rosa Milla 319; William D. 122; Mrs. William D. 121.
- Robins, Elizabeth 259.
- Rockefeller, Carolyn Ruth 118; Carrol Kirwan 118; Carrol Kirwan, Jr. 118; Christina Jane 118; Herbert Campbell 118; Herbert S. 118; John D. Campbell 118; Nellie White 118; Patricia W. 118; William Sebring 118.
- Rodgers, Elizabeth 109, 208; Hunter 105, 204; Hunter, Jr. 105, 204; John 25; Virginia Dale 105, 204.
- Roebuck, - 316.
- Rogers, Wayne Steve 243.
- Rollins, Benton 318.
- Romanick, Stanley Brent 246.
- Rondeau, William 109, 208; William J. 367.
- Rone, Charles 16.
- Rosewell Creek 29.
- Rouand, Thomas 81, 82, 84.
- Rouse, Dorothy 283; Elizabeth Marshall 223; George P. 301; George P., Jr. 301, 370; Parke Shepherd 371; Mrs. Parke Shepherd 223; Parke Shepherd, Jr. 223; Parke Shepherd, III 223; Sarah Dashiell 223; William Elmore 283.
- Rowe, Agnes 305; Annie 104, 106, 203, 206; Bernice 215, 237; Elizabeth 106, 107, 206, 207; Laura Frances White 206; Elsie 106, 107, 206; Linda 107, 207; Linsey 104, 106, 203; Louise 106, 107, 206, 207; Lula Hobbs 107; Margaret 106, 107, 206; Mary 261; Minnie 285; Reathia 106, 107, 206; Robert Franklin 106, 107, 206; Robert Franklin, Jr. 107, 206; Robert Lee 104, 107, 203, 207; Sarah 104, 106, 203, 206; Shepherd 307; Susan 107, 207; Tilden 106, 107, 206, 207; Virginia 304; William Franklin 104, 106, 107, 203, 206.
- Rowland, - 38.
- Rucker, Clayton T. 346.
- Rudelius, Regina Q. 171, 276.
- Russell, Leonard 289; Mrs. Leonard 288; Mattie V. 263; Robert 320.
- Russon, Virginia 263.

S

- Sabine Hall 13.
 Sadler, Ashley 289; Baby 293; Jerry 293; Josephine 293; Nancy Fay 293; Roland 293; Winnie 118.
 Saint Ann Parish 18.
 Saint Paul's Church 237.
 Saint Paul's Methodist Church 216, 239, 241.
 Sandbrook, William J. 155.
 Saunders, Christeen 347.
 Saunier, Lois 111, 210.
 Saylor, William Clarence, Jr. 277.
 Scanlin, Grace 154.
 Scates, Cary 180.
 Scattergood, Edith 219.
 Schmidt, Ann 154; Ann Katherine 351; Edward F. 351; Edward F., Jr. 351. 371; Edward F., III 351; Elizabeth Lee 351; Howard Stevenson 351; James Douglas 351; Stuart Gray 351; Stuart Gray, Jr. 351.
 Scott, Agnes 248; Notre Lee 165; Roy Thomas 249; Roy Thomas, Jr. 249; Sue Marilyn 249.
 Seabough, Barbara 345; Donald 345; Eldred Marlan 346; Emmett Earl 345; Esther A. 345; Harry Dale 345; Jacqueline 346; Joan 346; Joel 345; Joel David 345; Leonard C. 346; Thelma 346.
 Seaford 9, 141.
 Sealy, Hetty 187.
 Sears, Nelson 157.
 Seawell, Mrs. 345.
 Seay, Bertha 160.
 Sesma, Christine 107, 206; Guy 107, 206; Lionel 107, 206; Mark 107, 206.
 Sewell, Charles 347; George 347; Laurence 347; Linwood 347.
 Shackelford, Audrey 261; Ben 91; Blanche Elizabeth Sparrow 261; Henry 261; John Henry 261; Margaret 261; Mary Blanche 261.
 Shanklin, Elizabeth 352.
 Sharp, Ricchard Henry 334, 370.
 Shaw, George C. 38.
 Shearman, Ezekiel 34, Raleigh 71; Rawl 79; Thomas 60, 74, 75, 76.
 Sheild, Betty 180; Conway H., Jr. 167, 180, 370; Conway H., III 180; Copeland 244; Eva Marion Hogge 244; Cladys Ann 244; Howard 244; Kathryn Ann 244; Kay 180; Letty 180; Marion 109, 208; Marion Lee 244; Mildred Owens 253; Noland Saunders 244, 253; Robert 131; Robert Copeland 244; Yvonne 244.
 Shepherd, - 323.
 Sheppard, Brenda 246; Charles E. 246; Charles R. 245, 246; Charles Reuben 246; Marion Deloris 246; Mary Elizabeth 246; Mattie Jo Ann 246; Sandra K. 246; Sonya 246; Susan E. 246; Thomas Scott 246; Verna Frances 246.
 Sheppe, Robert J. 119; Robert J., Jr. 119.
 Sheriff, Margaret 304.
 Shermer, Mr. 17.
 Sherwood, India 225; Phillip 18; Sarah 18.
 Shield, Alma Lee 259; Annie Elwood 167, 273; Asa 258, 259, 260; Asa Leonard 260; Asa Leonard, Jr. 260, 277; Bernice Elizabeth 260; David Gordon 260; Delight 167; Edward Henderson 259; Elmer Rufus 258, 259; Esma 259; Ethelbert 258, 260; Frances R. 259; George Ethelbert 260; George Ethelbert, Jr. 260; Henry Anderson 259; James Asa 259, 370; James Asa, Jr. 259; Juliet 259; Kathryn Ann 253; Leland 258; Leroy 258, 259; Lola 258; Nancy Mapp 277; Pearl Ann 259, 268; Peter 258, 259; Samuel Cary 260; Sarah Ann Crockett 258, 259, 260; Sarah Elizabeth 258, 260; Stephen Wyatt 277; Vance 258; Vance, Jr. 258.
 Shields, Beatrice Teagle 173, 195; Bertha Owens 189; Carroll Thomas 184; Charles 184; Cynthia 190; Donald 190; Elsie May 184; Everett 189; George Wayne 184; Gerald 149, 372; Gloria 189; Harvey 149, 173; Ida Riggin 189; Jean 189; Jeanette 149, 173; John 262; John W. 179; Joyce 149; Lorene Amory 173, 372; Mabel 189; Ollie 189, 190; Rebecca Sue 160; Rodney 189; Sallie 189; Sharon 189; Susanne Marlene 173, 195; Thomas 189, 190; Thomas Carroll 160, 173, 195; Walter, Jr. 183; William Edward 189; William Jennings 189; William Jennings, Jr. 189; William Thomas 190.
 Shimmer, Clyde 122.
 Skeeter, Rosa 123.
 Shockley, John 290.
 Shoenfelder, Frederick 310.
 Shores, Carol Fay 313; Earl 313; Franklin 313; Janet Sue 313; LeRoy 313; LeRoy, Jr. 313.
 Short, William 68.
 Shrope, R. W. 107, 206.
 Sibley, Robert 37.
 Simonson, J. J. 271; J. J., Jr. 271.

- Simpson, Wayne 324.
- Skeeter, Rosa 123.
- Slaight, Carolyn 179; Clarence James 179; E. E. 371; Mrs. E. E. 180; Eugene Elmer 179, 180; Eugene Elmer, Jr. 180; 181; Gwendolyn 180, 181; Helen 180; James 179; James Y. S. 179, 180, 181; Lola Mae 180; Margaret Young 180; Marie 179, 265; Martha 179; Martha Wainwright 179; Nancy 180, 181; Norris 179, 180, 181; Susan Elizabeth 180; Winifred 180, 181.
- Slaven, S. C. 301.
- Smith, Mr. 146, 235; A. B. 180, 181, 370; A. B., Jr. 181; Anita 156; Ann Eliza 37; Annie 305; Armistead 93; Audrey 319; Benton Clyde 323; Benton Clyde, Jr. 323; Calvin 289; Carrie 342; Clara 102, 201; Della Jordan 107, 206; Draper 162; Edward 342; Elmer 148; Elizabeth Frances James 235; Eula 156; Frances 148; Frances V. 102, 201; Frank 156; Franklin 148; Floyd 289; Garland 289; Gary Gene 162; Geraldine 102, 201; Gwendolyn Slaight 181; Isaac 91; J. Marshall 102, 201; James 148; John 148; Joseph 156; Lawrence 29; Lorraine 315; Lucy 102, 201, 202; Lucy Weston 125, 202, 229; Lynn 181; Nellie Lee 102; Mamie 148; Margaret 102, 125, 201, 229, 287; Marion 245; Marshall 156; Marvin Edward 102, 201; Marvin Edward, Jr. 201; Mary Elizabeth 217; Nellie Lee 201; Patricia 342; Paul Randolph 162; Richard 21, 22; Robert 162, 315; Rosa Hansford 148; Ruby 102, 201; Stephen King 162; Susan 181; Thomas 92, 93, 94; Thelma 325; Vera 202; Virginia Eloise 238, 241; William 91, 102, 125, 229; William A. 235; William B. 37; William E. 201; Zella 342.
- Smither, Joseph W. 150, 370.
- Smoot, Cynthia 265; Cynthia Lee 180; David 185; Gerald 185, 367; Howard L., Jr. 180, 265; Kathy 185; Pauline 325; Phyllis 185; Robert 308, 267; Robert, Jr. 308; Terry 308; Valerie 180, 265.
- Snelling, John 29.
- Snellings, Will 217.
- Snider, Gladys 351.
- Snodgrass, William 77.
- Snyder, Ann 159; James F. 159; Joel D. 159; Sallie C. 159.
- Soles, Boyd C. 190; John 190; Lucy 190; Robert 190.
- Solomon, Maurice 260.
- Sparrer, Annie Belle 161; Barbara 160; Bertha Hurst 371; Donald M. 160; Edna Estelle Teagle 159, 160; Ethel 371; Ethel M. 149; Hazel 158; Hazel Edna 159; Hazel Evangeline 216, 237; Herman 158, 159; James W. 158, 159, 160; Margaret 149; Mary 149; Milton 158, 160; Nora Crockett 149; Pearle Estelle 158; Raymond 160; Robert T. 160; Samuel 149; Sarah Elizabeth 162; Thomas E. 158, 160; Wendall Bernard 216, 237; Wendall Howard 216, 237; William Edward 160; William T. 149; William T., II, 149; William Wesley 149.
- Sparrow, Alice May 261; Annie May 260, 261; Blanche Elizabeth 260, 261; Cornelius Linwood 260, 262; Edith May 261; Floyd A. 261; Floyd Carey 260, 261; Gertrude 160; Hiram Lafayette 260, 261; Irene Virginia 262; Irving Wesley 261; Irving Wesley, Jr. 261; Lafayette Carroll 261; Laura F. Crockett 260, 262; Laura V. Crockett 261; Louise 262; Luther Irving 260, 261; Luther Irving, Jr. 261; Mary Elizabeth 261; Mary Laura 261; Nannie Louise 261; Thomas 260, 261, 262; Thomas Franklin 260, 261.
- Spencer, Mr. 308, 324; Leslie Elizabeth 308, 324; Wilton 109, 208.
- Spiller, B. C. 243.
- Splain, James 157; James Arcilla 157; Mary Jacqueline 157.
- Spratt, John 70.
- Stachell, George 188.
- Stallworth, Elizabeth Adams 224.
- Staples, Miss 250.
- Staunton, Madeline 323.
- Steere, David 238, 241, 370; Elizabeth Lee 238, 241.
- Steger, John E. 118.
- Stephenson, Donna Elizabeth 308, 324; Hugh 308, 324.
- Stepto, John, Jr. 53.
- Stevens, Reathia 206; Reathia Jane 107; Samuel H. 107, 206.
- Stevenson, Andrew Clifford 351; Andrew Clifford, Jr. 351; Andrew Clifford, III 351; Irma 351; James Thomas 351; James Thomas, Jr. 351; Martha Lee 351.
- Stewart, Carole Tapp 173; Mary 291; Monroe 291; Waddill D. 155; Waddill D., Jr. 155, 173; Wendy Lee 173.
- Stone, Emmett 320; Myrtle 148.
- Stores, Ruth V. 224.
- Strickland, Laura 146, 235.
- Striet, Joan 346.
- Stringfield, Miss 248.

Stroud, Edna 264; Mary A. 108, 207.
Sulzberger, Cynthia 247; Susanne 247;
William 247.
Swain, Dorothy Ann 224; Gayle 224; Robert Leon 224; Robert O. 224.
Swanson, John 24.
Swartz, William 110, 209.
Sweeney, Elizabeth 225.
Sydnor, Anthony 70, 73.
Sykes, Marjorie 303.

T

Tabb, Edward 91; Thomas 94.
Tabbs Creek 68.
Tangier Island 271, 272.
Tapp, Carole 155.
Tapscott, Edna 62.
Tarpley, George 33.
Taylor, Abraham 33; Archibald Lawrence 191; Catherine 192; Doris 106, 205; Eunice Ann 191, 195; Gilbert 154, 366; Jesse Givens 195; Joe 33; John 23, 85; Joyce Isabelle 191; Margaret Rowe 125, 229; Myrna 191; Randolph William 240; Tazewell, Jr. 107, 125, 206, 229, 370; William 191; William Benjamin 191, 195; William M. 238, 240; William M., Jr. 238, 240.
Teagle, Barbara 160; Beatrice 160; Beatrice Mae 184; Billy Gray 191, 367; Chandler 160; Charles Martin 160; Cornelius 158, 160; Cynthia 191; Diane 191; Edith Beatrice 160; Edna Estelle 158; Enoch 191; George 158; George Kenneth 160; James 367; James Travis 191; Jean 191; Nancy 191; Patsy 191; Sarah Chandler Ironmonger 160; Sydney 158, 160, 370; Wythe 161.
Temple, Mary Ann 351.
Templeman, Susanna 150.
Tennis, Annie 38; Annie Elizabeth 270; Atwill 351; Clara A. Crockett 262; Eunice M. 270, 271; Hilda Marie 270; J. W. 262; James 287; John Burt 270, 271; John Edgar 270; John W. 270, 271; Nathaniel 270, 271; Rebecca Adnie Crockett 270, 271; Viola A. 270, 271; Wilmer A. 270.
Thacker, Miss 38.
Therall, James 34.
Thomas, Mr. 136, 349; Alan Gordon 291; Anna Virginia 238; Aurelia 261; Benjamin 288; C. Douglas 289; Carroll Foster, Jr. 289; Dallas 238; Eunice 290; Grace 188; Herbert 188; Isabel 303; James Alvin Warner 238; John W. 290; Joseph Benjamin 290, 291; Lilly 290, 291; Mae 191; Margaret James 238; Mary Eudora 288, 290; Mary Hunley White 99; Nelda 113, 212; Philip Moreland 301; Raymond 291; Rebecca C. 240; Ruby Lillian Hudgins 289; Sarah 286; Walter 290; William 290, 291; William Alan 291, 369; William Franklin 301; William Lee 291.
Thompson, Elizabeth 351; Mary 261.
Thrall, John 79.
Tickle, Lula 268.
Tillage, Laura Etta 108, 207; Lucy Ann 303.
Todd, Bradford 102, 202; Frances Diggs 215, 236; Jesse 215, 236; Jesse, Jr. 215, 236; Ruth 309.
Topping, Ada 321; Alma Virginia 318, 319; Amelia Clyde Bunting 320; Augusta D. White 319, 320, 321, 322; Beatrice 321; Benjamin 313; Benjamin Callie 319; Benjamin C., Jr. 320; Benjamin F. 317, 319; Benjamin Woodson 318, 319; Burnette 320, 321; Carolyn 321; Charles Taylor 319, 320; Della 321; Delores 321; Dora Beatrice 313; Edith 308; Edward Taylor 313; Elizabeth (Missie) 313; Elizabeth Page 320; Elton Hopkins 318; Elton Vernon 318; Emma May 307; Esma 317; Eulalie 308, 317; Florence 321; Certie 320; Henry 319, 320; Holmes 325; Holmes, Jr. 325; Ivy Cecil 321; Ivy Cecil, Jr. 321; Jefferson 307, 308, 317; John French 307; 308; Joseph Archibald 320; Joseph F. 321; Josiah F. 317, 319, 320, 321, 322; Larry M. 305, 329; Larry M., Jr. 305, 320; Laura Mae 318; Lee 313; Lillian Estelle 318, 319; Leone 344; Leone 312; Lorenza Charles 318; Lorenza Charles, Jr. 318; Lorenza Dowell 318, 319; Lorenza P. 317, 318, 370; Lorenza Woodson 318; Louise 320; Lounette 317, 321; Lyddia 317, 322; Mamie Lou 321; Marcellus Henry 321; Marjorie 307; Marshall Thomas 318; Martha 307, 317, 318, 321; Mattie Leone 318, 319; Marvin Woodrow 320; Mary Augusta 318; Miles Oscar 317, 321; Mollie 311; Oliver Augusta 317, 321; Ora 307, 308, 316; Ophelia Sue 318; Patricia 313; Patrick Henry 307; Pauline 321; Phillip 317; R. Sellie 319, 320; Richard Odell 313; Robert 319, 320; Robert Lee 313, 321; Rosanna Freeman 318, 319; Rose 318, 320; Taylor 313; Thelma 309, 320; Traynham 320, 369; Wayne 325; William 307, 317; Wilmer 317; Zola 316, 320, 371.
Towell, Captain 67; Anne 67; Mark 67.

- Towles, Henry 85; Oliver 33; Stockley 33.
 Trafton, Agnes 122; Cora Belle White 123; Linda 123; Margaret W. 122; Mary Donna 123; Mary K. 123; Robert T. 122, 123; Robert T., Jr. 122, 123; Robert Thomas 123; Truman 123; William Bassett 123.
 Traves, Ollie 261.
 Trent, Amoro 19; James 19.
 Trice, Dorothy Ann 263; Henry M. 263.
 Trimyer, George W. 147.
 Trippe, Caryl Lee 335; Frances Rowell 335; Lee Arnold 335; Lee Arnold, Jr. 335.
 Turner, Betsy Carter 172, 276; Edward Purvis 172, 276; Edward Purvis, Jr. 172, 276.
 Tyler, Alice Estelle Ironmonger 164; Don Loring 163; Don Loring, Jr. 163; John 11; Kenneth Scott 163, 164, 370; Kenneth Scott, Jr. 163.
 Tysinger, Martha 326, 348.
- V**
- Valenti, Frank 319.
 Vaughn, Carolyn 319; Lackey 319; Rose Marie 319.
 Vest, Ellen Jane 259.
 Vicars, Thomas 29.
 Vick, Hazel 342; Mary 342; Presley 342; Presley G. 342.
 Vinson, Elsie 151.
 Vogel, Dorothy Louise 292; George A. 292; Martha Louise White 292.
 Vowell, Valentine 34; Valentine H. 34.
- W**
- Wachapreague 14.
 Wade, David 188; Ethel Lorene 315; Gladys 188; Mamie Lou 315; Mary 315; Myrtle Virginia 315; Robert 188; Virginia 188; William 188; William Ellsworth 315.
 Wadostard, Thomas 31.
 Wainwright, Billy 314; Edward M. 314; George 318; Martha 179.
 Wale, George 69, 81, 86; Lawson 86; Sarah 44; Sarah Griggs 81; William 62, 86.
 Walford, Alice 154.
 Walker, Francis 238; Helen 250.
 Wall, John R. 34.
 Wallace, Clarke 304; Kate 148.
 Wallis, Cornelia 281; Preston McComas 292; Mrs. Preston McComas 291.
 Walsh, Sallie 267.
 Walters, Michael 315; Patricia 159.
 Walthal, Olive 145, 235.
 Walton, Charles Harmon 238, 241, 369; Elizabeth James 238, 241; Harmon James 238, 240; Katharine 371; Katharine Lee 238, 241; Laura Lee 238, 241.
 Ward, Mr. 285; Virginia Lee 321.
 Ware Parish 44, 45.
 Ware River 29.
 Warren, Robert 187.
 Warwick, Benjamin A. 225.
 Washington, George 11, 13.
 Washington Parish 18.
 Waslick, Annie 310.
 Watkins, Arthur 341, 345, 352; Arthur J. 345, 346, 347; Ashton 312, 345; Benjamin 347; Betty Ann 312, 319, 344; Bertie Lee 347; Beverly 343; Billy 324; Blanche E. 342, 343; Bonnie Ann 346; Braxton Bragg 323, 324; Carol Wayne 324; Carrie 324; Carrol Ann 310, 324; Charles 312, 344; Claddie Lifton 323, 324; Clara 345; Cleveland 312; Durward 314; Edna 345, 347; Eleanor 307, 342; Elijah Thomas 341, 345; Elijah Thomas, Jr. 342; Elsie 347; Estelle 312, 344; Estrela 103, 202; Fanny Leone 329; Florence 342; Frank H. 347; Grace 319; Henrietta 345, 347; Henry 312, 341, 344; Henry, Jr. 312; J. F. Cleveland 342, 344; Jacqueline 312, 319, 345; James T. 348; Jeremiah 345, 346, 347, 348; John Pershing 326, 348; John Pershing, Jr. 326; John Segar 307, 342; John Segar, Jr. 307, 342; Keith 343, 367; Kenneth 312, 344; Lucy 324; Margaret L. Patrick Insley 314; Martha Moore 345, 346, 347, 348; Martin 348; Mary Virginia 312, 319, 344; Oren 323; Oren Moore 326, 348; Patricia Ann 326, 348; Robert 324; Robert J. 346, 370; Rodelia 312, 343, 344, 345; Rosanna 341, 342; Royall Beverly 324, 369; Russell Vincent 310, 324; Sally 324; Shirley 312, 344; Sterling 343; Sterling, Jr. 343; Susan Ellen Hunt 323; Susan Kay 324, 326, 348; Talmadge 323, 329; Thomas 324; Thomas Vincent 8, 310, 317, 322, 323, 324, 371; Vernon 318; Villa 343; Waverly 312, 313, 319, 344, 348; Waverly, Jr. 312, 345; Waverly R. 319; Wesley Thurston 323, 324; Wilbur 326, 345, 348; William 312, 344; William Leroy 345, 347; William T. 347.
 Watson, Annie May 187; Charles 187;

- Hunter V. 151; Louise 215, 236; Margaret 202; Margaret Virginia 103; Mildred 185; Norrie Davis 187; Pete Curtis 215, 236; Rosa 269.
- Waugh, Elizabeth 62; William 62.
- Weaver, Ida 289.
- Weire, John 19.
- Wellons, Hays Velma 162.
- Wells, Frank L. 220.
- Wescott, Clarence 264; David 264; Edward 264; Sandra Kay 264.
- Wesley, John 129; Susanna 167.
- Wessels, Curtis 35.
- West, Catharine 318; William 86, 218.
- Westall, Maud 191.
- Westmoreland County 13, 19.
- Weston, Alexander 102, 103, 201, 202; Alexander, Jr. 102, 103, 201, 202; Bessie Anne 103, 202, 203; Betsy Vassar 103, 203; Eleanor Susan 103, 202; Ellen Virginia 103, 202; Ellen White 103, 202; John Edward 103, 202, 203; Joseph 103, 202, 203; Joseph, Jr. 103, 203; Lucy 102, 201; Margaret 190; Margaret Tyler 103, 202, 203; Margie Mae 202; Mary Ellen 102, 201, 202; William Alexander 103, 202; William Alexander, Jr. 103.
- Weyburn, Patricia 245.
- Wharton, John 68.
- White, Absalom 99, 100, 115, 116, 120, 121, 123, 99, 200, 217, 218; Absalom, Jr. 100; Adelina Doggett 101, 113, 200, 212; Albert Sydney 306, 309, 370; Albert Sydney, Jr. 309, 370; Albert Synney, III 309; Alexander 113, 211; Alfred 293, 371; Alice 217; Alice Emma 101, 114, 200, 213; Alice V. 106, 204, 205; Alleyne 104, 105, 203, 205; Alonza B. 116, 117; Althea Elizabeth Dawson 329; Alton 307; Anna Elizabeth Boyd 217; Annie 100, 101, 113, 200, 212, 286; Annie Lee 306, 309; Archie Milton 104, 106, 203, 205, 371; Archie Milton, Jr. 106, 205; Arthur Bennett 299, 300, 301, 365; Arthur Bennett, Jr. 299, 301; Augusta Davenport 299, 317; Barbara 209; Barbara Anne 145, 235; Barbara Aten 125, 229; Bartlett 100, 199, 200, 214, 217, 218; Mrs. Bernard 145; Mrs. Bernard F. 286; Bertha 104, 105, 203, 204; Bessie Dawson 109, 110, 209; Betty 117; Betty Sue 106, 205; Beulah 118; Mrs. C. V. 116; Carrie 108, 110, 207, 209, 306; Carrie Lee 117; Carrie Virginia 117; Carroll 184; Cary Washington 199, 217, 365; Celia 238; Charles 117, 215, 236, 237, 367; Charles Aubrey 215, 236, 237; Charles Aubrey, Jr. 215, 237; Charles French 303; Charles Henry 101, 107, 108, 110, 111, 112, 113, 200, 207, 210, 211, 212; Charles L. 108, 109, 110, 125, 208, 209, 229, 371; Charles Lester 117; Charles Nixon 100, 209; Chester Jackson 119; Christina 281; Claudius Fletcher 116, 118, 119; Coalie 286, 287; Columbia Moore 307; Columbus 217; Cora Belle 121, 122; Cornelius Fletcher 28, 292, 293, 365; Cyrene Wesley 199, 214; Cyrus Benjamin 281, 289, 291, 292; Cyrus Carey 99, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121; Cyrus James 199, 217; David Duncan 302, 305; David Duncan, Jr. 305, 329; David Duncan, III 305; Dean 285; Dianne 106, 205; Dorothy 145, 235; Dorothy Davis 99, 115; E. P. 310; E. Royall 145, 234; Edith 104, 105, 115, 205, 307, 318; Edward 99, 100, 113, 130, 211, 281, 293, 365; Edward Chesley 281, 282; Edward F. 306, 309; Eleanor Virginia Stockton 101, 200; Elizabeth 99, 145, 235, 288; Elizabeth Davenport 100, 299; Elizabeth Freeman 306, 307, 308, 309, 310; Elizabeth James 99, 100; Elizabeth Louise 304; Ella 217; Ella Hudgins 287; Ellen 101, 200; Ellis 118, 119; Elsie 344; Elsie Marie 310; Emma Frances 108, 112, 207, 211; Emma Jane James 145, 234; Emory Ann Eliza 281, 282; Ernest Alexander 108, 113, 207, 211; Eskrich Peterson 306, 310; Esther Marie 307; Etta Olympia 116, 117, 120; Eudora 286, 288, 299, 301; Eva 118, 119; Fannie 116; Floyd 287; Floyd D. 104, 105, 203, 204, 366; Frances 120; Frances Ann Hoadley 291, 292; Frances Benjamin Hoadley 289, 291, 292; Frances James 100, 115, 120, 121, 123, 183, 184, 189, 200, 281, 287, 290, 335; Frank 100, 290; Franklin Winhusa 281, 290; Gene Allen 318, 307; George Absalom 121, 335; George Armistead 121, 122, 335; George Madison 145, 234; George W. 145, 234, 235; George Washington 99, 121, 365; Georgia 118, 288, 290; Georgianna 108, 111, 207, 210; Georgie James 145, 235; Gregory 117; Hallett Bascom 117; Hallett Bascom, Jr. 117; Harold 113, 211, 212, 367; Harriett 117; Harriett Frances 99, 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 113, 114, 115, 200, 201, 207, 212, 213; Harriett Jane 281, 288; Harry 117; Harry Lee 104, 106, 203; Harriett Frances 281, 288; Herman 104, 105, 203; Hilligan Digs 120; Ida D. 113; Ida Riggins 189; Ira 288, 290; Irene 121, 123; J. F. 301; J. Sledd 293; Jack 110, 210; James C. 118; James Carey 28, 282; James Earl 305;

James G. 365; James Wesley 121, 23; Jennie Minor 117; Jesse Franklin 302, 303; Jethro Festus 302, 303; John 99, 293, 299; John A. 299, 301, 306, 307, 310, 317, 322, 341, 352; John Edward 302, 369; John French 8, 299, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 309, 365, 370; John French II 303; John S. 131; John Thomas 309; John Wise 309; Joseph 108, 144, 234; Joseph Davis 281, 282, 286, 288, 290, 291, 292, 293; Joseph Edward 113, 207; Joseph F. 293, 369; Joseph P. 306, 309; Joseph P., Jr. 309; Joseph Washington 144, 234, 281, 286, 287, 288, 365; Josephine 293; Josias 21; Julia Estelle Diggs 215, 236, 237; Kathleen 108, 110, 209; Karen 106, 205; LaFayette 108, 207; Laura 286, 288; Laura Etta Tillage 111, 112, 113, 211; Laura Frances 101, 104, 06, 291; Laura Tillage 210, 212; Lillia 121, 122 335; Lelia Norris 303; Lena E. 120; Leonard 118; Lessie 286, 287; Lester 117; Levi 306; Lilie May 302, 303; Lloyd Cowles 302, 303; Mrs. Lorraine 109; Louise 108, 109, 207, 208, 287; Lucy Frances 302, 303; Lucy May 303; Luther 287; Machen 117; Madeline 287; Margaret 110, 123, 145, 234, 309; Margaret Collins 121, 122, 123, 335; Margo 113, 211; Marion E. 120; Martha 306, 307, 342; Martha Amelia 302; Martha C. Davis 302, 303, 304, 305; Martha Elizabeth 145, 146, 235; Martha Louise 291, 292; Martha Rowe 304; Martha Washington James 8, 184, 299, 301, 305, 306, 309, 310, 317, 322, 327, 329, 336, 352; Mary 108, 109, 130, 131, 207, 208, 301, 307, 308, 324; Mary A. Stroud 110, 111, 217, 210; Mary Amelia 303; Mary Ann 108, 111, 207, 210; Mary B. 299, 301; Mary Dawson 113; Mary E. 329; Mary Elizabeth 28, 290, 302, 303; Mary Elizabeth Cowles 299, 310, 311, 317; Mary Emma 306, 307; Mary Esther 293; Mary Hunley 100; Mary Lou 305; Mary Rose 145, 234; Maude 118, 119; Maude Adams 304; Mildred 104, 106, 203, 205; Miles H. 299, 306, 308; Miriam Marshall James 99, 144, 234, 290, 291, 292, 293, 281, 282, 286, 288; Mordecai 189; Mordecai D. 104, 105, 203, 204, 205; Muriel Carolyn 305; Nancy B. 109, 208, 310; Nannie B. Burcher 310; Nellie 118, 214; Nettie 108, 207, 208; Onias Absalom 116, 120; Ora 288, 290; Ora F. 303, 206, 310; Ora Sue 302; Paulina (Perlinia) F. Perkins 117, 118, 119, 120, 189, 199, 200, 214, 217, 218, 227; Pel 293; Pembroke 130, 281; Pembroke Singleton 293; Percy Daniel 303, 304, 369; Percy Daniel, Jr. 304; Perlinia 116;

Randolph 309; Raymond 108, 109, 208, 209, 367, 371; Raymond Frank 110, 209; Rebecca 146, 235; Rebecca Clark 293; Rebecca Forrest 293; Rebecca Lynn 209; Richmond 109, 208; Richard Thomas 310; Robert 101, 200, 293; Robert Benjamin 293; Robert Courtenay 110, 125, 209, 229; Robert E. 367; Robert Ellerson 305; Robert Ellerson, Jr. 305; Robert Elmer 108, 109, 110, 207, 208, 209; Robert Elmer, Jr. 108, 109, 208, 209; Robert Elmer, Jr. 108, 109, 208; Robert L. 103, 104, 203, 365; Robert Rosser 145, 156, 235; Roberta H. 116, 119; Ronald 106, 205; Rosanna Davenport 302, 304; Rose Hunt 309; Rosey M. 115; Ruth 123; Sallie Ann 293; Sandra 106, 205; Sarah Cornelia 291, 292; Sarah Frances 121, 123; Shelton 117; Stanley Wise 108, 109, 268, 310, 367, 370; Stanley Wise, Jr. 19, 208, 310; Stephen 106, 205; Susan Collins 121, 123; Susan Fannie 299, 322; Sydney W. 306, 309; Thomas Bartlett 199, 214; Thomas Degge 99; Thomas Douglas 281, 288, 289, 290; Thomas Elvin 207, 113; Thomas Franklin 116, 120; Thomas J. 99; Thomas James 365; Thomas Jefferson 306, 310; Vaden M. 293; Virginia 99; Virginia Ann 205; Virginia Armistead 335; Virginia Elizabeth 288, 289; Virginia Hunley 288; W. H. Wise 299, 307, 308, 309, 310; Wallie Gene 307, 318; Watkins 309; Wesley Franklin 100, 121, 122, 123, 335; Wesley Franklin, Jr. 123; William 99, 115, 118; William B. 145, 235; William Bartlett 281, 288; William Bennett 302, 303; William Edward 304; William Elmer 121, 123; William F. 306, 371; William F., Jr. 306, 307; William Fuqua 303, 304; William H. 166, 366; William Henry 100, 101, 103, 104, 107, 113, 155, 145, 199, 200, 201, 207, 212, 213, 214, 235, 299, 307, 308, 309, 310, 366, 371; William Henry Wise 306; William James 145, 235; William Raymond 293; Willie 108, 110, 207, 370; Wisconsin Christina 116, 118; Wise 366; Yelverton T. 116, 117; White's Neck 291.

Whitehurst, Earl 192; Ernest L. 222; Mrs. Ernest L. 220; Jeanette Gayle 222; Rosalee 222.

Wiccocomoco, Parish 23, 24, 81.

Wiggins, Donald Edwin 185.

Wightman, Bishop 302.

Wilder, Frances 78; James 78; John 78; Jonathan 73, 76, 78; Mary James 78; Mary Frances James 78; Nathaniel 86;

- Molly James 78; Sarah 72; Spencer 78; Vincent 78; William 78.
- Wildman, Eloise Irene 249.
- Wilkins, Anthony 16; Lois 184.
- Willett, Betty Lou 317; Charles 317.
- Williams, Allie F. 284, 285; Alvin 285; Anna 190; Avery 100; Cornell 100; Claudius 284, 285; Douglas 318; Earl 318; Earl, Jr. 318; Elbert A. 285; Eunice 285; Florence 284, 285; Floyd 285; Frances 187; Franklin 285; Helen 284; Helen Sue Powell 253; Hortense 285; Howard 285; Hoyt D. 107, 207; Hoyt D., Jr. 107, 207; Ira 285; James 238, 284; John 260, 290; Johnie 290; Laura 284; Lovie 285; Mabel 169, 274, 360; Marion 285; Martin Brexton, Jr. 249, 253; Martin Braxton, III 253; Pattie 318; Presley 285; Priscilla 285; Robert 318; Roger 284, 285; Roger, Jr. 285; Ruby 284; Russell 100; Ruth 285; Samuel 93; Susan 37; Thomas 284, 285; Vernie 285; Virginia 285; Walker 285; Walker Jerome 284, 369; William 37.
- Williamsburg 8, 11, 13.
- Williamson, Miss 347; Annie Crooks (Dawson) 166, 273; Bruce B. 166, 273; Bruce B., Jr. 166, 273; Harry W. 166, 273; James M. 273, 166; Joseph 166, 273; Lula O. 166, 273; Paul 166, 273.
- Willis, John 18.
- Willoughby, Louise 165.
- Wilson, Bessie 251; Betty Ann Hogg 283; Charles Hutchins 308, 324; Charles Hutchins, Jr. 308, 324; Clara Watkins 346; Charlotte 283; Elizabeth 188; Esther 345; Estrich 348; Florence 346; Harry 346; Henry 188; Henrietta 348, 349; Lillian 302; Martha 345; Nina 348; Nina Moore 188; Octavia Moore 348; Pearl 115, 183, 213; Phillip 172, 276; Preston 313; Sallie 345, 346; Samuel Hunt 308; Thaddeus 348; Thomas H. 283; William 188; Wilton 345, 346.
- Wilsted, Douglas Lee 103, 203; Rosalynne Leighan 103, 203; Stephanie Gayle 103, 203; Winans, Cora 215, 237.
- Winder, Arthur 37; Catherine 37; Esther Lee 37, 38; John Richard 37; Josie 37; Lata 37; Lessie 37; Mary Elizabeth 37; Richard James 37.
- Winston, Elizabeth 17.
- Winters, Lasetta 321; Mary Ray 321; Russell 321.
- Wise, Dorothy 223.
- Withers, Jonie 287; Robert 287.
- Wolff, Anthony 111, 210.
- Wonycutt, Betty 123.
- Wood, Albert 271; Bennie 105, 204; Betty 105, 204; Floyd Thomas 106, 205; Grace 271; Grady Allen 106, 205; Hallie 169, 274; James 105, 204; Jesse Grady 106, 205; Jesse Grady, Jr. 106, 205, 367; Larry Reade 106, 205; Marion 105, 204; Mary Ann 105, 204; Norman 106, 205; Robert White 106, 205; Rose Marie 105, 204; Shirley 105, 204; Virginia Lee 271; Virginia Ray 105, 204.
- Woodward, Benjamin F. 369; Benjamin Franklin 333, 334; Betty 39; Elvira 333, 334, 371; Elvira Frances Carmines 334; Frank Cowles 370; Franklin Cowles 333, 334; Hilligan Frances 334; John D. 34; Louisa 333, 334; Mary Virginia 333, 334, 370.
- Worledge, William 29.
- Wormley's Creek 364.
- Wornom, Carol Marshall 156; Charles Lester 313; Etta Ironmonger 157; Florence Moore 353; Forrest E. 156, 371; Gaston A. 156; Hardy 313; Helen Perry 156; I. Leake 343, 353; I. Leake, Jr. 343, 370; I. Leake, III 343; Lucille 156, 157; Marilyn; Mary V. 313; Percy 287, 326; Thomas Amory 343; Virginia Jane Moore 343; William Samuel 156, 157; William Samuel, Jr. 157.
- Worthington, Harry 266, 367; Harry, Jr. 266; Linda 266; Mary Ann 266; Richard 266.
- Wright, Charles 147, 148; Charles Elmer 147; Edgar Eugene 148; Edward 366; Edward Charles 148; Eleanor 103, 202; Elizabeth (Crockett) 148; Elizabeth Estelle 148; Evelyn 185; Harvey 148; Helen Virginia 148; Irene E. 147; J. Edward 147; Katherine Eunice 148; Lillian S. 147; Mabel 147; Mary Elizabeth 148; William F. 148; William J. 148.
- Wroughton, William 31.
- Wynn, Ernest 272.

Y

- Yearby, George 86.
- Yerby, William T. 33.
- Yerton, Bene 170, 275.
- Yopp, Amy 62.
- York County 5, 6, 7, 8, 13, 15, 16, 17, 18, 29, 43, 98, 107, 129, 130, 131, 132, 140, 141, 146, 150, 167, 177, 192, 200,

227, 242, 257, 272, 282, 283, 300, 311, 333, 336, 341, 350, 364, 370. Young, May Jeanelle 219, 220.

York-Hampton Parish 17.

York River 11, 13, 29, 98, 364.

Yorktown 11, 13, 14, 165, 166, 364.

Young, Irene R. 224.

Z

Zelle, David 327, 336; Fred 327, 336; Linda Lee 327, 336.

Zion Methodist Church 130, 146, 147, 160, 165, 166, 179.